

**АНГЛІЙСЬКА МОВА**

Ю. ГОЛІЦИНСЬКИЙ

# **ГРАМАТИКА**

**ЗБІРНИК  
ВПРАВ**

**П'ЯТЕ ВИДАННЯ**



**ДЛЯ ШКОЛЯРІВ**

**ДРІЙ**

*Горбунцова*

АНГЛІЙСЬКА МОВА ДЛЯ ШКОЛЯРІВ

Ю. ГОЛЩИНСЬКИЙ

Н. ГОЛЩИНСЬКА

# ГРАМАТИКА

## ЗБІРНИК ВПРАВ

5-те видання,  
виправлене та доповнене

*Схвалено  
Міністерством освіти і науки України*

Київ  
**АРІЙ**  
2011



ББК 81.2 АНГ-2-922

Г60

*Схвалено*

*Міністерством освіти і науки України  
до використання в навчально-виховному процесі  
(Протокол засідання предметної комісії  
з іноземних мов НМР від 16.11.2006 р. №3)*

**Автори:**

*Ю. Б. Голіцинський*

*Виправлення і доповнення*

*Н. А. Голіцинська*

**Голіцинський Ю. Б.**

**Г60** Граматика: 3б. вправ / Перекл. з рос. 5-го вид.— К.:  
Арій, 2011.— 544 с.— (Англійська мова для школярів).

ISBN 978-966-8959-42-4.

У збірнику подано вправи з усіх розділів англійської граматики. Вправи містять нескладну лексику, матеріал для запам'ятовування основних граматичних форм і вироблення навичок їхнього застосування. Збірник доповнено теоретичним матеріалом і словниками.

Призначений для учнів 5–9 класів базових шкіл і шкіл з поглибленим вивченням англійської мови. Буде корисним для абітурієнтів, а також студентів молодших курсів вищих навчальних закладів.

**ББК 81.2 АНГ-2-922**

ISBN 978-966-8959-42-4

© ООО «ИПЦ «КАРО»», 2005

© «Видавництво «Арій»»,  
переклад, 2006

© «Видавництво «Арій»», 2011

## Передмова

Пропонований збірник містить граматичні вправи з основних тем граматики англійської мови: артикль, іменник, неозначені займенники *some, any, no* та їхні похідні, займенники *much, many, (a) little, (a) few*, ступені порівняння прикметників, прийменники, вживання часів, пасивний стан, узгодження часів і непряма мова, неособові форми дієслова, складний додаток, складний підмет, умовні речення і вживання умовного способу після *I wish*, модальні дієслова.

Це п'яте видання збірника було значно перероблено, у процесі переробки зроблено численні виправлення і доповнення, наприклад, з таких тем, як артикль, іменник, займенники, прийменники, вживання часів, пасивний стан. До більшості вправ додано нові речення, а також складено нові вправи. Суттєво перероблено теми, присвячені герундію, складному додатку і складному підмету.

Наприкінці збірника подано контрольну вправу, яка дає можливість перевірити, як учні засвоїли застосування артиклів, вживання часів у активному і пасивному стані, герундія, дієприкметника і модальних дієслів.

Для пояснення і доповнення деяких граматичних явищ у збірнику подано примітки, у яких є посилання на посібник з граматики англійської мови *Raymond Murphy "Essential Grammar in Use"*.

Крім того, у цьому виданні розширено і вивірено словник, виправлено орфографію і транскрипцію. Зміни, внесені в словник збірника, зроблено відповідно до орфографії і транскрипції словника *Longman Dictionary of English Language and Culture. — Longman Group UK*

*Limited 1992*. Англо-український і українсько-англійський словник вміщено в кінці книги, причому він містить усі слова, що вживаються у вправах. Отже, в учня не виникне потреби звертатися до великого словника в пошуках незнайомих слів, що полегшить йому роботу і заощадить час на виконання вправ. Перед словником подано таблиці з фонетичними символами, що використовуються в словнику, характерними для англійського речення.

Збірник призначений для учнів середніх шкіл незалежно від їхнього профілю, він також може бути використаний під час роботи з дорослими. Оскільки нині існує велика кількість навчальних програм і підручників, вважаємо за недоцільне узгоджувати лексичний і граматичний матеріал з будь-яким одним підручником. Водночас, у межах кожного розділу вправи розміщено в міру наростання труднощів, що дасть учителеві можливість добирати вправи відповідно до мовного рівня учнів.

З власного багаторічного досвіду викладацької роботи автори збірника знають, що кількості граматичних вправ, пропонованих будь-яким підручником, недостатньо, і вчитель завжди відчуває потребу в додаткових вправах. Тому запропонований збірник вправ може виявитися доречним і корисним для роботи з будь-яким підручником і будь-якою аудиторією.

*Автори*

# АРТИКЛЬ

## Запам'ятайте такі правила:

Перед кожним загальним іменником повинен стояти артикль.

Якщо ви не вживаєте перед іменником артикль, ви повинні вміти пояснити, чому.

Артикль не вживається, якщо перед іменником стоїть присвійний або вказівний займенник, інший іменник у присвійному відмінку, кількісний числівник або заперечення "no" (не "not").

## Вправа 1

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. This is ... book. It is my ... book. 2. Is this your ... pencil? — No, it isn't my ... pencil, it is my sister's ... pencil. 3. I have ... sister. My ... sister is ... engineer. My sister's ... husband is ... doctor. 4. I have no ... handbag. 5. She has got ... headache. 6. Have they got ... car? — Yes, they have. Their ... car is very expensive but reliable. 7. Have you got ... calculator? — No, I haven't. 8. Is this ... watch? — No, it isn't ... watch, it's ... pen. 9. This ... pen is good, and that ... pen is bad. 10. I can see

... pencil on your ... table, but I can see no ... paper. 11. Give me ... chair, please. 12. They have ... dog and two ... cats. 13. I have ... spoon in my ... plate, but I have no ... soup in it. 14. My ... friend says he is going to be ... millionaire one ... day. 15. Would you like ... orange? 16. Mr. Smith is ... artist, Mrs. Smith is ... poetess.

Називаючи предмет уперше, ми вживаємо перед ним неозначений артикль **a(an)**. Називаючи цей самий предмет удруге, ми ставимо перед ним означений артикль **the**.

• E.g. This is **a** book. **The** book is interesting.

## Вправа 2

*Вставляє артикль, де потрібно.*

1. He hasn't got a car. But he's got a computer. ~~The~~ computer is new. 2. My ... friends have got a cat and a dog. ~~The~~ dog never bites ... cat. 3. This is a tree. ~~The~~ tree is green. 4. I can see three ... boys. ~~The~~ boys are playing. 5. I have ... bicycle. ~~The~~ bicycle is black. My ... friend has no ... bicycle. 6. Our ... room is large. 7. We wrote a dictation yesterday. ~~The~~ dictation was long. 8. She has two ... daughters and one ... son. Her ... son is a pupil. 9. Last year I gave my ... mother a bracelet for her ... birthday. She liked ~~the~~ bracelet. 10. My ... brother's ... friend has no ... dog. 11. This ... pencil is broken. Give me that ... pencil, please. 12. She has a ball. ~~The~~ ball is ... big. 13. I got a letter from my ... friend yesterday. ~~The~~ letter was interesting. 14. When they were in Geneva, they stayed at a hotel. Sometimes they had dinner at ~~the~~ hotel and sometimes in ... restaurant. 15. I've got a idea. 16. What ... shame.

Неозначений артикль **a (an)** може вживатися тільки із злічуваними іменниками в однині. Перед злічуваними іменниками або іменниками у множині неозначений артикль не вживається.

Означений артикль **the** вживається як із злічуваними, так і з незлічуваними іменниками в однині і у множині.

• E.g. **This is a book. The book is interesting.**  
злічуваний іменник в однині

**This is ✓ meat. The meat is fresh.**  
незлічуваний іменник

**These are ✓ books. The books are good.**  
іменник у множині

### Вправа 3

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. This is a pen. ~~The~~ pen is red. 2. These are pencils. ~~The~~ pencils are black. 3. This is ... soup. ~~The~~ soup is tasty. 4. In the morning I eat a sandwich and drink ... tea. 5. She gave me ... coffee and a cake. ~~The~~ coffee was hot. ~~The~~ cake was tasty. 6. Do you like ... ice cream? 7. I see a book in your ... hand. Is ~~The~~ book interesting? 8. Do you need ... camera? 9. He never eats ... meat, he always eats ... vegetables, ... cereals, ... seeds, ... fruit, and ... nuts. He is ... vegetarian. 10. This is a pineapple. ~~The~~ pineapple is delicious. 11. Elaine, ... apples are good for you! 12. My ... cousin is upset. He's got ... sore throat. 13. This is a cottage cheese. ~~The~~ cottage cheese is fresh. 14. She bought ... meat, ... butter and ... potatoes yesterday. She also bought ... cake. ... cake was very ... tasty. We ate ... cake with ... tea.

15. This is my ... table. On ... table I have ... book, two ... pencils, ... pen and ... paper. 16. This is ... bag. ... bag is brown. It is my sister's ... bag. And this is my ... bag. It is ... yellow.

Запам'ятайте словосполучення,  
у яких артикль не вживається:

at ☒ school

at ☒ home

at ☒ work

#### Вправа 4

*Вставляє артикль, де потрібно.*

1. I have two ... sisters. My ... sisters are ... students. 2. We are at the home. 3. My ... brother is not at the home, he is at ... school. 4. My ... mother is at ... work. She is a doctor. 5. I am not a doctor. 6. I have no ... sister. 7. He is not a pilot. 8. I have thirty-two ... teeth. 9. He has a child. 10. She has two ... children. Her children are at ... school. 11. Is your father at ... home? — No, he is at his work. 12. Where is your ... brother? — He is at his home.

Якщо перед іменником вживається  
прикметник, він стоїть між артиклем  
та іменником.

• E.g. This is *a book*. This is *a good book*.

#### Вправа 5

*Вставляє артикль, де потрібно.*

1. We have a large ... family. 2. My granny often tells us ... long ... interesting .. stories. 3. My

... father is *a* engineer. He works at *a* factory. ... factory is large. 4. My ... mother is ... doctor. She works at *a* large ... hospital. She is at ... work now. 5. My ... aunt is *a* teacher. She works at *a* school. ... school is good. My ... aunt is not at *a* school now. She is at ... home. She is drinking ... tea and eating ... jam. ... jam is sweet. I am at ... home, too. I am drinking ... tea and eating *a* sandwich. ... sandwich is tasty. 6. My sister is at ... school. She is *a* pupil. 7. My cousin has *a* big ... black ... cat. My cousin's ... cat has two ... kittens. ... cat likes ... milk. ... kittens like ... milk, too. 8. I am *a* engineer. 9. My ... son is *a* pupil. 10. He is *a* good ... pupil. 11. This is *a* house. 12. This is my ... pencil. 13. You have some ... pencils, but I have no ... pencil. Give me *a* pencil, please.

Часто, називаючи предмет уперше, ми все-таки вживаємо перед ним означений артикль:

а) якщо згадуваний предмет є єдиним у своєму роді:

• **E.g. The sun is shining brightly.**

б) якщо цей предмет є означеним за ситуацією:

• **E.g. Put the book on the table.**

## Вправа 6

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. What's ... weather like today? — ... weather is fine. 2. ... sun is yellow. 3. ... sky is grey today. 4. ... Earth is ... planet. 5. We had ... English lesson yesterday. ... teacher asked me many ... questions. ... questions were difficult. 6. Where is your



... brother? — He is at ... home. He is in his ... room. He is sitting at ... table. He is doing his ... homework. ... homework is difficult. 7. Our ... cat is sitting on ... sofa. 8. It is very dark in ... room. Turn on ... light, please. 9. Nick went into ... bathroom, turned on ... water and washed his ... hands.

### Вправа 7

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. This is a good ... book. Take ... book from ... table. Put this ... book into ... bookcase. 2. ... weather is fine today. ... sky is blue. ... sun is shining brightly in ... blue ... sky. 3. This is ... boy. ... boy is at ... school. He is ... pupil. This ... boy is my ... brother's ... friend. He has ... cat, but he has no ... dog. He likes his ... cat. He gives ... cat ... milk every day. 4. Yesterday I received ... letter from my ... friend. ... letter was interesting. 5. We live in ... big house. I like ... house very much. 6. Are you ... worker? — No, I am ... student. 7. I like your ... beautiful ... flower. Give me ... flower, please. 8. My ... mother is at ... home. She is reading ... interesting ... book. 9. My ... father is not at ... home. He is at ... work. He is ... doctor. He is ... good ... doctor. He works at ... hospital. ... hospital is large.

Крім того, існує величезна кількість словосполучень, у яких артикль вживається або відсутній традиційно. Ці словосполучення слід вивчити напам'ять.

Запам'ятайте конструкції:

**There is a ...**

**Where is the ... ?**

Запам'ятайте також речення:

**The (book) is on the (table).**

• Але: **The (book) is on a little (table)<sup>1</sup>.**

## Вправа 8

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. There is ... big tree in ... garden. 2. There is ... bank near here. — Where is ... bank? 3. There is ... new supermarket in ... center of our ... town. 4. There is ... hotel over there. ... hotel isn't cheap. 5. Where is ... cat? — ... cat is on ... sofa. 6. Where is ... book? — ... book is on ... shelf. 7. Where are ... flowers? — ... flowers are in ... beautiful vase. 8. Where is ... vase? — ... vase is on ... little table near ... window. 9. Open ... window, please. ... weather is fine today. I can see ... sun in ... sky. I can see ... nice little bird. ... bird is sitting in ... big tree. ... tree is green. 10. There is ... little white cloud in ... sky. 11. We have ... large room. There is ... big sofa in ... room and ... little lamp on ... wall over ... sofa. I like to sit on ... sofa and read ... good book.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

**in ✓ front (of)**

<sup>1</sup> Слова в цих реченнях можуть бути замінені будь-якими іншими. Так замість прийменника "on" може бути будь-який інший прийменник або словосполучення, що його замінює, наприклад "in front of".

## Вправа 9

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. There is ... wonderful small computer in ... front of ... books there. 2. Where is ... soup? — ... soup is in ... big saucepan on ... gas cooker. 3. Where are ... cutlets? — ... cutlets are in ... refrigerator on ... little plate. 4. There is no ... bread on ... table. Where is ... bread? 5. There is ... little brown coffee table in our ... room in ... front of ... sofa. 6. Where is ... table in your ... room? 7. There is ... thick carpet on ... floor in my mother's ... room. 8. Is your brother at ... home? — No, he is at ... work. He works at ... big factory. He is ... engineer. 9. My sister has many ... books. ... books are in ... big bookcase. 10. ... weather is fine today. Let's go and play in ... yard. There are many ... children in ... yard. They are playing with ... ball.

Запам'ятайте конструкції,  
після яких повинен стояти неозначений артикль:

**I have a ...**

**This is a ...**

**I am a ...**

**He has a ...**

**That is a ...**

**He is a ...**

**I see a ...**

**It is a ...**

**She is a ...**

**There is a ...**

## Вправа 10

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. I see ... bottle of ... pineapple ... juice on ... kitchen table. 2. Her ... son has ... great ... sense of ... humor. 3. There was ... discotheque at ... club last Saturday but he didn't go. 4. Is there ... bus stop near ... building? 5. We have ... big dog. ... dog is very clever. 6. My friend has ... very good compu-

ter. 7. This ... boy is big. He is ... student. 8. There is ... very big piano in ... hall. 9. This is ... tree and that is not ... tree. It's ... bush. 10. I am ... boy. I am ... pupil. I learn at ... school. 11. My sister is at ... work. She is ... secretary. She works at ... large office. 12. This is ... very difficult question. I don't know ... answer to it. 13. Do you see ... little girl with ... big ball in her ... hands? She is ... pupil of our ... school. 14. There was ... beautiful flower in this ... vase yesterday. Where is ... flower now? 15. Last year we were in Geneva. It is ... exciting city to visit, but ... very expensive place to live.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

**in the middle**  
**in the corner**  
**to the right**  
**to the left**

### Вправа 11

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. There is ... jar of ... orange ... marmelade in ... middle of ... shelf. 2. There is ... big ... box of ... cereal to ... right of you. 3. There is ... bunch of ... bananas on ... table. Don't keep them in ... refrigerator. 4. There is ... loaf of ... white ... bread on ... upper ... shelf of ... refrigerator. If you want your ... bread to be fresh, keep it only in ... refrigerator. 5. Is there ... bag of ... flour in ... cupboard? 6. There was ... bottle of ... lemonade in ... corner of ... kitchen. 7. There is ... thick red ... carpet in my ... room. ... carpet is on ... floor in ... front of ... sofa. 8. Where is ... table in your brother's ... room? —

His ... table is near ... window. 9. I can see ... fine ... vase on ... shelf. Is it your ... vase? 10. We have no ... piano in our ... living room. 11. My ... uncle is ... married. He has ... beautiful wife. They have ... son, but they have no ... daughter. 12. I can see ... nice ... coffee table in ... middle of ... room to ... right of ... door. It is ... black and ... red. I like ... coffee table. 13. Our ... TV set is on ... little ... table in ... corner of ... room. 14. There is... beautiful picture in my father's ... study. ... picture is on ... wall to ... left of ... window.

### Вправа 12

*Встаєте артикль, де потрібно.*

My aunt's flat is in ... new house. There is ... living room, ... bedroom, ... study, ... bathroom and ... kitchen in ... flat. ... bedroom is ... large room with ... two windows. ... room is light as ... windows are large. There are ... white curtains on ... windows. There are ... two beds with ... large pillows on them. There are ... small tables near ... beds. There are ... lamps on them. To ... left of ... door there is ... dressing table with ... mirror on it. There is ... low chair at ... dressing table. There are ... several pictures on ... pale green walls. There is ... thick carpet on ... floor. ... carpet is dark green. ... room is very cosy.

Якщо після конструкції **there is (there are)** стоїть злічуваний іменник або іменник у множині, замість неозначеного артикля часто (але не обов'язково) вживається займенник **some**.

**Вправа 13**

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. There is ... park behind ... hospital. There are ... beautiful ... trees in ... park. 2. There is ... good ... film on TV this ... evening. I am going to watch it. 3. There is ... library between ... school and ... bank. There are ... English and German books in this ... library. 4. There is ... sofa in ... corner of ... room. 5. There are ... cushions on ... sofa. 6. There are ... books on ... shelf. Give me ... book, please. 7. Look into ... refrigerator. What can you see on ... shelves? — There is ... butter in ... butter dish. There is ... sausage, but there is no ... cheese. There are ... eggs and ... apples. There is ... orange, ... lemon, and ... jam in ... little vase. 8. There is ... juice in this ... cup. May I drink ... juice? 9. There are ... girls in ... yard, but I can see no ... boys. Where are ... boys? — Oh, all ... boys are playing football at ... stadium. 10. There is ... peculiar charm in her ... voice.

**Вправа 14**

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. Where is ... bus station? — ... bus station is next to ... gas station. 2. There are two ... pets in ... house: ... cat and ... dog. 3. There is ... TV antenna on ... roof. 4. There is ... mailbox between ... building and ... bus stop. 5. There is ... big ... dog in ... front of ... fireplace. 6. Do you speak English at ... work or ... school? 7. She had ... bad ... day today. 8. I have ... colour TV set. ... TV set is on ... little table in ... corner of ... room. 9. There is ... book, ... pen, and ... paper on my ... writing desk. 10. My ... brother is ... teacher. He works at ... school. He

has ... very good books. His ... books are in ... big bookcase. 11. There is ... tea in my ... glass. There is no ... tea in my ... friend's ... glass. His ... glass is empty. 12. Where is ... coffee table in your ... room? — ... coffee table is in ... front of ... sofa. There is ... cup on ... coffee table and ... newspapers. There is ... coffee in ... cup. 13. There are ... photographs on ... sofa. 14. There is ... guitar on ... chair near ... piano.

Запам'ятайте словосполучення:

in *the* morning  
in *the* afternoon

in *the* evening  
at ☒ night

А також:

to go to ☒ bed  
to go to ☒ work

to go to ☒ school

### Вправа 15

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. Every day my ... brother and I get up at eight o'clock and walk to ... school. I like ... school. It's ... fun. My ... brother loves ... football. He hates ... homework. So he doesn't like to go to ... school. Will he go to ... work in ... future? 2. My ... friend has to get up early in ... morning because he goes to ... school. That's why he usually goes to ... bed early in ... evening. 3. ... weather was very bad in ... morning yesterday. ... sky was grey and it was raining. But in ... middle of ... day ... weather began to change. ... rain stopped and ... sun appeared from behind ... clouds. In ... afternoon it was very warm.

I did not want to stay at ... home and went into ... yard. There were ... boys and ... girls in ... yard. We played in ... yard till late in ... evening. When I came ... home, I drank ... tea, ate ... sandwich and went to ... bed at once. I slept very well at ... night.

Запам'ятайте словосполучення:

at <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> half past five	at a quarter past five
to go <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> home	to come <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> home
to leave <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> home for <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> work	(for <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> school)

### Вправа 16

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. My brother is ... pupil. He goes to ... school. He goes to ... school in ... morning. He has five or six ... lessons every day. In ... afternoon he goes ... home. At ... home he does his ... homework. In ... evening he reads ... books. He usually goes to ... bed at ... half past ten. At ... night he sleeps. 2. My father goes to ... work in ... morning and comes ... home in ... evening. 3. I get up at ... half past seven in ... morning and go to ... bed at ... quarter to eleven in ... evening. 4. When does your mother leave ... home for ... work? — She leaves ... home for ... work at ... quarter past eight. 5. When do you leave ... home for ... school? — I leave ... home for ... school at ... half past ... eight. 6. What do you do when you come ... home from ... school? — I do my ... homework, talk to my ... friends on ... phone and go for ... walks. I often listen to ... music. I like ... jazz best.



Перед назвами місяців і днів тижня артикль не вживається.

**School begins in ✓ September.**

**We rest on ✓ Sunday.**

Перед порядковими числівниками звичайно вживається означений артикль.

**Our classroom is on the second floor.**

**Today is the tenth of May.**

### Вправа 17

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. We always go to ... Russian Museum on ... Sunday. 2. On ... Saturday she usually goes to ... Philharmonic. 3. In ... August he has his ... birthday. He is planning to have ... nice party with his ... friends. 4. There are three rooms and ... kitchen in our new flat. 5. My new dress is made of ... silk. 6. If you want to write something on ... blackboard, you must have ... piece of ... chalk. 7. Are there any pupils in ... classroom? 8. I have ... new English book. ... book is very interesting. 9. There is ... garden in ... front of our school. ... garden is not large, but it is very nice. 10. ... May is ... fifth month of the year. 11. ... Saturday is ... sixth day of the week. 12. ... Sunday is ... day off. 13. Today is ... ninth of ... May. Anton has got ... new mobile phone. He is going to make ... phone call to his ... grandfather. 14. This is ... nice place. In ... June we are going there for ... holiday.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

after ✓ work  
from ✓ work

after ✓ school  
from ✓ school

### Вправа 18

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. My friends live in ... small town. It is ... new town. ... streets in ... town are broad and straight. There are ... beautiful buildings in them. ... town is very green, and so ... air is fresh. There are ... beautiful parks and gardens in ... town. ... people like to go there after ... work. In ... evening you can hear ... sounds of ... music from ... parks. There are ... schools, ... libraries, ... supermarket, ... hospital, ... theatre, ... cinemas, ... clinics and ... kindergartens in ... town. 2. This is ... classroom. ... classroom is large and light. 3. There is ... picture on ... wall. 4. What is ... date today? It is ... seventh of ... December. 5. ... third lesson today is ... lesson of English. 6. Pete, go to ... blackboard. 7. After ... school I usually go ... home. 8. My father always comes from ... work late: at eight o'clock or at ... half past eight. But on ... Friday he comes ... home early: at half past four or at ... quarter to five. On ... Saturday and on ... Sunday he does not go to ... work.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

to have (cook, make, prepare)	✓ breakfast
	✓ lunch
	✓ tea
	✓ dinner
	✓ supper

**Вправа 19**

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

I go to ... school in ... morning, so I get up early. I usually get up at ... quarter past seven. I go to ... bathroom, turn on ... water and wash my face and hands. My father and mother also get up early in ... morning. My mother works at ... office. She is ... typist. My father is ... doctor. He works at ... polyclinic. We have ... breakfast in ... kitchen. We eat ... porridge and ... eggs. We drink ... tea. My father and mother leave ... home for ... work at ... half past eight. My father goes to ... polyclinic, and my mother goes to ... office. I don't leave ... home with my parents: ... school where I learn is near our house. I leave ... home for ... school at ... quarter to nine. My granny stays at ... home and cooks ... dinner. I have ... lunch at ... school after ... third lesson. My father and mother have ... lunch at ... work. When we come ... home, we have ... dinner.

**Вправа 20**

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. Every day my husband goes to ... work, my son goes to ... school and I go to ... institute. 2. There is ... new school at ... corner of our street. 3. My daughter came ... home from ... school on ... Monday and said to me: "There will be ... parents' meeting on ... tenth of February at six o'clock in ... evening." 4. ... teacher told us ... very interesting story at ... lesson. 5. When ... bell rang, ... pupils went into ... classroom. 6. We are usually at ... school from nine o'clock in ... morning till two o'clock in ... afternoon. 7. We don't go to ... school on ... Sunday.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

after ✓ breakfast

after ✓ lunch

after ✓ tea

after ✓ dinner

after ✓ supper

before ✓ breakfast

before ✓ lunch

before ✓ tea

before ✓ dinner

before ✓ supper

at ✓ breakfast

at ✓ lunch

at ✓ tea

at ✓ dinner

at ✓ supper

for ✓ breakfast

for ✓ lunch

for ✓ tea

for ✓ dinner

for ✓ supper

## Вправа 21

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. What do you do after ... breakfast? — After ... breakfast I go to ... school. 2. My granny likes to read ... book after ... lunch. 3. ... people usually have ... breakfast in ... morning. They have ... dinner in ... afternoon. In ... evening ... people have ... supper. 4. There is a proverb: "After ... dinner sleep awhile, after ... supper walk ... mile. 5. Who cooks ... dinner in your family? 6. Yesterday father told us ... very interesting story at ... breakfast. 7. What did you have for ... lunch at ... school on ... Wednesday? — We had ... salad and ... tea. 8. My mother never has ... supper with ... family because she does not like to eat in ... evening. 9. When do you clean your teeth in ... morning: before ... breakfast or after ... breakfast?

**Вправа 22**

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. For ... breakfast I have ... coffee with ... milk and ... sugar. I have ... jam, too. There are ... different things on ... dinner table. There is ... bread, ... butter and ... ham. There are ... cups and ... glasses there. There is ... jug on ... table. ... milk in ... jug is hot. There is ... teapot on ... table. There is ... tea in ... teapot. ... tea is hot, too. There are ... plates, ... forks and ... knives on ... table. 2. ... lamp is on ... table. 3. There is ... lamp on ... table. 4. Is there ... lamp on ... table? 5. Is ... lamp on ... table? 6. Is there ... clock on ... wall? 7. There are two ... shelves on ... wall. 8. Where are ... shelves? — ... shelves are on ... wall. 9. They have ... large flat. There are ... four rooms in ... flat. 10. Is ... newspaper on ... table? 11. Is there ... newspaper on ... table? 12. There is ... butter on ... plate. 13. Where is ... butter? — ... butter is on ... little plate. 14. There is ... white and ... brown bread on ... table.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

to watch ✓ TV

**Вправа 23**

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. Pete has ... small family. He has ... father and ... mother. He has no ... brother, but he has ... sister. His sister is ... pupil. She is ... good girl. She has ... many Russian books, but she has no ... Eng-

lish books. 2. There is ... writing desk in ... room. ... writing desk is good. There is ... lamp on ... writing desk. 3. My uncle has ... large family. They are six in ... family. 4. My father is ... engineer. He works at ... big factory. 5. We have ... good library. Our books are in ... big bookcase. 6. Is your sister ... married? 7. What do you do after ... breakfast? — I go to ... school. 8. When do you come ... home? — I come ... home at ... half past two. 9. Do you like to watch ... TV in ... evening? 10. He watches ... television all day. I never do it. I can't watch ... TV very often. But tonight I can spend ... evening in ... front of ... box, because there is ... very interesting ... film on. It is "My Fair Lady" with Rex Harrison and Audrey Hepburn. I love it.

## Вправа 24

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. My ... aunt and my ... uncle are ... doctors. They work at ... hospital. They get up at seven o'clock in ... morning. They go to ... bed at eleven o'clock. 2. I work in ... morning and in ... afternoon. I don't work in ... evening. I sleep at ... night. 3. When do you leave ... home for ... school? — I leave ... home at ... quarter past eight in ... morning. 4. What does your mother do after ... breakfast? — She goes to ... work. 5. Is there ... sofa in your ... living room? — Yes, there is ... cosy little ... sofa in ... living room. — Where is ... sofa? — It is in ... corner of ... room to ... left of ... door. I like to sit on this ... sofa in ... front of ... TV set in ... evening. 6. There is ... nice coffee table near ... window. There are ... newspapers on ... coffee table. 7. There is ... tea in ... glass. 8. When do you watch

... TV? — I watch ... TV in ... evening. We have ... large colour TV set in our ... room. There is ... beautiful vase on ... TV set. There are ... flowers in ... vase. 9. I have ... large writing desk in ... study. There is ... paper on ... writing desk. My ... books and ... exercise books are on ... writing-desk, too.

### Вправа 25

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

My friend's ... flat is very comfortable. There are ... three rooms in ... flat: ... living room, ... study and ... bedroom. ... living room is not very large. ... walls in ... living room are blue. There are ... pictures on ... walls. There is ... table in ... middle of ... room with some chairs around it. To ... left of ... door there is ... sofa. Near ... sofa there are ... two large armchairs. They are very comfortable. There is ... piano in my friend's living room. ... piano is to ... right of ... door. ... bedroom and ... study are small. ... furniture in ... flat is brown.

Якщо перед іменником стоїть питальний  
або відносний займенник,  
артикль не вживається.

- E.g. What ✓ colour is your cat?  
I want to know what ✓ book you are  
reading.

### Вправа 26

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. What ... colour is your new ... hat? — It's ... red. 2. Is there ... refrigerator in your ... kitchen?

3. Where is ... refrigerator in your ... kitchen? — It is in ... corner of ... kitchen. 4. There are ... flowers in our ... living room. ... flowers are in ... beautiful vase. 5. I have ... tea in my ... cup. 6. He has no ... coffee in his ... cup. 7. What ... book did you borrow from ... library on ... Tuesday? 8. I have ... books, ... exercise books and ... pens in my ... bag. 9. I am ... engineer. I work at ... office. I go to ... office in ... morning. As ... office is far from ... house I live in, I take ... bus to get there. 10. What ... bus do you take to get to ... work? 11. Whose ... pen is this? 12. What ... colour is your ... new ... T-shirt? — It's ... white. 13. She is going to ... music shop to buy ... cassette. — What ... cassette is she going to buy? 14. That's ... man whose ... computer was stolen last night.

### Вправа 27

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Here is ... large window. Through ... window we can see ... room. Opposite ... window there is ... door. On ... door there is ... curtain. In ... corner of ... room there is ... round table. On it we can see ... books and ... telephone. There is ... bookshelf over ... table. On ... bookshelf we can see ... newspapers and ... book by ... Jack London. There are ... two ... pictures in ... room. One ... picture is small, ... other picture is very large. There are ... two bookcases in ... room. ... bookcases are full of ... books. There is ... large sofa in ... room. On ... sofa we can see ... bag. Whose ... bag is that? There is no ... bed in ... room. On ... small table near ... window there are ... flowers and ... glass of ... water. In ... front of ... window we can see ... armchair.



Перед назвами наук, навчальних предметів і мов<sup>1</sup> артикль не вживається.

- E.g. He studies ✓ chemistry.  
I speak ✓ English.

### Вправа 28

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. ... English is ... world language. 2. I study ... English. I attend ... English classes in ... evening. On ... days when I have no ... classes, I stay at ... home and do some work about ... house. I have ... dinner with my ... family. After ... dinner I talk to ... members of my ... family, watch ... TV and read ... books, ... newspapers and ... magazines. I go to ... bed late at ... night. 3. I am thirsty. Give me ... water, please. 4. There is ... book on ... table. Give me ... book, please. 5. I enjoy listening to ... music but I don't really like ... music that that man plays on his ... guitar. 6. What did you have for ... lunch? — I only had ... tuna sandwich. 7. He is ... wonderful ... teacher. He teaches ... history.

### Вправа 29

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. When my grandfather was ... young man, he studied ... physics. 2. Do you speak ... Spanish? 3. My uncle is ... great specialist in ... biology.

<sup>1</sup> Якщо після назви мови не стоїть слово "language". У протилежному разі вживається означений артикль.

E.g. ✓ Chinese is difficult.  
The Chinese language is difficult.

4. ... Japanese is more difficult than ... French.  
5. We listened to ... very interesting lecture on ... English literature yesterday. 6. Yesterday at ... lesson of ... geography ... teacher told us ... very interesting things about ... famous travellers. 7. My father speaks ... English and ... French, but he does not speak ... German. 8. We had ... lesson of ... mathematics yesterday. We wrote ... test paper in ... mathematics. ... teacher said: "I shall correct ... test papers in ... evening. Tomorrow you will know ... results".

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

to play ✓ chess

to play *the* piano

to play ✓ football

to play *the* guitar

out of ✓ doors

### Вправа 30

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. My ... name is Charlie. I come from ... pretty big ... family. I have two ... brothers and ... sister. I am ... oldest and my ... sister is ... youngest; she plays ... violin really well and wants to be ... professional ... musician. She has other ... hobbies, too, and she often goes swimming with her ... friends if ... weather is nice. 2. Do you play ... piano? 3. There is ... big black piano in our living room. It is at ... wall to ... left of ... door opposite ... sideboard. My mother likes to play ... piano. She often plays ... piano in ... evening. 4. ... boys like to play ... football. 5. What do you do in ... evening? — I often play ... chess with my grandfather. 6. Where are ...

children? — Oh, they are out of ... doors. ... weather is fine today. They are playing ... badminton in ... yard. 7. What ... games does your sister like to play? — She likes to play ... tennis. 8. Do you like to play ... guitar? 9. What ... colour is your guitar?

Запам'ятайте, що перед звертанням артикль не вживається.

• E.g. What are you doing, ✓ children?

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

in a loud voice	in a thin voice
in a low voice	in a tiny voice
in an angry voice	in a trembling voice
in a high voice	in a weak voice
in a king voice	in a ... voice

### Вправа 31

*Встаєте артикль, де потрібно.*

It was ... hot day. ... sun was shining brightly in ... blue sky. ... wolf and ... lamb met at ... stream. ... water in ... stream was cool and clear. ... wolf saw that ... lamb was fat and wanted to eat it. He began to shout: "You, ... fool, you are making ... water dirty!" ... lamb was afraid. It looked at ... wolf and said in ... thin voice: "But, ... Mr. Wolf, I cannot make ... water dirty for you from ... place where I am standing, because ... stream runs from you to me." "Stop talking!" shouted ... wolf in ... angry

voice. "I know you! I met you six months ago, and you were very rude to me." "You are wrong, ... Mr. Wolf," cried ... lamb, "you could not meet me six months ago: I am only four ... months old." "Never mind," said ... wolf, "if it wasn't you, it was your brother." And with these ... words he seized ... poor lamb and carried it into ... wood.

Запам'ятайте, що перед найвищим ступенем прикметників вживається означений артикль.

• E.g. *Asia is the largest continent.*

*My brother is the best pupil in his class.*

## Вправа 32

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. Bill Robins was ... very rich man. He was ... richest man in ... village. 2. Pete is ... tallest boy in our class. Nick is ... shortest boy, but he is very ... strong. He is ... stronger than many boys who are ... taller than he. I think Nick is ... strongest boy in ... class. 3. Granny often tells us ... long stories. Today her story was still ... longer. It was ... longest story. She began telling it after ... dinner and finished only before ... supper. But ... story was very interesting. I think it was ... most interesting of Granny's stories. 4. Which was ... most difficult exercise in ... test paper? 5. Which is ... best season of the year? 6. February is ... shortest month of the year. 7. Do you know ... longest river in our country? 8. In ... May ... days are ... longer than in ... April.

**Запам'ятайте правила вживання артикля з географічними назвами**

Означений артикль вживається перед назвами річок, каналів, морів, заток, проток, океанів, архіпелагів, гірських пасом.

Артикль не вживається перед назвами озер, гір, островів, континентів, міст, країн.

Винятки:

*the United States of America*

*the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland*

*the Netherlands*

*the Crimea*

*the Congo*

**Вправа 33**

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1.... Moscow is situated on ... Moscow River. ... Moscow is a river that moves very slowly. There is ... canal called ... Moscow-Volga Canal which joins ... Moscow to ... Volga. ... Volga runs into ... Caspian Sea. 2. Several rivers run into ... sea at... New York. ... most important is ... Hudson River which empties into ... Atlantic Ocean. Besides ... Hudson there are ... two other rivers: ... East River and ... Harlem River. 3. In ... Siberia there are many long rivers: ... Ob, ... Irtysh, ... Yenissei, ... Lena and ... Amur. 4. ... Altai Mountains are ... higher than ... Urals. 5. There is ... splendid ... view of ... Lake Geneva from this hotel. 6. My ... friends have travelled a lot. This ... year they are going to fly to ... Canary Islands. 7. Which river flows through ... London? —

- ... Thames. 8. Of which country is ... Washington ... capital? — ... United States. 9. ... United Kingdom consists of Great Britain and Northern Ireland. 10. Chicago is on ... Lake Michigan.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

in the north  
in the south  
in the east  
in the west

to the north  
to the south  
to the east  
to the west

### Вправа 34

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. ... Russia occupies ... eastern half of ... Europe and ... northern third of ... Asia. 2. ... climate of ... northern part of ... Russia is severe. 3. This winter is ... true Russian winter with ... hard frosts. 4. It is warm in ... Crimea and ... Caucasus. 5. ... Washington is ... capital of ... United States of America. 6. I want to go to ... New York some day. 7. ... best way to know and understand ... people of ... other countries is to meet them in their own homes. 8. Is ... Australia ... island or ... continent? 9. ... Red Sea is between ... Africa and ... Asia. 10. There are six continents in ... world. 11. ... France is to ... north of ... Italy.

### Вправа 35

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. ... Neva flows into ... Gulf of ... Finland. 2. ... Pacific Ocean is very deep. 3. ... Urals are not very

high. 4. ... Kazbek is ... highest peak of ... Caucasus. 5. ... Alps are covered with ... snow. 6. ... Shetland Islands are situated to ... north of ... Great Britain. 7. ... USA is ... largest country in ... America. 8. ... Crimea is washed by ... Black Sea. 9. ... Lake Baikal is ... deepest lake in ... world. 10. ... Paris is ... capital of ... France. 11. Lomonosov was born in ... small village on ... shore of ... White Sea. 12. Gogol was born in ... Ukraine in 1809. 13. ... Caucasus separates ... Black Sea from ... Caspian Sea. 14. ... Europe and ... America are separated by ... Atlantic Ocean. 15. ... Baltic Sea is stormy in winter. 16. There are many small islands in ... Pacific Ocean. 17. ... North Sea separates ... British Isles from ... Europe. 18. ... Balkans are old mountains. 19. ... Nile flows across ... northeastern part of ... Africa to ... Mediterranean Sea. 20. Which are ... highest mountains in ... Russia?

### Вправа 36

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. ... Thames is ... short river. 2. ... Russia is washed by ... Arctic Ocean in ... north. 3. Kiev is to ... south of ... Moscow. 4. ... Europe is ... continent. 5. ... Moscow is ... capital of ... Russia. 6. Is ... Asia ... island or ... continent? 7. ... Black Sea is in ... south of our country. 8. ... White Sea is in ... north of our country. 9. This is ... map of ... world. Can you read ... map? What can you see on ... map? What ... colour are ... valleys on ... map? 10. Petrov is ... architect. He is ... experienced architect. He is in ... Far East. He has ... wife. His wife is ... typist. They have ... son and ... daughter. 11. ... Philipines are situated to ... southeast of ... Asia.

## Вправа 37

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. This is ... pen. It is ... good pen. ... pen is black. It is on ... table. 2. I have got ... dog. ... dog's name is Spot. He is ... big grey dog. ... dog is very strong. 3. My friend has ... sister. Her name is Ann. ... girl is ... pupil. 4. We have ... picture in ... living room. ... picture is very good. It is on ... wall. 5. ... Irish Sea is between ... Great Britain and ... Ireland. 6. There is ... map on ... wall of ... classroom. It is ... map of ... world. There are many seas and lakes on ... map. This is ... Mediterranean Sea and that is ... Red Sea. These are ... Himalayas. They are ... highest mountains in ... world. 7. We live in ... St. Petersburg. ... St. Petersburg is ... very large city. It is one of ... largest cities in ... Russia. 8. My brother is ... doctor. His flat is in ... centre of ... city. It is in ... new house. There are three rooms in ... flat. ... living room is .. largest of all. It is ... nice light room. There are ... pictures on ... walls. There is ... round table in ... middle of ... room. There is ... sofa at ... wall with ... large thick carpet in ... front of it. ... study and ... bedroom are small, but very comfortable.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

**to have a good time**  
**from ✓ morning till ✓ night**  
**all ✓ day long**  
**a lot of**



## Вправа 38

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. Did you have ... good time in the country? — Oh, yes. ... weather was fine. We were out of ... doors from ... morning till ... night. We played ... football, ... volleyball and ... other games. We came ... home late at ... night and went to ... bed at once.  
2. Look at ... clock! It is ... quarter past ten. Go to ... bed at once. 3. ... sun rises in ... east and sets in ... west. 4. We spent last summer in ... Ukraine, in ... little village on ... bank of ... big river with ... very warm water. There was ... wood on ... other side of ... river. We often went to ... wood and gathered ... lot of ... mushrooms. 5. My friend likes to play ... chess. He is ready to play ... chess all ... day long. He is ... best chess player in our school.

Перед назвами університетів артикль не вживається.

- E.g. I shall study at ✓ St. Petersburg University.  
My grandfather graduated from ✓ Oxford University.

## Вправа 39

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. Teckle comes from ... very old country on ... Nile. It is called ... Ethiopia. ... Ethiopia is ... beautiful mountainous country. Teckle is ... young man. He wants to become ... engineer. He is very happy to be ... student of ... St. Petersburg University. He spends ... lot of time at ... library reading and study.

ing different subjects. Very often in ... evening his new friends and he walk about ... city talking about their native countries. 2. Galina lives in ... Ukraine. She lives in ... small village near ... Odessa. She is ... librarian. She always has ... lot of ... work. Galina wants to enter ... Moscow University and now she is preparing for ... entrance exams. 3. My friend lives in ... America. He is ... student. He studies ... history at ... Harvard University. 4. Every year, thousands of ... students come to ... Cambridge from overseas to study ... English. Ilse, ... German student, graduated from ... Cambridge University two ... years ago.

#### Вправа 40

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

When we want to write ... letter, we take ... piece of ... paper and ... pen. We first write our ... address and ... date in ... right-hand corner. Then on ... left-hand side we write ... greeting. We may write, for instance, "My dear brother," "Dear Henry," etc., and then on ... next line we begin ... body of the letter. We must not forget to leave ... margin on ... left-hand side of ... page. At ... end of ... letter we write "Yours," and then we sign our name. We put ... letter into ... envelope and close ... envelope. On ... envelope we write ... name and address of ... person who will receive it. We stick ... stamp in ... top right-hand corner, and then we post ... letter.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

**What's the use?**

## Вправа 41

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Once there lived ... man who was very fond of ... gold. He used to say: "While I have my gold, I am ... happiest man in ... world." And so all his life he saved ... money. One day he was travelling in ... desert of ... North Africa. He lost his way. He had no ... food or ... water. He was almost dying of ... hunger. He was so weak that he could not walk, he could only crawl. ... heat was terrible. There were only ... stones and ... sand around. Just then he saw ... bag lying on ... sand. He hoped that he would find ... food in it and ... water, too. He crawled up to ... bag and opened it. He saw that ... bag was full of ... gold. What is ... use of ... gold to ... hungry man in ... desert? He left ... bag on ... hot sand, crying bitterly: "I am ... most unhappy man in ... world."

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

to the cinema	at the cinema
to the theatre	at the theatre
to the shop	at the shop
to the market	at the market
to go for a walk	

## Вправа 42

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. Let's go to ... shop. I must buy ... bread and ... milk. 2. I was at ... cinema yesterday. — What ... film did you see? — Oh, I saw ... very good film. I think it is ... best film of ... year. 3. Do you often go to ... theatre? — No, I don't. I like to go to ...

theatre, but I am very busy. I work from ... morning till ... night. I even have no ... time to play ... piano. 4. Oleg has ... lot of ... interesting books at ... home. 5. ... lot of ... tourists from ... different countries come to ... St. Petersburg. They want to see one of ... most beautiful cities in ... world. 6. My new friend said to me: "I am ... student of ... first course." 7. We went to ... cinema in ... evening. 8. What ... foreign languages does your father speak? — He speaks .... English. He studied ... English at ... school. 9. I am interested in ... history. 10. We played ... tennis at ... lesson of ... physical training yesterday. We had ... good time. 11. Did you go for ... walk yesterday? — No, we didn't. ... weather was bad, and we went to ... cinema. 12. What are your friends doing? — Mary is playing ... piano. Tom and Nick are playing ... chess.

### Вправа 43

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Three men came to ... New York for ... holiday. They came to ... very large hotel and took ... room there. Their room was on ... forty-fifth floor. In ... evening ... friends went to ... theatre and came back to ... hotel very late. "I am very sorry," said ... clerk of ... hotel, "but ... lifts do not work tonight. If you don't want to walk up to your room, we shall make ... beds for you in ... hall." "No, no," said one of ... friends, "no, thank you. We don't want to sleep in ... hall. We shall walk up to our room." Then he turned to his friends and said: "It is not easy to walk up to ... forty-fifth floor, but we shall make it easier. On ... way to ... room I shall tell you some jokes; then you, Andy, will sing us some songs; then you, Peter, will tell us some interesting stories." So they

began walking up to their room. Tom told them many jokes; Andy sang some songs. At last they came to ... thirty-sixth floor. They were tired and decided to have ... rest. "Well," said Tom, "now it is your turn, Peter. After all ... jokes, I would like to hear ... sad story. Tell us ... long and interesting story with ... sad end." "... story which I am going to tell you," said Peter, "is sad enough. We left ... key to our room in ... hall."

Запам'ятайте конструкції:

**The famous English writer Dickens lived in the 19th century.**

**Dickens, a famous English writer, lived in the 19th century.**

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

**on ✓ horseback**

**on ✓ board a ship**

#### Вправа 44

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Swift, ... famous English writer, was travelling one day on ... horseback with his servant. ... weather was bad, it was raining, and ... roads were muddy. In ... evening the two<sup>1</sup> men came to ... inn. Before going to ... bed Swift told his servant to clean his boots. But ... servant was lazy and did not do it. In

<sup>1</sup> Зверніть увагу на вживання означеного артикля перед кількісним числівником. У цьому випадку означений артикль має значення "ці": "Ці двоє чоловіків"; "Ці два чоловіки".

... morning Swift asked ... servant why he had not cleaned ... boots. "What's ... use cleaning ... boots now?" said ... servant. "... roads are muddy, and ... boots will soon be dirty again." "All right," said ... writer. "Let's go. We must continue ... journey." "But I haven't had ... breakfast," said ... displeased servant. "Well, what's ... use giving you ... breakfast now?" said Swift: "You will soon be hungry again."

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

**in ✓ fact**  
**the same**

Запам'ятайте вживання артикля в окличних реченнях, що починаються словом "what":

**What a good boy!**  
**What a long story!**  
**What a day!**

#### Вправа 45

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

In ... small town in ... East there was once ... man who had ... parrot. ... parrot was taught to say ... words: "There is no doubt about it." It used to repeat these words all ... day long. Every time it was asked ... question, it gave ... same answer. "There is no doubt about it." One day ... man decided to sell ... bird; so he put ... parrot into ... cage and went to ... market with it. "Twenty pounds for ... very clever parrot!" he cried. ... man who was passing by heard this and turned to ... parrot. "Are you worth twenty pounds?" he asked. "There is no doubt about it!"

answered ... parrot. "What ... clever parrot!" said ... man and bought ... bird. He took ... parrot home and invited his friends to look at ... clever bird. ... friends came and looked at ... parrot and talked to it. Now you must know that ... man was not rich. In ... fact, he was often short of ... money. So ... week or two later, sitting in ... armchair and looking at ... parrot, he said: "What ... fool I was to throw away such ... lot of ... money!" "There is no doubt about it!" cried ... parrot. And this time ... bird was right.

#### Вправа 46

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

... train stopped at ... little station. ... passenger looked out of the window of ... train carriage and saw ... woman selling ... cakes. ... man had not had ... breakfast in ... morning. He was hungry and wanted to buy ... cake. ... woman was standing rather far from ... carriage. ... man did not want to go and buy ... cake himself because he was afraid to miss ... train. He saw ... boy who was walking along ... platform near ... carriage. He called ... boy and asked him: "How much does ... cake cost?" "Three-pence, sir," answered ... boy. ... man gave him a six-pence and said: "Bring me ... cake, and with ... other threepence buy ... cake for yourself." ... boy took ... money and went to ... woman. A few minutes later ... boy returned. He was eating ... cake. He gave ... man threepence change and said: "... woman had only one cake, sir."

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

it's ✓ high time  
to take ✓ aim

to take ✓ care of  
such a ...

## Вправа 47

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

... crow once said to her children: "It's ... high time for you to look for ... food." With these words she turned them out of ... nest and took them to ... field. But ... crow's children did not like ... idea. "We'd rather go back to ... nest," they cried. "It's so nice when you bring ... food to us!" "Indeed!" said their mother. "You are big enough to feed yourselves. My mother turned me out of ... nest when I was much younger, and I had to take ... care of myself." "But ... people will kill us with their guns," said ... young crows. "No ... fear of that," answered their mother. "Before ... people shoot, they take ... aim, and that takes ... time. When you see ... man raising ... gun to his face, you must just fly away." "That's ... simple thing to do," said ... children, "but supposing ... man or ... boy wants to throw ... stone at us: in such ... case he won't have to take ... aim." "Well, then he will have to bend down to pick up ... stone," said ... crow. "But what if he carries ... stone in his hand ready?" "Why, if you are clever enough to think of that," said ... mother, "you are clever enough to take ... care of yourselves." And she flew away leaving ... young crows in ... field.

## Вправа 48

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

... Russia is such ... large country that when it is night in one part of ... country, it is day in another part, when it is winter in one part of ... country, it is already summer in another. Imagine it is ... beginning of ... May now. It is spring in ... St. Petersburg. ... weather is fine. It is still cool at ...



night, but it is quite warm in ... afternoon. It sometimes rains, but ... rain is warm, too. ... ground is covered with ... soft green grass, and ... trees are covered with ... green leaves. But while it is spring in St. Petersburg, it is still winter in ... north of our country at ... beginning of ... May. Here it is cold and sometimes frosty, ... rivers and ... seas are covered with ... ice. ... ice does not melt in some places even in summer. ... ground is covered with ... deep snow. In ... south of our country ... weather is quite different. It is much warmer than in St. Petersburg. It is sometimes even hot. ... sky is usually cloudless and it seldom rains here. People wear ... summer clothes.

#### Вправа 49

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. Is this ... interesting book? Is this ... very interesting book? Is this ... very interesting book you have spoken about so much? It is such ... interesting book. Is it ... same book you have recommended to us? 2. She is ... teacher. She is ... good teacher. She is ... teacher of our school. She is ... teacher of ... English. Here is ... teacher, ask her about ... question which interests you. 3. There is ... word in ... text which I cannot understand. There is ... very difficult word, too, which I cannot pronounce. Here is ... word I was looking up in the dictionary. This word is ... adverb. 4. ... first men were vegetarians. 5. Serfdom was abolished in ... Russia in ... 19th century. 6. Columbus, who discovered ... America, was ... native of ... Genoa. 7. ... Rome is ... ancient town. 8. ... Ireland, ... Scotland and ... Wales are

parts of ... United Kingdom. 9. What is ... name of ... ocean between ... America and ... Asia? — ... Pacific. 10. Last summer I visited ... Switzerland and ... Germany. 11. ... Amsterdam is ... capital of ... Netherlands.

### Вправа 50

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Once there lived ... king. His name was Midas. He had ... little daughter. They lived in ... beautiful palace with ... wonderful garden around it. Now ... king was very fond of ... gold. He loved ... gold more than anything else in ... world. One day, when ... king was looking at his gold, ... young man appeared before him. "You are ... very rich man, Midas," said ... young man. "Yes," said ... king, "but I would like to be richer. I would like to have ... golden touch. I want everything that I touch to turn into ... gold." ... young man was ... magician, and he gave ... king ... golden touch which he wanted to have. ... king was very happy. He touched ... table, and ... table became gold. He went into ... garden. There were ... beautiful roses in ... garden. He touched ... roses, and they also became gold. ... king's daughter, who loved ... roses very much, saw it and began to cry. "Don't cry, ... dear daughter," said ... king and touched his daughter's head. ... next moment ... girl turned into ... beautiful gold statue.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

**The fact is (was) that ...**

Зверніть увагу на вживання артикля зі словом **other** (інший):

**another** — інший (неозначений), якийсь інший, ще один (у множині або перед незлічуваним іменником — **other**).

**the other** — інший (означений), той інший, інший із двох.

### Вправа 51

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

... group of ... farmers were sitting in ... village house, and among ... other things they began talking about ... echoes. One of ... farmers said that there was ... wonderful echo in ... field near his farm where there was ... large group of ... trees. All ... other farmers said that they would like to hear ... echo, and ... farmer invited them to come ... next afternoon. But ... fact was that ... farmer did not really have ... echo he had told ... other farmers about. So when he came ... home, he sent for ... son of ... cook and told him to go to ... field, hide himself among ... trees and imitate everything that was said. ... next day ... other farmers came, and ... farmer took them to ... field to listen to ... wonderful echo. When they were in ... field, he shouted at ... top of his voice: "Are you there?" The answer came back: "Yes, I've been here for two hours!"

### Вправа 52

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

It was ... nice summer day. ... weather was fine, ... sun was shining in ... blue sky, ... air was fra-

grant with ... smell of ... grass and ... flowers. ... dog which was running about ... streets of ... little town saw ... butcher's ... stall with ... lot of ... meat. ... dog cautiously approached ... stall and, when ... butcher turned away to talk to ... woman, quickly seized ... big piece of ... meat and ran away with it. On ... way home ... dog had to cross ... stream by ... narrow bridge. As he was crossing, he looked down into ... stream and saw his reflection in ... water. He thought it was ... other dog with ... other piece of ... meat. He snapped at ... reflection and dropped his own piece of ... meat. That's how ... dog was punished for ... greediness.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

at ✓ sunrise

at ✓ sunset

in the country

to the country

in ✓ town

to ✓ town

by ✓ bus

by ✓ tram

by ✓ train

by ✓ car

### Вправа 53

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

On ... Sunday our family went to ... country. We got up at ... sunrise and quickly had ... breakfast. After ... breakfast we left ... home. There is ... little village not far from ... St. Petersburg where we have ... friends. We went there by ... train. We had ... very good time in ... country. ... weather was fine, ... sky was blue and ... sun was shining. We stayed out of ... doors all ... day long. We played ... volleyball and ... tennis. We returned to ... town late

in ... evening. When we came ... home, we had ... supper and went to ... bed at once.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

in ✓ spring

in ✓ autumn

in ✓ summer

in ✓ winter

#### Вправа 54

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. Look at ... sky. It is covered with ... dark clouds. Let's hurry ... home. 2. It was very pleasant to live in ... country in ... summer. ... weather was fine and it seldom rained. Summer is ... fine season. 3. How lovely ... night is! There are no ... clouds in ... sky and ... air is so fresh. 4. When spring comes, ... sun shines brighter, ... snow melts, ... days become longer. 5. Winter is ... good time for sports. 6. On ... Sunday my friend and I usually go to ... country. We ski, skate, play ... snowballs and have ... very good time. 7. ... fog is so dense that it is difficult to walk. 8. My friend is ... very good chess player. 9. In ... summer we lived in ... country and went up to ... town by ... train. 10. Tomorrow is ... Sunday. If it is too hot in ... town, we shall go to ... country. And on ... Monday we shall come back. 11. ... Autumn is ... most beautiful ... season of ... year.

#### Вправа 55

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Last Tuesday ... evening, when ... whole family was at ... home, ... burglar came into ... house and

stole \$ 500! When we discovered ... theft, we called ... police. Because his ... shoes were wet and dirty, ... detective could follow his ... footprints. Here is what ... burglar did. He came in ... front door. It was locked, so he broke ... lock. Dad was reading ... newspaper in ... study near ... front door. He was facing ... big window, so he didn't see ... man, and because he was also listening to ... loud ... music, he didn't hear him. It was raining and there was ... thunder, so there was ... lot of ... noise outside, too. ... burglar crossed ... hall to ... kitchen. Mum was making ... pot of ... tea, so he didn't go into ... kitchen. ... man went back across ... hall and looked into ... dining room. No one was in there. He looked through all ... drawers and found \$ 300. But this wasn't enough. He came out of ... dining room and went upstairs. Tom was doing his ... homework in his ... bedroom and listening to his ... Walkman. ... burglar went past Tom's ... room. Sally was taking ... shower and singing at ... top of her ... lungs. He went into ... TV room. He opened everything but found nothing. Then he left ... TV room, went back down ... stairs and into ... kitchen. Mum was sitting in ... living room with Dad. ... burglar was very quiet! He found \$200 in ... old ... teapot on ... top shelf of ... left kitchen cupboard. Then ... man went out through ... French window in ... dining room. It wasn't locked, so it was easy to get out. ... police couldn't believe it! We never heard ... burglar!

### Вправа 56

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. My brother read to me ... extract from ... book which he had brought ... day before. ... main character of ... book is ... young doctor who went to ...

distant village in ... Siberia. 2. ... weather was very bad in ... October. 3. When he came into ... room, he saw ... man sitting on ... sofa. He at once remembered that it was ... man he had seen at ... theatre ... night before. 4. Yesterday I saw ... film you are speaking about. 5. He took ... taxi and gave ... address to ... driver. 6. Tower Bridge is ... first bridge over ... Thames coming from ... sea. Built in 1894, it is ... suspension bridge. ... central portion of it can be opened to admit ... ships to ... docks in this part of ... river. When ... ship arrives, ... traffic is stopped and ... great bridge opens in ... centre: its two halves go up into ... air and ... ship passes through.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

It was ✓ morning  
It was ✓ daytime

It was ✓ evening  
It was ✓ night

### Вправа 57

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Once ... Frenchman was travelling in ... Sweden. He stopped at ... hotel in ... little Swedish town. It was ... evening, ... man was tired, so he went to ... bed at once. In ... morning he had ... breakfast in ... hotel restaurant. After ... breakfast he went for ... walk. He walked along ... streets of ... town, visited ... museum and ... shops. Presently he felt hungry and dropped into ... cafe for ... lunch. He sat down at ... table, called ... waiter and ordered ... mushrooms. But ... Frenchman did not know ... Swedish and ... waiter did not know ... French. Nobody in ...

cafe could speak ... French. Then ... Frenchman took ... piece of ... paper and ... pencil and drew the picture of ... mushroom. ... waiter looked at ... picture and left ... room at once. Five minutes later he returned with ... umbrella.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

after a while  
from ✓ place to ✓ place

### Вправа 58

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

... guide was once showing ... group of ... rich American tourists ... places of ... interest in ... little town in ... south of ... Italy. He took ... tourists from ... place to ... place, but as ... town was small, after ... while ... guide could not think of anything that might be of ... interest to ... Americans. "Tell us something unusual about ... weather or ... climate of this place," said ... American lady to ... guide. "What can I tell her about our climate?" thought ... guide. Then he had ... idea. "Well," he said, "there is one unusual thing about our climate. One can easily notice that the wind here always blows from ... west." "Really?" said ... lady in ... surprised tone: "What ... interesting thing!" But ... other tourist said: "You must be wrong. Look! ... wind is blowing from ... east now!" At ... first moment ... guide did not know what to say. But he was ... clever man and soon found ... way out. "Oh," he said, "is that so? Well, then it must be ... west wind coming back."



**Вправа 59**

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

... English king Richard the Lion Heart was ... tall, strong man. He was very proud of his strength and liked to show ... people how strong he was. Once, as he was riding on ... horseback in ... countryside, his horse lost ... shoe. Luckily he was not far from ... village and soon he found ... blacksmith. "Give me ... good horseshoe," he said to ... man. ... blacksmith gave ... king ... horseshoe. Richard took it in his hand and broke it in two. "This horseshoe is no good," he said, "give me ... better one." ... blacksmith did not say ... word. He gave ... king ... other horseshoe, but Richard broke it, too. The blacksmith gave him a third shoe. This time Richard was satisfied and ordered ... blacksmith to shoe his horse. When ... work was done, Richard offered ... man ... coin. ... blacksmith took ... coin between his fingers and broke it in two. Now it was Richard's turn to be surprised. He took ... larger coin out of his pocket and handed it to ... blacksmith. ... man broke it, too, saying: "This coin is no good, give me ... better one." Richard smiled and gave ... man ... gold coin.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

to set ✓ sail

**Вправа 60**

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

In ... fifteenth century ... people knew only three continents: ... Europe, ... Asia and ... Africa. They

knew nothing about such ... big continent as ... America. ... man who discovered ... America was born in 1451 in ... Italy. His name was Christopher Columbus. He became ... sailor at ... early age. Knowing that ... Earth was round, he decided to reach ... India sailing to ... west. He tried to arrange ... expedition, but did not have ... money, and nobody wanted to help him. At last ... king of ... Spain gave him ... money for ... expedition. He set ... sail in 1492. ... voyage was very dangerous and difficult. On ... 12th of ... October his ship reached ... land. When they landed, they saw ... strange trees and ... flowers. ... men and ... women with ... olive-coloured skins gathered around ... sailors and looked at them with ... great surprise. Columbus was sure that he had discovered ... new way to ... India. Some time later ... other sailor reached ... America. ... name of ... sailor was Amerigo Vespucci. He understood that it was ... new continent.

## Вправа 61

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. He's looking for ... plain shirt, but all ... shirts are striped. 2. I'm looking for ... pair of ... black pants. 3. She's looking for ... blouse. Polka-dot ... blouses are very popular this ... summer. 4. I bought ... new hat yesterday. ... shop assistant said it was ... latest style. 5. I want to ask you to accompany me to ... shop. I must buy ... dress. 6. Where did you buy this overcoat? — I bought it at ... big store in Nevsky Prospect on ... Tuesday. 7. My sister bought ... blue hat on ... Wednesday. ... colour suits her very nicely as she has got ... blue eyes. 8. I must buy ... pair of ... new gloves. 9. Where is ... shoe

department? — It is on ... third floor. 10. I think ... coat is a little tight. 11. We came to ... big store to find out if we could have ... suit made to order. 12. I don't like ... hat you have chosen. ... colour is not becoming to you. 13. Here is ... department of ready-made clothes. Let's go in and see if we can buy ... nice pair of ... trousers for you. 14. I am going to give him ... tie as ... birthday present.

### Вправа 62

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Mr. Jones was ... teacher of ... physics at ... school. He was fond of the experimental method in ... physics and often told his pupils to use this method. One day Mr. Jones came to ... school on ... new bicycle. ... bicycle had ... pair of ... pneumatic tyres, which had just been invented, and none of ... pupils had ever seen them. During ... lesson ... teacher took ... pupils into ... school yard and showed them ... new invention. "Now, ... children," he said, "who can tell me what is inside this tyre that makes it so hard and yet so elastic?" ... boys touched ... tyres. "... cotton wool," said one of them. "... steel springs," said ... other. "Oh no," said ... teacher, "you are wrong." Suddenly ... little boy, who was standing beside ... bicycle, cried out, looking very happy: "I know what it is! There's ... wind inside." Mr. Jones smiled and said: "You are right: there's ... air inside. But how did you find it out?" "Well, I used ... experimental method," said ... boy: "I stuck ... nail into ... tyre, and some wind came out of it." For ... first time in his life Mr. Jones did not like ... use of ... experimental method.

## Вправа 63

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. Everyone in our country knows Lomonosov, ... founder of ... first Russian university. 2. Nekrasov, ... famous Russian poet, described ... life of ... Russian peasants. 3. I don't want to miss ... concert which will take place at ... Philharmonic on ... 15th of ... April. 4. He graduated from ... university six years ago. Now he is ... scientist. And though he is ... young scientist, his name is well known. 5. My aunt is ... teacher of ... physics. 6. Yesterday I read ... book by Dickens, ... famous English writer. 7. I am sorry, I don't know ... way to ... nearest cafe: I am ... stranger here myself. 8. ... town I was born in is on ... Volga. 9. Who is ... author of this book? 10. ... quarter of ... hour was left before ... beginning of ... concert. We entered ... hall and saw ... group of ... pupils of our school. We joined them.

## Вправа 64

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. During ... vacation I attended some interesting lectures. I remember two of ... lectures best of all. They were about ... Russian music. 2. I am sure he won't stay in ... town for ... vacation. 3. Two weeks are left before ... end of ... school year. ... examinations are coming. On ... first of ... June we shall take ... exam in ... literature. 4. Today is my day off. I am going to spend ... day in ... country. 5. My brother brought ... new book yesterday. When I looked at ... title, I was very glad: it was ... book which I had wanted to get for ... long time. 6. My sister is acquainted with ... actor who played ... leading part in ... play you saw yesterday. 7. What ...

river is ... longest in ... Europe? — Why, what ... strange question to ask! Any schoolboy can tell you that it is ... Volga. 8. I am afraid you will have ... lot of ... trouble with this business. 9. ... day was not bright yesterday. ... sky was covered with ... clouds.

### Вправа 65

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

I knew ... man who had travelled very much in his life. He had visited many ... countries in ... east and in ... west. He loved ... children and often told them ... interesting stories. I remember some of ... stories which he told me. One of ... stories was about ... adventure he had had in ... London. He was ... young man at that time and was interested in ... history of ... architecture. One day he visited one of ... towers of ... Houses of ... Parliament. He came out on to ... balcony of ... tower and began to look at ... ornaments on ... walls. Then he climbed up on ... roof. Suddenly ... man came running to him and seized him by ... arm. He began shouting something in ... English, but my friend knew only a few words of ... English and did not understand him. ... Englishman called ... policeman. ... fact was that he thought that ... Russian tourist wanted to kill himself by jumping from ... top of ... tower. Later, when everything became clear, they laughed ... lot over it.

### Вправа 66

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

One ... day ... father and his ... rich ... family took his ... son on ... trip to ... country with ... firm

... purpose of showing him how poor ... people can be. They spent ... day and ... night at ... farm of ... very poor family. When they returned from their ... trip, ... father asked his ... son, "How was ... trip?" "Very good, Dad!" "Did you see how poor ... people can be?" ... father asked. "Yeah!" "And what did you learn?" ... son replied: "I saw that we have ... dog at ... home, and they have four. We have ... pool that reaches to ... middle of ... garden; they have ... river that has no ... end. We have ... imported lamps in ... garden; they have ... stars. Our ... patio reaches to ... front yard; they have ... whole horizon." When ... little boy finished speaking, his ... father was speechless. His ... son added, "Thanks, Dad, for showing me how poor we are."

#### Вправа 67

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

... room in which ... boys were fed was ... large stone hall, with ... copper at one end, out of which ... cook took ... gruel which he put into each bowl at ... mealtimes. Each boy had one portion of ... gruel, and no more, and on ... Sundays they had two ounces and ... quarter of ... bread besides. ... bowls never needed washing — ... boys polished them with their spoons till they shone again. At last ... boys got so wild with ... hunger that one boy said he was afraid he would some night eat ... boy who slept next to him. ... boys believed him. ... council was held. Oliver was chosen to go up to ... cook that evening after ... supper and ask for more. ... evening arrived, and ... boys took their places. ... cook stood at ... copper. ... gruel was served out and disappeared. Then Oliver rose from ... table and advancing to ... cook, said in ... weak voice,

"Please, sir, I want some more." ... cook was ... healthy man, but he turned pale. "What?" said he in ... trembling voice. ... man could not believe his ears.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

to go on ✓ strike

to be on ✓ strike

### Вправа 68

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Many years ago ... London theatre performed ... play in which there was ... great storm on the sea. In those days ... theatres had no ... machines. That is why ... manager engaged ... several boys to make ... waves of ... sea. They jumped up and down under ... big piece of ... sea-green cloth. ... boys received ... shilling ... night for their work. They worked for ... several weeks. But then ... manager decided to pay them less ... money — only sixpence ... night. So ... boys decided to go on ... strike. During ... performance, when ... storm began, when ... wind blew and it was raining, ... sea remained calm — there was not ... single wave on it. ... angry manager lifted one corner of ... "sea" and said to ... boys: "Make ... waves, ... boys, make ... waves!" "Do you want ... waves for ... shilling or for sixpence?" asked ... boy in ... loud voice. "Oh, for ... shilling," answered ... manager. ... boys began to jump up and down, and did it so well, that ... storm looked quite real.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

**the rest of the...**

## Вправа 69

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

In the old days it was necessary for all ... parts of ... city to be close together, in order that ... defensive wall might surround it, and ... streets, therefore, were made as narrow as possible. Many ... European cities began with ... walls round them. But in ... America there was little need for ... defensive walls, and that's why many ... American cities have been built on ... regular plan, modified a little according to ... natural surroundings. ... streets in ... American cities, instead of having ... names, are numbered, and so when one has once understood ... plan of ... American city, it is very easy to find one's way from one part of it to ... other. ... old part of ... New York lies in ... southern half of ... Manhattan Island, and there ... streets are narrow and twisted, as in ... towns of ... old world. But ... rest of ... streets, with but few exceptions, all run in ... straight lines. There is one street in ... city, however, that does not follow ... straight line. And that is Broadway, ... New York's most famous street. It starts within sight of ... dancing waters of ... harbour and runs between ... tall skyscrapers in ... northwestern direction. This great street is ... longest in ... world.

## Вправа 70

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

... Africa is ... very large continent lying to ... south of ... Europe and to ... southwest of ... Asia to which it is joined by ... Isthmus of Suez. Less than one hundred years ago ... men knew almost nothing of ... middle of ... continent. ... travellers from ...



Europe made ... long journeys into ... centre but they met with ... terrible difficulties, for ... continent is covered with ... forests full of ... fearful wild animals. Some travellers died of ... hunger or ... thirst or ... strange illnesses, ... others were killed by ... lions, still ... others by ... natives; but nevertheless bold men were found ready to go along ... rivers into ... heart of ... Africa. The merchants who came from ... European countries had much to sell, and here were ... millions of ... people ready to buy; here was ... country, ... richness of which was unimaginable.

### Вправа 71

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Robert Burns, ... son of ... small farmer in Ayrshire, was born on ... 25th of ... January, 1759. His parents were poor, so Burns did not get a good education. He worked hard as ... ploughboy. He was fond of reading and always had ... ballad book before him at ... dinner. After ... death of his father Robert and his brother and sisters took over ... farm together. Working in ... fields Burns wrote many wonderful songs. However, things became so bad on ... farm, that ... poet decided to go to ... Jamaica hoping to get ... job on ... plantation there. Luckily some friends helped Burns to publish ... book of poems. ... book was noticed and praised highly. In 1786 Burns went to ... Edinburgh, and his book of poems unlocked ... doors of ... rich Edinburgh houses to a peasant with such a wonderful talent. In 1788 he married Jean Armour and spent ... peaceful and happy year. ... rest of his life story is ... tale of ... poet's hardships. ... hard life ruined ... poet's health, and on ... 21st of ... July, 1796 he died at ... age of thirty-seven.

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

**in a day**  
**in a week**

**in a month**  
**in a year**

## Вправа 72

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

"Is there ... post office near ... house you live in?"

"Yes, there is. Go to ... corner of ... street along which ... trams run. Then turn to ... left and walk ... short distance down ... street. Do not cross ... street, of course. You will see ... sign over ... door which says "Post and Telegraph Office."

"Thank you very much. I am sure I shall find it without ... difficulty. I must buy ... stamps, send ... telegram and ask whether they receive ... parcels there. I want to send ... parcel to ... old friend. It will be her birthday in ... week. Perhaps you can tell me where I can find ... shop that sells ... nice things that one can give as ... presents?"

"Yes, certainly. There's ... very good shop not far from here. You can easily walk there in a few minutes. Go straight down ... street that you will see directly in ... front of you when you come out of ... Post office till you come to ... wide street along which ... buses and ... trolleybuses run. Then turn to ... left again and almost immediately you will come to ... beautiful shop with ... big windows full of all sorts of ... things. I am sure you will find ... nice presents there."

Запам'ятайте  
словосполучення:

**for ✓ life**  
**a great deal**

**Вправа 73**

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Until near ... end of ... 19th century it was the law in ... England that if ... man was unable to pay ... debt, even ... small one, he could be imprisoned. This imprisonment might very well be for ... life, as it was impossible for ... people in prison to work at their ordinary occupations and so make ... money to repay ... sum they had borrowed. If they had ... friends who could bring them ... materials to work with, they might work with their hands, sewing or making ... boots, for instance.

... great English novelist Charles Dickens knew ... great deal about the debtors' prisons from personal experience, for when he was about ten, his father was imprisoned for debt, and ... whole family had to go and live with him in ... prison because they had nowhere else to live. ... mother and ... children, however, could leave ... place when they wished; but at ten o'clock every evening ... great gates were shut for the night, and no one could leave or enter until morning. Dickens described ... life in the debtors' prisons in some of his novels. It was largely because of Dickens' sharp criticism that ... English Government was finally forced to do away with ... debtors' prisons.

**Вправа 74**

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

At ... beginning of ... 19th century ... little boy was born in ... family of John Dickens, ... clerk at ... office in ... Portsmouth, and was named Charles. He had ... sister who was older than himself, and

there were several other children in ... family. When Charles was seven, he was sent to ... school. He was not ... strong child. He did not like to play ... cricket or .. football and spent all his free time reading. In 1821 ... family went to ... London, and little Charles left behind him ... happiest years of his childhood. His father was in ... money difficulties, and ... family became poorer and poorer. ... boy had to give up his studies. Mr. Dickens was put into ... debtors' prison. Little Charles learned to know all ... horrors and cruelty of ... large capitalist city. He had to go to work at ... blacking factory. He worked there from ... morning till ... night. When his father came out of prison, Charles was sent to ... school for some time. Soon he got work as ... clerk. Then he learned ... stenography and became ... reporter in Parliament. In 1836 at ... age of 24 Charles Dickens published his first book. It was ... collection of ... stories. ... title of ... book was "Sketches by Boz." These were followed by "Pickwick Papers" and "Oliver Twist" and many other famous novels. Charles Dickens is one of ... greatest writers of ... 19th century. His novels are now translated into most languages of ... world.

### Вправа 75

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

During ... American War of ... Independence, ... commander of ... small unit of soldiers was giving ... orders to his men about ... heavy cannon that they were trying to lift to its place at ... top of some fortifications. It was almost beyond their power to lift ... weight, and ... commander kept shouting ... encouraging words. ... officer, not in uniform, was passing by, and he asked ... commander why he did

not help ... soldiers. Greatly surprised, ... man turned round and said proudly: "Sir, I am ... corporal!" "Oh, you are, are you?" replied ... officer: "I did not know that. I beg your pardon, Mr. Corporal." Then he got off ... horse he was riding and, taking hold of ... rope that ... men were pulling at, he pulled with all his strength. And when ... cannon was in its place, he turned to ... little great man and said: "Mr. Corporal, when you have ... other job like this and have not enough ... men, send for your commander in chief, and I shall gladly come and help you." ... corporal was struck with ... astonishment. ... man who had helped his soldiers was George Washington.

#### Вправа 76

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

William Shakespeare, ... greatest English playwright, was born in 1564 in ... Stratford-upon-Avon in ... England. ... Stratford is ... small country town in ... farming district near ... centre of ... England. ... Avon, which is ... pretty river with ... grass and ... trees all along its banks, runs through ... Stratford. Not much is known of ... Shakespeare's father. He was ... farmer who, at ... different times of his life, sold ... meat and bought and sold ... wool. He was poor and was often in ... money difficulties. Also very little is known about ... life of his only son William. ... little house in which ... great writer was born still stands. It is now ... museum. William went to ... school in ... Stratford. In 1586 he went to ... London. Probably ... first work he did there was at one of the two theatres that were in ... London at that time. Then he became ... actor and soon began to write ... plays for ... company of ac-

tors to which he belonged. Shakespeare bought ... largest house in his home town in 1597, but he did not spend much time there till 1610. He spent ... last years of his life mostly in ... Stratford, but he often visited ... London. He died in 1616.

### Вправа 77

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Last July, my ... 65-year-old father was on his ... daily run. It was ... unusually hot ... day, and he felt ... little sick, so he stopped to rest in ... shade. ... passerby asked if he needed help, but my ... father said, "No," figuring he'd be able to get ... home. Minutes later, ... other person stopped. ... man realized something was seriously wrong and called 911. That ... stranger saved my father's ... life. Dad suffered ... heart attack and was hospitalized for five ... days.

I cannot thank that ... passerby enough for getting involved and helping ... stranger when it would have been easier to walk away. Now, my ... father has many ... years left to enjoy his ... grandchildren.

Let everybody be ... Good Samaritans when they see ... need. ... life could depend on it.

### Вправа 78

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

... young man attempted to rob ... store near my ... office. He bought ... bag of ... potato chips, and while ... clerk was making ... change, he attempted to grab ... money from ... cash register. When ... clerk quickly closed ... drawer, ... man tried to take ... cash register but it was so heavy, he couldn't lift

it. He got angry. There was ... rack full of ... cigarettes in ... corner of ... store. He decided to grab ... cigarettes but ... clerk stopped him.

... man drove away empty-handed, but was spotted by ... police for driving ... stolen car. ... police pursued him with ... lights flashing and ... sirens blaring. He was soon arrested and charged with ... possession of ... stolen vehicle, careless and reckless driving and speeding. His ... fine was set at \$2,000.

While being escorted, ... man asked if he could stop near .. store and get his ... potato chips, since he had paid for them. ... clerk at ... store identified him as ... man who tried to steal ... cash register, and he was charged with ... attempted robbery. His ... fine was increased to \$15,000; he sits in ... jail awaiting ... trial.

### Вправа 79

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

1. George Bernard Shaw, ... well-known English playwright, was born in ... Ireland in 1856. He was ... son of ... clerk and had to begin working at ... early age. At ... age of twenty he moved to ... London where he became ... journalist.

2. ... play "Widowers' Houses" shows ... egoism and hypocrisy of some businessmen who got their profits from ... London slums where ... poorest people lived.

3. While travelling in ... Germany Harry Trench, ... young English doctor, got acquainted with Mr. Sartorius, ... respectable looking gentleman, and his daughter Blanche. ... young people fell in love with each other and were going to get married. Trench knew that Sartorius was rich, but he did not know

what ... kind of ... property he had. He learned about it from ... conversation with Lickcheese, Sartorius' rent collector. It turned out that Sartorius was ... owner of some tenements in the London slums, and that all ... property he had was built by getting ... money out of ... poor people who lived there. Trench was greatly shocked. He did not want to take ... money from Blanche's father. But Blanche said she could not live on ... small income Trench had. They had ... quarrel, and Trench left ... house. After some time Trench learned that ... land on which Sartorius' houses were built belonged to Trench's aunt and that he himself was living on ... money got in ... same way. Everything comes out "all right" in ... end: Trench marries Blanche and becomes ... partner in Sartorius' business. The author shows that in ... fact Trench is no better than Sartorius, Lick-cheese and the like.

### Вправа 80

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

My ... husband picks up ... local newspaper every morning from ... vending machine on our ... way to ... work. ... other morning; ... girl who appeared to be about 6 was in ... front of him in ... line, buying ... paper for her ... mother, who was sitting in ... car. ... child put ... money for one ... paper in ... slot and took two ... newspapers!

My ... husband said to her, "Oh, is this two-for-one day?" ... child did not reply. She just took ... two ... newspapers to her ... mother.

This is stealing, pure and simple. I wonder what this ... mother is going to think when her ... daughter becomes ... teen and gets arrested for ... shop-



lifting at ... mall? I suppose she'll wonder where her ... daughter got ... idea that it is OK to take something without paying for it.

... mother missed ... opportunity to teach her ... child right from wrong. If ... child took ... extra newspaper in ... error, ... mother should have instructed her to put it back. However, if she put ... child up to it — shame on her.

### Вправа 81

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

Three ... bank robbers got ... surprise last night. This is what happened. ... three ... robbers, who all work as ... cleaners at ... hospital, drove up to ... bank on Main Street. ... three men, wearing ... masks over their ... faces, got out of ... car and ran into ... bank. Inside ... bank, they pointed ... guns at ... customers and ... bank tellers. One of ... men told all ... customers to lie down on ... floor. And then one of ... other men said something like, "Quick, ... money! Give me ... money!" So one of ... tellers handed them some ... bags. After leaving ... bank, ... three men jumped into their ... van and drove off. One ... mile down ... road, ... robbers parked their ... van next to ... ambulance they had parked before ... robbery. They got into ... ambulance and drove off. They went straight to their ... hospital. After leaving ... ambulance in ... hospital parking lot, ... three ... men went together into ... small room. There, they opened ... bags of ... money they had been given — and got ... very ... unpleasant surprise! ... bank teller had given ... robbers ... special bags containing ... bright red ... ink! ... red ink is released when ... bag is opened, and it can't be washed off. So suddenly, ... men found them-

selves covered in red ink! As ... men left ... room and tried to leave ... hospital, ... emergency room doctor saw them and she thought, "Oh God, they're all covered in ... blood." So she tried to help them but they refused her ... help and ran off. ... doctor realized something funny was going on and she called ... police. ... police caught ... robbers — guess where? Outside ... bank on Main Street.

## Вправа 82

*Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*

... tsunami is ... natural phenomenon consisting of ... series of ... waves generated when ... water in ... lake or ... sea is rapidly displaced on ... massive scale. It is also ... very large dangerous ocean wave caused by ... underwater explosion, earthquake, etc. ... earthquakes, ... landslides, ... volcanic eruptions and ... large meteorite impacts all have the potential to generate ... tsunami. ... effects of ... tsunami can range from unnoticeable to ... devastation.

... magnitude 9.0 2004 ... Indian Ocean Earthquake triggered ... series of ... lethal tsunamis on December 26, 2004 that killed over 310,000 people (more than 220,000 in ... Indonesia alone), making it ... deadliest tsunami in ... recorded history. ... tsunami killed ... people over ... area ranging from ... immediate vicinity of ... quake in ... Indonesia, ... Thailand and ... north-western coast of ... Malaysia to thousands of kilometres away in ... Bangladesh, ... India, ... Sri Lanka, ... Maldives, and even as far as ... Somalia, ... Kenya and ... Tanzania in ... eastern Africa. ... disaster prompted ... huge worldwide effort to help ... victims of ... tragedy, with hundreds of ... millions of ... dollars being raised for ... disaster relief.

## ІМЕННИК

### Вправа 83

*Напишіть відповідні іменники жіночого роду.*

A lion, a tiger, an actor, a poet, a man, an uncle, a husband, a brother, a grandfather, a son, a master, a baron, a count, a shepherd, a host.

### Вправа 84

*Напишіть відповідні іменники чоловічого роду.*

A lady, a girl, a niece, Mrs. Smith, a widow, a stewardess, a French woman, a cow, a queen, a princess, a duchess, a hen, a mother.

#### Утворення множини іменників

a cat — cats  
a dog — dogs  
a car — cars  
a chair — chairs

a dress — dresses  
a box — boxes  
a dish — dishes  
a watch — watches

a boy — boys  
a city — cities

a potato — potatoes<sup>1</sup>  
a leaf — leaves<sup>2</sup>

Ans: 1) a piano — pianos; a photo — photos.  
2) a roof — roofs; a safe — safes;  
a handkerchief — handkerchiefs.

## Вправа 85

*Поставте іменники у множині (не забувайте, що перед множиною неозначений артикль потрібно опустити).*

A pen, a class, a story, a road, a day, a cat, a bush, a desk, a table, a plate, a fox, a room, a lady, a knife, a chair, a bus, a Negro, a match, a way, a house, a family, a flag, a town, a wolf, a country, a lion, a park, a play.

Запам'ятайте форму множини таких іменників:

**a man — men**

**a goose — geese**

**a woman — women**

**a tooth — teeth**

**a child — children**

**a foot — feet**

**a mouse — mice**

**an ox — oxen**

Запам'ятайте також:

**an Englishman — Englishmen**

**a Frenchman — Frenchmen**

Але: **a German — Germans**

Запам'ятайте три іменники, що мають у множині таку саму форму, що й в однині:

**a sheep — sheep**

**a deer — deer**

**a swine — swine**

**Вправа 86**

*Поставте іменники у множині (зверніть увагу на артиклі: неозначений артикль у множині опускається, означений артикль зберігається).*

A baby, a plant, a lemon, a peach, a banana, a brush, a star, a mountain, a tree, a shilling, a king, the waiter, the queen, a man, the man, a woman, the woman, an eye, a shelf, a box, the city, a boy, a goose, the watch, a mouse, a dress, a toy, the sheep, a tooth, a child, the ox, a deer, the life, a tomato, a secretary, a crowd, the airport, a theatre, the tornado, a shop, the tragedy.

**Вправа 87**

*Поставте словосполучення у множині.*

This magazine, that sticker, this stamp, that sandwich, this poster, this teacup, this egg, that wall, that picture, this foot, that mountain, this lady, that window, this man, that match, this knife, this book, this family, this pie, that answer, that apartment, that teacher, that comedy.

Запам'ятайте:

this is — these are  
that is — those are  
there is — there are  
it is — they are

**Вправа 88**

*Поставте речення у множині.*

1. This is a spider. 2. That is a snail. 3. This is a space film. 4. That is a cartoon. 5. This is a star. 6. This is a boy. 7. This is a baby. 8. That is a plate. 9. That is a flower. 10. That is a bookshelf. 11. Is this a sofa? 12. Is this a bookcase? 13. Is this a man? 14. Is that a ball? 15. Is that a train? 16. Is that a plane? 17. Is the window open? 18. Is the door closed? 19. Is the boy near the window? 20. That is not a king. 21. That is not a queen. 22. That is not a bus. 23. This isn't a mountain. 24. That isn't a goose. 25. This isn't a mouse. 26. It is a sheep. 27. It is a cigarette. 28. It is a cat. 29. It is not a girl. 30. It isn't a bag. 31. It isn't a tree. 32. It is not a bad egg. 33. It is a good egg. 34. Is that a flower?

**Вправа 89**

*Поставте речення у множині.*

1. This cup is dirty. 2. That biscuit was tasty. 3. This hotel is very expensive but it's very nice. 4. There is a children's playground in the park. 5. That is a new supermarket in our town. 6. It's a delicious lemon pie for dessert. 7. It's a nice cotton dress for my niece. 8. This man is an engineer. 9. That woman is my sister. 10. This child is my son. 11. That goose is big. 12. This mouse is white. 13. This man is a doctor. 14. That woman is my cousin. She is a teacher. 15. That girl is my niece.

She is a pupil. 16. This girl has a blue sweater. 17. This boy has a good coat. 18. My uncle has a large flat. 19. There is a table in the room. 20. I have a good pen. My pen is in my pocket. 21. There is a flower in the vase. 22. This child's foot is sore.

### Вправа 90

*Поставте речення у множині.*

1. This phone in the office is out of order. 2. That blouse is made of silk. 3. This is an excellent painting. 4. His book is very popular and it really interests me. 5. It's a difficult word to write. 6. My son is a journalist and he has been very successful. 7. This purse isn't made of leather. 8. That is my neighbour's car. 9. Has he got a camera? 10. It's a new cassette recorder. 11. This room is very large. 12. There is a match in the box. 13. Has this lady got a knife? 14. There is a man and a woman in the street. 15. This lady is that gentleman's wife. 16. This shoe is too large for my foot. 17. The child is sitting on a bench. 18. My tooth is white. 19. This key is made of steel. 20. A potato is a vegetable and a cherry is a fruit. 21. This is my friend's study.

### Вправа 91

*Поставте речення у множині.*

1. This is my stocking. 2. He has a new suit. 3. This metal is very hard. 4. That ship is a Russian one. 5. I heard her voice. 6. His dog does not like

bread. 7. The plate was on the table. 8. This town isn't very large. 9. I was talking to her at the tram stop yesterday. 10. Is that girl your sister? 11. I shall give you my book. 12. This story will be a good one. 13. Is this a good match? 14. The boy put his book on the desk. 15. She took off her hat. 16. That house is new. 17. The young man put his hand in his pocket. 18. Is this student coming with us, too? 19. The woman didn't say anything. 20. Does she speak English? 21. The police officer has caught the thief. 22. He is holding the child hostage.

## Вправа 92

*Поставте речення у множині.*

1. It's a very difficult question to answer. 2. I think I'll have that cake on the right. 3. Look at that pumpkin! It's the biggest one I've seen this year. 4. Is this your scarf? 5. That was a cookie jar. 6. What is that child's name? 7. The cat has caught a mouse. 8. There was a lady, a gentleman, a boy, and a girl in the room. 9. In the farmyard we could see an ox, a sheep, a cow, and a goose. 10. Is this worker an Englishman or a German? — He is a Frenchman. 11. Why don't you eat this potato? 12. This strawberry is still green. 13. The withered leaf has fallen to the ground. 14. Can you see a bird in that tree? 15. Does your tooth still ache? 16. I held up my foot to the fire to warm it. 17. His child studies very well. 18. This man works at our office. 19. There is a new house in our street. 20. This story is very interesting. 21. I have hurt my foot. 22. The wolf has been shot. 23. He keeps his toy in a box. 24. Put this knife on that table.



**Вправа 93**

*Поставте речення у множині.*

1. This is a bird. 2. Is that also a bird? — No, it isn't. That is a cat. 3. Is that a good horse? — Yes, it is. 4. Is that cow big or small? — It is big. 5. This is an apple and that is a flower. 6. Where is the coin? — It is in the box. 7. What colour is the box? — It is green. 8. What is it made of? — It is made of wood. 9. What is that man? — He is a clerk. 10. Is he in the office? — Yes, he is. 11. Is that woman a typist? — No, she isn't. — What is she? — She is a doctor. 12. Is his brother at home? — Yes, he is. 13. This house has a balcony looking out on the street. 14. The architecture of this building is quite modern. 15. This is a new district of St. Petersburg. 16. There is a shop, a cinema and a theatre in the new district. 17. He is a retired worker. 18. I am a doctor. 19. We hear the sounds of a child's voice. 20. She is a nice girl.

Присвійний відмінок іменників

**The child's toys — The children's toys**

**The boy's books — The boys' books**

**Вправа 94**

*Перефразуйте словосполучення і речення, вживаючи присвійний відмінок.*

1. The ball of the dog. 2. The skateboard of that man. 3. The songs of the children. 4. The umbrella of my grandmother. 5. The room of my friend. 6. The questions of my son. 7. The wife of my brother. 8. The table of our teacher. 9. The poems of Push-

kin. 10. The voice of this girl. 11. The new club of the workers. 12. The letter of Pete. 13. The car of my parents. 14. The life of this woman. 15. The handbags of these women. 16. The flat of my sister is large. 17. The children of my brother are at home. 18. The room of the boys is large. 19. The name of this girl is Jane. 20. The work of these students is interesting. 21. The computer of my son is modern. 22. He was a friend of my cousins.

### Вправа 95

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи присвійний відмінок.*

1. Очі у кішки зелені. 2. Іграшки дітей у великому ящику. 3. День народження мого батька у травні. 4. І що за збіг! Це улюблений торт моєї мами. 5. Я люблю книги мого чоловіка. 6. Як звуть того молодого чоловіка? 7. Він показав мені листа своєї сестри. 8. Вона взяла ковзани свого брата. 9. Дайте мені зошити ваших учнів. 10. Принесіть речі дітей. 11. Учора діти знайшли пташине гніздо. 12. Це сім'я мого друга. Батько мого друга — інженер. Мати мого друга — вчителька. 13. Чия це сумка? — Це сумка Тома. 14. Чиї це словники? — Це словники студентів. 15. Чи бачили ви книгу нашого вчителя? 16. Мені подобається почерк цього цього хлопчика. 17. Я чую голос моєї сестри. 18. Вона відчинила вікно і почула сміх і крики дітей. 19. Вона поставила мокрі чоботи хлопчиків біля печі. 20. Це бабусине крісло. 21. Я вважаю, що відповідь цього студента відмінна. 22. Мій чоловік багато знає про романи(книги) Агати Крісті. 23. У неділю у Діани був день народження. 24. Вчора ввечері ми дивились телевізор в будинку мого друга. 25. Собака Лізи стрибнула з нами у ставок.

# ЗАЙМЕННИКИ

## SOME, ANY, NO, EVERY

### ТА ЇХНІ ПОХІДНІ

Some означає деяку кількість.	
Вживання	
Стверджувальна форма	<b>We have got some dictionaries.</b>
Заперечна форма	<b>We have got no dictionaries.</b>  <b>We haven't got any dictionaries.</b>
Питальна форма	<b>Have you got any dictionaries?</b>

#### Вправа 96

*Вставте some, any або no.*

**A**

1. There are ... pictures in the book. 2. Are there ... new students in your group? 3. There are ... old houses in our street. 4. Are there ... English text-books on the desks? — Yes, there are ... . 5. Are there ... maps on the walls? — No, there aren't ... .

6. Are there ... pens on the desk? — Yes, there are ... . 7. Are there ... sweets in your bag? — Yes, there are ... . 8. Have you got ... English books at home? — Yes, I have ... . 9. There are ... beautiful pictures in the magazine. Look at them. 10. There is ... ink in my pen: I cannot write. 11. Is there ... paper on your table? 12. I haven't got ... exercise books. Give me ... , please. 13. It is winter. There are ... leaves on the trees.

**B**

1. I need ... sugar, ... flour, ... eggs, ... butter and ... milk to make a cake. 2. There is ... butter in the fridge, but there isn't ... milk. 3. Are there ... eggs? — There aren't ... eggs left. 4. We haven't got ... flour. 5. To make cabbage soup I need ... cabbage, ... onions, ... carrots, and ... salt. I don't need ... plums or ... pineapples. 6. I need to buy a lot of things. There isn't ... time to waste. 7. Oh, dear! There is ... money in my purse.

**Вправа 97**

*Вставте some, any або no.*

1. We haven't got ... milk. We can't make an omelette. 2. Bob always likes ... sugar in his coffee. 3. Poor Oliver was hungry. He wanted ... bread. 4. They haven't got ... stamps. I can't post my letter. 5. He has got ... money. He can't spend his holidays in Switzerland any more and stay at luxury hotels. 6. There are ... schools in this street. 7. Are there ... pictures in your book? 8. There are ... flowers here in winter. 9. I can see ... children in the yard. They are playing. 10. Are there ... new buildings in your street? 11. There are ... people in the park because it is cold. 12. I saw ... boys in the garden, but

Mike was not among them. 13. They brought ... good books from the library. 14. Give me ... tea, please, I am thirsty. 15. Dinner was not yet ready, so she gave the children ... bread and butter because they were hungry. 16. Do you want ... milk in your coffee? 17. Have you got ... time to spare? I'd like to ask you ... questions. 18. Is there ... cheese on the plate? 19. There is ... ham on the plate. 20. There is ... tea in the cup: the cup is empty.

Порівняйте такі речення:	
<b>After dinner he drank some juice.</b> соку (деяку кількість соку)	<b>He does not drink milk after dinner, he drinks ✓ juice.</b> сік (не деяку кількість, а сік взагалі; сік, а не молоко)
<b>I brought some books from the library.</b> (деяку кількість книжок)	<b>I like ✓ books.</b> (не деяку кількість, а взагалі книжки)

### Вправа 98

*Вставте some, any, no або залиште пропуски незаповненими залежно від змісту.*

1. There are ... buses today and I can't go shopping. 2. There is ... caviare in the can. I love it. Would you like ... ? 3. Please don't offer her ... chips. She doesn't want ... . 4. Can I have ... milk in my tea? I don't like it black. 5. There is ... ink in my pen. 6. Is there ... snow in the street this morning? 7. My mother likes ... music. 8. Are there ... chess players here? 9. There are ... diagrams in the

new book. 10. Are there ... newspapers on the table? 11. Was there ... water in the glass or ... milk? 12. There was ... soap in the box; he used it to wash his hands. 13. There was ... soap in the box: it smells of ... soap. 14. There are ... letters for you on the table. 15. Do you like ... apples? 16. Were there ... of our teachers at the stadium? 17. There were ... students of our group at the consultation yesterday. 18. Will there be ... concerts at the club next month? 19. There were ... yellow and green pencils on the table. 20. People need ... oxygen for breathing. 21. Are there ... mistakes in my dictation? — Yes, there are ... 22. My brother doesn't like ... carrots.

<b>something</b> — що-небудь, щось	
<b>Вживання</b>	
Стверджувальна форма	I can see <b>something</b> on the table.
Заперечна форма	I can see <b>nothing</b> on the table.  I cannot see <b>anything</b> on the table.
Питальна форма	Can you see <b>anything</b> on the table?

**everything** — усе

### Вправа 99

*Всмакніть something, anything, nothing або everything.*

1. My husband taught his son ... he knows. 2. Her patient has a bad memory. She can't remember ... . 3. I think there is ... wrong with my watch. 4. We've

got ... to eat. We've got only ... to drink. 5. The student didn't understand ... because she heard ... . 6. Does he know ... about computers? — Yes, he knows ... because he is the best specialist in computer science at Harvard University. 7. He felt terrible. He couldn't do ... else. 8. ... is all right, the patient is much better today. 9. Is there ... interesting in the programme of the concert? 10. I could see ... : it was quite dark. 11. Give me ... to drink. 12. I didn't take any money with me, so I couldn't buy ... . 13. My new eyeglasses are very good, I can see ... now. 14. I saw ... near the wood that looked like a tent.

### Вправа 100

*Всмагне something, anything, nothing або everything.*

1. She has to go to the supermarket. There isn't ... in the fridge. 2. I've had a terrible day. ... went wrong. 3. The young man is very upset. There is ... wrong with his car. 4. His grandparents like doing ... : cooking, playing board games, going to museums, visiting their friends. 5. She never says ... nice about her neighbours. 6. What do you want to drink? — ... . I'm not thirsty. 7. Nobody told me ... about his lung cancer. I could do ... to save his life. 8. Give me ... to read, please. — With pleasure. 9. I don't know ... about your town. Tell me ... about it. 10. Please give me ... warm: it is cold here. 11. I understand ... now. Thank you for your explanation. 12. There is ... white in the box. What is it? 13. Is there ... that you want to tell me? 14. Where is the book? — It is on the table. — No, there is ... there.

<b>somebody — хто-небудь, хтось</b>	
<b>Вживання</b>	
Стверджувальна форма	<b>He asked <i>somebody</i> to help him.</b>
Заперечна форма	<b>He asked <i>nobody</i> to help him. He did not <i>ask anybody</i> to help him.</b>
Питальна форма	<b>Did he ask <i>anybody</i> to help him?</b>

**everybody — усі**

### Вправа 101

*Вставте somebody, anybody, nobody або everybody.*

1. Don't tell ... about it. It's a secret. 2. Life is tough! ... has problems. 3. ... has eaten all the ice cream. That's terrible! ... will be able to have it for dessert tonight. 4. I think, ... in our class is honest. That's why we trust ... . 5. If you look in the yellow pages, I am sure you'll find ... who can fix your TV. 6. I am not a perfectionist. ... is perfect in this world. 7. Is there ... in the office? 8. ... needs good friends. A friend in need is a friend indeed. 9. Has ... in this group got a dictionary? 10. ... left a magazine in our classroom yesterday. 11. The question was so difficult that ... could answer it. 12. I am afraid I shan't be able to find ... in the office now: it is too late. 13. ... knows that water is necessary for life. 14. Is there ... here who knows French? 15. You must find ... who can help you. 16. ... knew anything about America before Columbus discovered it. 17. I saw ... in the train yesterday who



looked like you. 18. There is ... in the next room. I don't know him. 19. Please tell us the story. ... knows it. 20. Is there ... in my group who lives in the dormitory? 21. Has ... here got a red pencil? 22. ... can answer this question. It is very easy.

### Вправа 102

*Заповніть пропуски, вставивши одне із слів, поданих у дужках.*

1. We haven't ... black stockings (no, any). 2. They have ... red boots, Kate (any, no). 3. I don't want ... today, thank you (nothing, anything). 4. "I haven't got ... clean exercise books, Mother," said the boy (any, no). 5. "We shall not buy ... in this shop, children," said the mother (nothing, anything). 6. Didn't you buy ... potatoes yesterday (any, no)? 7. I didn't see ... in the street when I went out (anybody, nobody). 8. We did not play ... games in the yard because it was raining all day long (no, any). 9. There is ... at home (anybody, nobody). 10. How much did you pay for these boots? — I didn't pay ... (nothing, anything). They are a present from my grandmother. 11. Have you lost ... (anything, nothing)? — No, nobody here has lost ... (nothing, anything).

### Вправа 103

*Поставте речення в заперечній і питальній формі.*

1. They have done something. 2. He has given them some money. 3. You have brought something for us. 4. I have taken some English books from you. 5. She was reading something. 6. He has written a letter to somebody. 7. Somebody by the name of

Petrov lives on the third floor. 8. They have some English books. 9. There are some tall trees in front of their house. 10. Peter has something in his box. 11. There are some parks in this town. 12. There are some good bookshops in our district.

### Вправа 104

*Перекладіть на англійську мову.*

1. Я нічого не сказав. Ані слова. 2. Усі хотіли одержати автограф Юрія Гагаріна. 3. Усе, що в мене є, належить тобі. 4. Чи є в їдальні хто-небудь? 5. У саду нікого немає. 6. Чи є у нашої кімнати хто-небудь? 7. Там є хтось. 8. Там нікого немає. 9. Чи є в бібліотеці хто-небудь? 10. Чи є за занавіскою що-небудь? — Ні, там нічого немає. 11. У сумці щось є. 12. Чи є в будинку хто-небудь? — Так, там хтось є. 13. Чи є під столом що-небудь? — Так, там щось є. 14. Там нічого немає. 15. Чи є у кабінеті лікаря хто-небудь? — Ні, там нікого немає. 16. У нашій бібліотеці є деякі книжки англійською мовою. 17. Чи є у вашій бібліотеці які-небудь книжки Джека Лондона? 18. Мій дядько хоче мені щось сказати. 19. Наступного дня мій брат знав усіх. 20. Якщо ви захочете що-небудь поїсти, йдіть до вагона-ресторану. 21. Розкажіть нам усе про вашу подорож.

Зверніть увагу, що у стверджувальних реченнях:

**any** означає "будь-який"

**anything** означає "що завгодно"

**anybody** означає "хто завгодно"

## Вправа 105

*Вставте some, any, no або їхні похідні.*

1. Here are ... books by English writers. Take ... book you like. 2. There are ... boys in the garden because they are at school. 3. I can see ... on the snow, but I don't know what it is. 4. Are there ... desks in the classroom? — Yes, there are many. 5. There are ... books on this desk, but there are ... exercise books. 6. Did he say ... about it? — No, he said ... . 7. What shall I do now, Mom? I have done my homework. — You can do ... you like. 8. There was ... in the street because it was very late. 9. ... wants to see him. 10. Is there ... here who knows this man? 11. Have you ... books on Dickens? I want to read ... about him. I have read ... books by Dickens and I am interested in the life of the writer. 12. Can ... tell me how to get to the Public Library? — Yes, take ... bus that goes from here towards the railway station and get off at the third stop. 13. Please bring me ... apples, Mary. 14. That is a very easy question — ... can answer it.

<b>somewhere</b> — де-небудь, куди-небудь десь, кудись	
<b>Вживання</b>	
Стверджувальна форма	<b>I saw this man somewhere.</b>
Заперечна форма	<b>I saw this man nowhere.</b> <b>I did not see this man anywhere.</b>
Питальна форма	<b>Did you see this man anywhere?</b>

**everywhere** — скрізь, усюди

## Вправа 106

*Вставте somewhere, anywhere, nowhere або everywhere.*

1. I can't find my book ... I have looked all over the house. 2. Johnny lives ... near Chicago. 3. It so happened that he had ... to go to. So last summer he stayed at home in his beloved city for his holidays. 4. This book can be found ... . Let's buy it. 5. Do you live ... near them? 6. Is it ... in Russia? — Yes, it's ... in Russia. 7. Where are you going? — I am not going ... . 8. I put my dictionary ... yesterday and now I can't find it ... . — Of course, that is because you leave your books ... . 9. You must go ... next summer. 10. Did you go ... on Sunday? 11. Let's go ... . The weather is fine. I don't want to stay at home in such weather. 12. I cannot find my glasses ... . I always put them ... and then look for them for hours. 13. Today is a holiday. The streets are full of people. There are flags, banners and flowers ... .

## Вправа 107

*Перекладіть на англійську мову.*

1. Тут немає Каті. Ми її скрізь шукали, але не можемо ніде її знайти. Чи бачив хто-небудь Катю? — Ось вона. Ніхто нічого не знає про неї, а вона сидить на лавочці і читає книжку. 2. На столі лежить щось кругле. Що це таке? 3. Ніхто про це нічого не знає. 4. У місті багато парків. Скрізь дерева і квіти. 5. У тій кімнаті хтось є. 6. Ганна живе десь у цьому районі. 7. Я нікого не знаю в цьому місті. 8. Дай мені, будь ласка, що-небудь поїсти. 9. Чи знає хто-небудь адресу нашого вчителя? 10. Усе гаразд. 11. Чи хоче хто-небудь подивитися телевізор? 12. Ми чули цю пісню всюди. 13. Він десь у саду.

## Вправа 108

*Вставте одне з таких слів:*

**a) some, any, no.**

1. There were ... of my friends there. 2. Well, anyway, there is ... need to hurry, now that we have missed the train. 3. Have you ever seen ... of these pictures before? 4. There is ... water in the kettle: they have drunk it all. 5. There were ... firtrees in that forest, but many pines. 6. We could not buy cherries, so we bought ... plums instead.

**b) somebody, anybody, nobody.**

1. I saw ... I knew at the lecture. 2. I dare say that there may be ... at the lecture that I know, but what does that matter? 3. Do you really think that ... visits this place? 4. I have never seen ... lace their boots like that.

**c) somewhere, anywhere, nowhere.**

1. I haven't seen him ... . 2. I know the place is ... about here, but exactly where, I don't know. 3. Did you go ... yesterday? — No, I went ... , I stayed at home the whole day.

## Вправа 109

*Вставте some, any, no, every або їхні похідні.*

1. To know ... is to know ... . 2. ... is rotten in the state of Denmark (W. Shakespeare). 3. Wealth is ... without health. 4. ... is good in its season. 5. Can I have ... milk? — Yes, you can have ... . 6. Will you have ... tea? 7. Give me ... books, please. I have ... to read at home. 8. Put ... sugar in her tea:

she does not like sweet tea. 9. Is ... the matter with you? Has ... offended you? I see by your face that ... has happened. 10. We did not see ... in the hall. 11. ... was present at the lesson yesterday. 12. He is busy. He has ... time to go to the cinema with us. 13. Do you need ... books to prepare for your report? 14. Have you ... questions? Ask me ... you like, I shall try to answer ... question. 15. ... liked that play: it was very dull. 16. If ... is ready, we shall begin our experiment. 17. Money isn't ... in the world.

### Вправа 110

*Вставте some, any, no, every або їхні похідні.*

1. Can you see ... in an empty box? No, I can't see ... in an empty box. I can see ... in an empty box. Why not? Because there is ... in an empty box. There isn't ... in an empty box. What is an empty box? An empty box is a box that has ... in it. An empty box is a box without ... in it. An empty room is a room without ... in it.

2. Can ... see? No, ... people can't see. ... people are blind. Blind people can't see. They can't see ... ; they can see ... .

3. Can ... hear? No, ... people can't hear. ... people are deaf. People who are quite deaf can't hear. They can't hear ..., they can't hear ... . They can hear ... ; they can hear ... .

4. Can we see ... ? No, we can't see ... . We cannot see the air. ... can see the air.

5. We can't walk without legs and feet. People without legs and feet can't walk. They can't walk ... . They can walk ... .

## Вправа 111

*Вставте some, any, no або їхні похідні.*

1. Are there ... cinemas or theatres in your town? — There aren't ... cinemas — but there is a theatre festival in summer. 2. Is there ... for young people — a zoo, interesting museums? — I'm sorry, there is ... zoo in our town. But there are ... museums, ... discos and every three weeks there is a rock concert for young people here. 3. Have you ... relations? — No, I haven't ... , I have ... relations. 4. Has she ... nephews or nieces? — She has ... nephews. 5. She has ... sisters, she has only brothers. 6. Do you know ... about Chinese art? 7. They have ... cousins in Minsk. 8. Have you ... brothers? — No, I haven't ... , I have ... brothers. 9. I have ... good friends. 10. We did not know ... about his problems: he told us ... . 11. Have you got ... interesting books? 12. Have you ... friends in America? 13. He has ... English books in this bookcase. 14. Did you meet ... on your way to school? 15. Have you got ... pencils in your bag? 16. Do we have ... chalk on the blackboard? 17. How could I know that he was ill? ... told me ... . 18. She has ... mistakes in her test.

## Вправа 112

*Вставте одне з таких слів: some, any, no, the або залишіть пропуски незаповненими.*

1. Передай мені масло. Pass me ... butter, please. 2. Дай йому масла. Give him ... butter. 3. Я не хочу масла. I don't want ... butter. 4. Ця ферма виробляє масло. This farm produces ... butter. 5. У цій склянці немає молока. There is ... milk in this glass. 6. Візьми варення. Take ... jam. 7. Візьми це варення. Take ... jam. 8. Чи подобається вам

бекон? Do you like ... bacon? 9. Яка ціна цього бекону? What is the price of ... bacon? 10. Він ніколи не кладе цукру в чай. He never puts ... sugar in his tea. 11. Цукор — важливий харчовий продукт. ... sugar is an important food product. 12. Суп (взагалі) містить багато води. ... soup contains much water. 13. Суп готовий. ... soup is ready. 14. Дайте мені супу. Give me ... soup. 15. Назва цього супу — борщ. The name of ... soup is borshch. 16. Насамперед нам потрібно підігріти воду. First of all we must heat ... water. 17. Насамперед нам потрібно підігріти цю воду. First of all we must heat ... water. 18. Вода складається з водню і кисню. ... water consists of hydrogen and oxygen. 19. Мило необхідне для миття. ... soap is necessary for washing. 20. На умивальнику немає мила. There is ... soap on the washstand. 21. Мило на полиці. ... soap is on the shelf. 22. Мені не подобається колір цього мила. I don't like the colour of ... soap. 23. Чи є у вас карболове мило? Have you got ... carbolic soap? 24. У Карелії багато фабрик, які виготовляють папір. There are many factories in Karelia that produce ... paper. 25. Папір для стінгазети на столі. ... paper for the wall newspaper is on the table. 26. Дайте мені паперу. Give me ... paper. 27. Мені дуже подобається цей сорт паперу. I like this sort of ... paper very much.

### Вправа 113

*Вставте a, the, some або залишіть пропуски незаповненими.*

1. a) I've just made ... coffee. Would you like ... ?  
b) Wait ... minute! ... coffee is very hot. I'd like ... milk, please. — I prefer ... black coffee.



2. a) Give me ... water, please. I am thirsty.  
b) ... water in this river is always cold.  
c) ... water is necessary for animals and plants.
3. a) Do you like ... brown bread?  
b) Please go to the shop and buy ... brown bread.
4. a) He likes ... modern music.  
b) I should like to listen to ... music.  
c) I don't like ... music, it is too noisy. Switch off the radio, please.
5. a) Ann has bought ... cheese.  
b) Where did she put ... cheese?  
c) Give me ... cheese, please.
6. a) Yesterday she invited us to dinner. It was ... good dinner.  
b) I cannot forget ... dinner we had at the Savoy.

#### Вправа 114

*Вставте одне з таких слів: some, the, a або залишіть пропуски незаповненими.*

1. In ... bedroom of this flat there are twin beds, ... little bedside table between them, and ... chair. There are clothes thrown over ... chair. 2. Here is ... book that you left on my table yesterday. 3. ... men saw ... boat on ... river. 4. Can you give me ... match? 5. I get ... long letters from my mother, but only ... postcards from my brother. 6. The waitress put ... salad into each plate. 7. When did ... lesson begin? 8. Children must go to ... school. 9. Pass me ... piece of ... bread, please. 10. Do you like ... cucumbers? 11. We bought ... cucumbers at ... market. 12. We use ... pencils or ... pens when we write. 13. He was reading ... book when I came into ... room. 14. Give me ... water to drink, please. 15. At


what time will ... meeting begin? 16. Do you find ... English difficult? 17. I got ... letter from my brother yesterday. 18. I had ... bread and ... butter and ... egg for ... breakfast this morning.

### Вправа 115

*Вставте одне з таких слів: some, any, no, the, a або залишіть пропуски незаповненими.*

1. I'm afraid there's ... juice in ... fridge. Would you like ... lemonade? 2. My friends from Chicago can't speak ... foreign languages. 3. She bought ... new books yesterday. 4. Where are ... books which you brought from ... library yesterday? 5. Did you buy ... apples when you were at ... shop? 6. We could not skate because there was ... snow on ... ice. 7. ... house must have ... windows. 8. Most people like ... music. 9. There was ... meat on Nick's plate and ... fish on Tom's. 10. We saw ... houses in the distance. 11. ... cats like ... milk. 12. They stopped in ... front of ... house where Tom lived. 13. I showed him ... way to ... station. 14. What is ... name of ... street in which you live? 15. I want to say ... words to your sister. 16. ... tea in this glass is cold. 17. ... sun was high in ... sky. 18. Oh, there are ... apples in ... vase: ... children have eaten all of them. Please put ... apples into ... vase. 19. Yesterday we had ... fish for dinner. 20. He gave me ... coffee. 21. I drank ... cup of ... coffee after ... dinner.

## MUCH, MANY, (A) LITTLE, (A) FEW

Багато		much time (однина)
		many books (множина)

### Вправа 116

*Перекладіть на англійську мову такі пари слів.*

Багато зошитів, багато молока, багато води, багато днів, багато газет, багато крейди, багато снігу, багато років, багато картин, багато музики, багато хлопчиків, багато дівчаток, багато чаю, багато лимонів, багато м'яса, багато кімнат, багато вчителів, багато роботи, багато повітря, багато птахів, багато машин.

### Вправа 117

*Вставте much або many.*

1. I don't eat ... mangoes.
2. He eats ... fish.
3. She ate so ... dessert that she is in bed today with

a stomachache. 4. That man drank so ... wine, and he smoked so ... cigarettes that he has a terrible headache today. 5. Mary must not eat too ... salt because she has problems with her blood pressure. 6. My mother says I eat too ... French fries and drink too ... beer. She wants her son to be healthy. 7. There is not too ... space in my flat. 8. There are ... new pictures in this room. 9. There are ... teachers at our school, and ... of them are women. 10. ... of these plays are quite new. 11. Thanks awfully for the books you sent me yesterday. — Don't mention it, it wasn't ... bother. 12. ... of her advice was useful. 13. He had ... pairs of socks. 14. Please don't put ... pepper on the meat. 15. There were ... plates on the table. 16. I never eat ... bread with soup. 17. Why did you eat so ... ice cream? 18. She wrote us ... letters from the country. 19. ... of these students don't like to look up words in the dictionary. 20. ... in this work was too difficult for me. 21. ... of their answers were excellent. 22. ... of their conversation was about the institute.

Мало

little time (однина)

few books (множина)

### Вправа 118

*Перекладіть на англійську мову такі пари слів.*

Мало будинків, мало чаю, мало чашок, мало яблук, мало вікон, мало паперу, мало кави, мало статей, мало радості, мало супу, мало дерев, мало трави, мало дітей, мало іграшок, мало світла, мало парт, мало ковбаси, мало соку, мало книг, мало квітів, мало солі, мало друзів, мало палаців.

## Вправа 119

*Всмагне little або few.*

1. He has got ... friends. 2. I drink ... coffee. I don't like it. 3. We must hurry. We've got very ... time. 4. There are very ... scholarships for students in this university. 5. The Smiths have ... money. They aren't rich. 6. The theatre was almost empty. There were very ... people there. 7. There was ... lemonade in the bottle. There were ... peaches in the basket. 8. I have ... time, so I can't go with you. 9. He has ... English books. 10. There is ... juice in my glass. Have you got any juice? 11. There are ... bears in the zoo. 12. Tom Canty was the son of poor parents and had very ... clothes. 13. There is too ... soup in my plate. Give me some more, please. 14. The children returned from the wood very sad because they had found very ... mushrooms. 15. There was too ... light in the room, and I could not read. 16. There are very ... people who don't know that the Earth is round.

## Вправа 120

*Всмагне much, many, little або few.*

1. Robert wrote so ... letters that he's never going to write a letter again. 2. She ate so ... ice cream that she's going to have a sore throat. 3. There is ... mayonnaise in Vera's kitchen. She has to go to the supermarket and buy some. 4. There are ... cookies in the box. I should have bought them last Monday. 5. Does your sister read ... ? — Yes, she does. And your brother? — Oh, he doesn't. He has so ... books, but he reads very ... . 6. Have you ... work to do today? — No, not very ... . 7. Walk quicker, please.

We have very ... time. 8. I am sorry to say, I have read very ... books by Walter Scott. 9. My brother is a young teacher. Every day he spends ... time preparing for his lessons. 10. I know very ... about this writer. It is the first book I am reading. 11. The pupils of our class ask ... questions at the lesson. They want to know everything. 12. You do not make ... mistakes in your spelling. Do you work hard at it? — Oh, yes, I do, I work very ... .

Порівняйте:		
погано	<b>I have <i>little</i> time.</b>	У мене мало часу.
добре	<b>I have <i>a little</i> time.</b>	У мене є <i>небагато</i> часу.
погано	<b>I have <i>few</i> books.</b>	У мене мало книжок.
добре	<b>I have <i>a few</i> books.</b>	У мене є <i>кілька</i> книжок.

### Вправа 121

*Перекладіть на англійську мову такі пари слів.*

Небагато грошей, мало грошей, кілька стільців, мало стільців, кілька пісень, мало пісень, небагато веселощів, мало веселощів, мало хлопчиків, небагато води, кілька людей, мало води, мало повітря, мало столів, кілька хвилин, кілька кішок, мало трави, небагато удачі, кілька днів, мало роботи, небагато солі, кілька ложок, мало світла, мало вікон, кілька машин, небагато цукру, мало яєць, мало сиру.

## Вправа 122

*Всмаєме a little, a few.*

This is my mother's favorite recipe for fruitcake, and everybody says it's out of this world!

1. Put 3 cups of flour into a mixing bowl.
2. Add ... sugar.
3. Slice ... apples.
4. Cut up ... oranges.
5. Pour in ... honey.
6. Add ... baking soda.
7. Chop up ... nuts.
8. Add ... salt.
9. Mix in ... raisins.
10. Bake for 45 minutes.

Enjoy, dear!

## Вправа 123

*Всмаєме little, a little, few або a few.*

1. There is ... salad left in this bowl.
2. Would you like ... salad? — Yes, thank you. My doctor says it's good for my health.
3. I have ... money, so we can go to the cinema.
4. I have ... money, so we cannot go to the cinema.
5. This girl works very ... , that's why she knows nothing.
6. Mother gave us ... apples, and we were glad.
7. He did not like it at the camp: he had very ... friends there.
8. This lemon drink is sour; if you put ... sugar in it, it will be sweeter.
9. This lemon drink is sour; if you put ... lumps of sugar in it, it will be sweeter.
10. The hall was almost empty: there were very ... people in it.
11. I can't buy this expensive hat today: I have too ... money.
12. She left and returned in ... minutes.
13. I think you can spare me ... time now.
14. I am sorry I have seen ... plays by this author.

**Вправа 124**

*Всмагне much, many, little, few, a little або a few.*

1. When we walked ... farther down the road, we met another group of students. 2. Have you got ... money on you? — I'm sorry. I have very ... money at the moment. 3. At the conference we met ... people whom we knew well. 4. There are very ... old houses left in our street. Most of them have already been pulled down. 5. If you have ... spare time, look through this book. You will find ... stories there which are rather interesting. 6. There are ... things here which I cannot understand. 7. Shall I bring ... more chalk? — No, thank you. There is ... chalk on the desk. I hope that will be enough for our lesson. 8. He had ... English books at home, so he had to go to the library for more books. 9. She gave him ... water to wash his hands and face. 10. I'd like to say ... words about my journey. 11. After the play everybody felt ... tired. 12. Let's stay here ... longer; it is such a nice place. 13. There were ... new words in the text, and Peter spent ... time learning them. 14. There was ... hay in the barn, and the children could not play there. 15. My friend isn't going to the concert this evening because he has got ... work to do. 16. My mother knows German ... and she can help you with the translation of this letter. 17. He's got very ... time left. If he doesn't hurry up, he'll miss the plane.



## СТУПЕНІ ПОРІВНЯННЯ ПРИКМЕТНИКІВ

Односкладові та двоскладові прикметники		
Звичайний ступінь	Вищий ступінь	Найвищий ступінь
<b>small</b>	<b>smaller</b>	<b>the smallest</b>
<b>large</b>	<b>larger</b>	<b>the largest</b>
<b>big</b>	<b>bigger</b>	<b>the biggest</b>
<b>happy</b>	<b>happier</b>	<b>the happiest</b>

### Вправа 125

*Утворіть вищий та найвищий ступені прикметників. Не забудьте вживати означений артикль перед найвищим ступенем прикметників.*

Hot, long, short, clever, silly, great, red, black, white, thin, thick, fat, nice, warm, cold, merry, small, tall, high, weak, strong, heavy, light, green, dry, clean, dirty, wide, deep, brave.

Запам'ятайте окремі випадки утворення ступенів порівняння		
Звичайний ступінь	Вищий ступінь	Найвищий ступінь
<b>old</b>	<b>elder</b> <b>older</b>	<b>the eldest</b> <b>the oldest</b>
<b>far</b>	<b>farther</b>	<b>the farthest</b>
<b>good</b>	<b>better</b>	<b>the best</b>
<b>bad</b>	<b>worse</b>	<b>the worst</b>

### Вправа 126

Перекладіть на англійську мову.

Старий, старший, найстаріший, найстарший, мій старший брат, мій старий друг, більш далекий, найдаальший, найдовший, коротший, щасливіший, щасливіше, найщасливіший, найкращий, найчорніший, довший, гірший, кращий, тепліший, її кращий друг, її молодший син, його старший син.

Багатоскладові прикметники		
Звичайний ступінь	Вищий ступінь	Найвищий ступінь
<b>interesting</b>	<b>more interesting</b>	<b>the most interesting</b>
<b>beautiful</b>	<b>more beautiful</b>	<b>the most beautiful</b>

**Вправа 127**

*Перекладіть речення на англійську мову.*

1. а. Я знаю цікаву історію.  
б. Він знає цікавішу історію.  
в. Вона знає найцікавішу історію.
2. а. Це довгий шлях.  
б. Це довший шлях.  
в. Це найдовший шлях.
3. а. Її робота дуже важлива.  
б. Його робота важливіша.  
в. Моя робота найважливіша.
4. а. Це погана пісня.  
б. Це ще гірша пісня.  
в. Це найгірша пісня.
5. а. Він хороший інженер.  
б. Він кращий інженер.  
в. Він найкращий інженер.
6. а. Він приніс їй красиву квітку.  
б. Він приніс їй ще красивішу квітку.  
в. Він приніс їй найкрасивішу квітку.
7. а. Він розповів нам про щасливу людину.  
б. Він розповів нам про більш щасливу людину.  
в. Він розповів нам про найщасливішу людину.

**Вправа 128**

*Перекладіть речення на англійську мову.*

1. Я думаю, що наш учитель англійської мови був дуже терплячий.
2. Наш старий лікар був завжди зайнятий. Наш новий лікар більш зайнятий.
3. Моя вчителька німецької мови — найенергійні-

ша людина. 4. Ми знаємо, твій сусід знизу — дуже нудна людина. 5. Я вважаю, твій дідусь — найщедріша людина, яку я коли-небудь зустрічав. 6. Годинник у Рональда точний, але годинник його тітки точніший. 7. Вона купила годинник у Швейцарії, бо вона вважає, що швейцарські годинники найточніші у світі. 8. Цей телевізійний фільм набагато гірший, ніж сьогоднішній фільм. 9. Яка найсмішніша телевізійна програма? 10. Це були найщасливіші дні в її житті. 11. Це дуже легка задача. Дайте мені більш важку задачу. 12. Улітку дні довгі, а ночі короткі. 13. 22 червня — найдовший день. 14. У липні дні коротші. 15. У грудні дні найкоротші. 16. "Четвірка" — хороша оцінка, але "п'ятірка" краща. 17. "П'ятірка" — найкраща оцінка. 18. Найгірша оцінка — "двійка". 19. Твоя сукня, звичайно, дуже красива, але моя сукня красивіша. 20. Мій тато — високий чоловік. 21. Це тепліше пальто.

### Вправа 129

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму прикметника.*

1. A. How do you like Smucker's Sweet Orange Marmalade, Mrs. Johnson? B. I think it's (delicious). It's much (delicious) than the marmalade I usually buy. A. We agree with you, Mrs. Johnson. We think Smucker's Sweet Orange Marmalade is (delicious) marmalade in the world. 2. The rivers in America are much (big) than those in England. 3. The island of Great Britain is (small) than Greenland. 4. What is the name of the (high) mountain in Asia? 5. The English Channel is (wide) than the Straits of Gibraltar. 6. Russia is a very (large) country. 7. Which is

(large): the United States or Canada? 8. What is the name of the (big) port in the United States? 9. Moscow is the (large) city in Russia. 10. The London underground is the (old) in the world. 11. There is a (great) number of cars and buses in the streets of Moscow than in any other city of Russia. 12. St. Petersburg is one of the (beautiful) cities in the world.

Запам'ятайте:

as ... as — такий же ..., як

not so ... as — не такий ..., як

not as ... as — не такий ..., як<sup>1</sup>

### Вправа 130

*Перекладіть речення на українську мову.*

1. English is as difficult as German. 2. My composition is not as long as yours. 3. It isn't as warm today as it was yesterday. 4. The house his aunt lives in is as old as the one his uncle lives in. 5. His apartment isn't as elegant as her apartment, but it's much bigger. 6. Johnny isn't as rich as Don but he is younger and much happier. 7. My dog isn't as friendly as your dog. 8. You can eat as much as you like. 9. A football match isn't as exciting as a hockey match. 10. The hotel isn't as cheap as we expected. 11. His songs aren't as popular as the Beatles' songs. 12. Her brother is as intelligent as his wife.

<sup>1</sup> У сучасній англійській мові вживається not as ... as. Див.: Raymond Murphy "Essential Grammar in Use".

a) A book for elementary students: Unit 88 — Rome is not as old as Athens.

b) A book for intermediate students: Unit 106 — But he isn't as rich as Shirly.

**Вправа 131**

*Вставте as ... as або so ... as.*

1. Mike is ... tall ... Pete. 2. Kate is not ... nice ... Ann. 3. My room is ... light ... this one. 4. This book is not ... thin ... that one. 5. Sergei is ... old ... Michael. 6. She is ... young ... Tom's brother. 7. This woman is ... good ... that one. 8. Nick's English is not ... good ... his friend's. 9. I am not ... tall ... Pete. 10. This woman is ... young ... that one. 11. I am ... thin ... you. 12. Kate is ... lazy ... her brother. 13. This child is not ... small ... that one.

**Вправа 132**

*Перекладіть речення на англійську мову.*

1. Він не такий стомлений, як вона. 2. Вправа 2 така ж важка, як і вправа 3. 3. Вона думає, що бокс такий же небезпечний вид спорту, як і боротьба. 4. Цей будинок такий же високий, як і той. 5. Сьогодні вода в річці не така тепла, як учора. 6. Ти не такий розумний, як тато. 7. Індія не така велика, як Китай. 8. Темза така ж красива, як Нева. 9. Його бабуся не така стара, як дідусь. 10. Яблука такі ж смачні, як сливи, але не такі смачні, як груші. 11. Російський музей такий же багатий, як Ермітаж? 12. Державин не такий знаменитий, як Пушкін. 13. Дніпро не такий довгий, як Волга. 14. Минулого року серпень був такий же спекотний, як і липень. 15. Він не такий старий, як я. 16. Вона така ж щедра, як і її бабуся. 17. Його машина така ж зручна (комфортабельна), як і твоя. 18. Екзамен був не таким важким, як ми очікували. 19. Він такий же сильний, як його брат. 20. Цей комп'ютер не такий до-

рогий, як я очікував. 21. Її син такий же ввічливий, як і вона. 22. Ця робота така ж цікава, як і твоя.

Не забувайте вживати сполучник **than** з вищим ступенем порівняння прикметника.

• E.g.            **Tom is taller than Kate.**  
Том вищий від Каті.

### Вправа 133

*Перекладіть речення на англійську мову.*

1. Ця робота легша від тієї. 2. Цей роман більш захоплюючий, ніж той. 3. Андрій Миронов — талановитіший актор, ніж інші. 4. Ці люди приємніші, ввічливіші, гостинніші, ніж ті. 5. Цей будинок вищий за той. 6. Сьогодні вода в річці холодніша, ніж учора. 7. Тато розумніший за тебе. 8. Китай більший від Індії. 9. Його бабуся молодша за дідуся. 10. Груші смачніші від яблук. 11. Наша кішка менша за нашого собаки. 12. Мій брат молодший за мене. 13. Минулого року лютий був холодніший за січень. 14. Дніпро коротший за Волгу. 15. Ермітаж багатший, ніж Російський музей.

### Вправа 134

*Перекладіть речення на українську мову.*

1. The new cinema in our district is much bigger than the old one. 2. He is one of the most dangerous criminals in the world. 3. Nevsky Prospect is much

more beautiful than our street. 4. Our house isn't as big as yours. 5. That's the funniest story I've ever heard. 6. The tram system isn't as reliable as it used to be. 7. What is your height? You are taller than me. 8. She felt as strong as her brother. 9. We started earlier than you. 10. He was more careful than I. 11. This student is the most attentive in our group. 12. I need a warmer coat. 13. He is as tired as you. 14. He was one of the most experienced workers at the factory. 15. Better late than never. 16. She was not so attractive as her mother. 17. His work is not so difficult as mine. 18. He was the eldest in the family. 19. It is easier to swim in the sea than in the river. 20. This is the smallest room in our flat.

### Вправа 135

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму прикметника.*

1. We should eat (healthy) food. 2. Today the streets aren't as (clean) as they used to be. 3. It's (bad) mistake he has ever made. 4. This man is (tall) than that one. 5. Asia is (large) than Australia. 6. The Volga is (short) than the Mississippi. 7. Which building is the (high) in Moscow? 8. Mary is a (good) student than Lucy. 9. The Alps are (high) than the Urals. 10. This garden is the (beautiful) in our town. 11. She speaks Italian (good) than English. 12. Is the word "newspaper" (long) than the word "book"? 13. The Thames is (short) than the Volga. 14. The Arctic Ocean is (cold) than the Indian Ocean. 15. Chinese is (difficult) than English. 16. Spanish is (easy) than German. 17. She is not so (busy) as I am. 18. It is as (cold) today as it was yesterday. 19. She is not so



(fond) of sports as my brother is. 20. Today the weather is (cold) than it was yesterday. 21. This book is (interesting) of all I have read this year. 22. January is the (cold) month of the year. 23. My sister speaks English (bad) than I do. 24. Which is the (hot) month of the year? 25. Which is the (beautiful) place in this part of the country? 26. This good-looking girl is the (good) student in our group.

### Вправа 136

*Розкрийти дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму прикметника.*

1. Her eyes are (grey) than mine. 2. He was the (fat) man in the village. 3. As he went on, the box became (heavy) and (heavy). 4. My sister is the (tall) girl in her class. 5. Who is the (attentive) student in your group? 6. It is autumn. Every day the air becomes (cold), the leaves (yellow). 7. This is the (beautiful) view I have ever seen in my life. 8. Your handwriting is now (good) than it was last year; but still it is not so (good) as Nick's handwriting. Nick has a (good) handwriting than you. And of course Nellie has the (good) handwriting of all. 9. Oil is (light) than water. 10. We shall wait for a (dry) day to go on the excursion. 11. A bus is (fast) than a tram. 12. Take some of these sweets; they are very (nice). They are (nice) than the sweets in that box. 13. He clearly did not like the explanation, and as he listened to it, he became (angry) and (angry). 14. He worked (hard) and (hard) as the end of the term came nearer. 15. The (tall) trees in the world grow in California. 16. Please be (careful) next time and don't spill the milk again. 17. Bobby was a (quiet) child. He was (quiet) than his sister.

## Вправа 137

*Перекладіть речення на англійську мову.*

1. Це найцінніша картина в Російському музеї.
2. Мій комп'ютер не такий новий, як комп'ютер мого друга.
3. Наші іспити набагато важчі, ніж ваші.
4. Будинок Московського університету найвищий у столиці.
5. Наше місто не таке велике, як Київ, але воно таке ж гарне.
6. Невський проспект — одна з найкрасивіших вулиць Санкт-Петербурга.
7. Хто наймолодший учень у нашій групі? — Петров. Але він найвищий.
8. Граматика англійської мови важка, але англійська вимова важча.
9. Магазины на нашій вулиці більші, ніж магазини на вашій вулиці.
10. Наш телевізор такий же хороший, як і цей.
11. Ця кімната світліша за ту.
12. Погода сьогодні гірша, ніж учора. Сьогодні холодніше, і йде дощ.
13. Моя кімната не така велика, як кімната моєї подруги, але вона світліша і тепліша.
14. Яка з цих книг найцікавіша?
15. Листопад — не такий холодний місяць, як січень.
16. Мій батько — дуже зайнята людина.
17. Крим — одне з найкращих місць для відпочинку.
18. Сьогодні він відчуває себе набагато краще.

## ПРИЙМЕННИКИ

Прийменники місця і напрямку			
Щоб навчитися вільно володіти мовою, корисно запам'ятати такі словосполучення:			
ДЕ?		КУДИ?	
НА столі	ON	НА стіл	ON
On the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the chair, on the windowsill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the cupboard, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard, on the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the chair, on the windowsill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the cupboard, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard.		On the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the chair, on the windowsill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the cupboard, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard, on the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the chair, on the windowsill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the cupboard, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard.	

ДЕ?	КУДИ?
У кімнаті <b>IN</b>	У кімнату <b>INTO</b>
<p>In the room, in the kitchen, in the house, in the car, in the box, in the cupboard, in the bag, in the pocket, in the hall, in the plate, in the cup, in the glass, in the bottle, in the snow, in the water, in the river, in the lake, in the sea, in the wood, in the park, in the garden, in the yard, in the classroom.</p>	<p>Into the room, into the kitchen, into the house, into the car, into the box, into the cupboard, into the bag, into the pocket, into the hall, into the plate, into the cup, into the glass, into the bottle, into the snow, into the water, into the river, into the lake, into the sea, into the wood, into the park, into the garden, into the yard, into the classroom.</p>

### Вправа 138

*Встаєте при́менники on, in або into.*

1. Where is the book? — It is ... the table.
2. Where is the tea? — It is ... the cup.
3. Put the plates ... the table.
4. Put the book ... the bag.
5. There is a beautiful picture ... the wall.
6. He went ... the room.
7. I like to sit ... the sofa ... my room.
8. Mother is cooking dinner ... the kitchen.
9. She went ... the room and sat down ... the sofa.
10. There are many people ... the park today.
11. There is a girl standing ... the bridge. Why is she crying? — She has dropped her doll ... the water.
12. There is no tea ... my cup.
13. Pour some tea ... my cup.
14. Put these flowers ... the windowsill.
15. I saw many people ... the platform waiting for the train.
16. We went ... the garden and sat down ... a bench.
17. The teacher hung a picture ... the blackboard.

18. I opened the door and went ... the classroom. The teacher was writing some words ... the blackboard. The pupils were writing these words ... their exercise books. There were some books and pens ... the teacher's table. There were two maps ... the wall and some flowers ... the windowsills. I saw a pen ... the floor. I picked it up and put it ... the table.  
 19. He put his hand ... his pocket, took out a letter and dropped it ... the mailbox which hung ... the wall of the house. Then he got ... his car and drove off.

Запам'ятайте такі словосполучення:	
ДЕ?	КУДИ?
Біля стіни <b>AT</b>	До стіни <b>TO</b>
At the wall, at the door, at the window, at the blackboard, at the map, at the bookcase, at the tree, at the river.	To the wall, to the door, to the window, to the blackboard, to the map, to the bookcase, to the tree, to the river.
А також словосполучення:	
ДЕ?	КУДИ?
ЗА столом — <b>AT the table</b> ЗА партою — <b>AT the desk</b>	ЗА стіл — <b>AT the table</b> ЗА парту — <b>AT the desk</b>

### Вправа 139

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи прийменники *on, in, at, to, into*.

1. Ідіть до дошки.
2. Напишіть число на дошці.
3. Повісьте картину на дошку.
4. Вона налила у вазу води і поставила в неї квіти. Потім вона пішла до вікна і поставила вазу на підвіконня.
5. Учитель стоїть біля дошки. Він пише на дошці речення. Учні сидять за партами. Вони пишуть це речення у свої зошитах.
6. Нік зайшов до кухні і сів за стіл. Мама стояла біля плити. Вона підійшла до столу, поставила на стіл чашку і налила в чашку чаю.
7. Ми зібрали в лісі багато грибів.
8. Маша відчинила двері і зайшла до хати. У хаті нікого не було. Ведмеді були в лісі. У кімнаті Маша побачила стіл. Вона підійшла до столу. На столі вона побачила три тарілки.
9. Катя була в кімнаті. Вона стояла біля книжкової шафи.
10. На підлозі лежав товстий килим. Діти сіли на килим і почали гратися.
11. Де хлопчики? – Вони граються у дворі.
12. Зараз зима. На землі лежить сніг. На річці лід.
13. Вона підійшла до дошки, взяла крейду і почала писати на дошці.
14. Масло на столі. Постав його в холодильник. А тепер сідай за стіл. У цій склянці сік. Виймай його і постав склянку на полицю.
15. Де твоя ручка? – Вона у моїй кишені.
16. Поклади в кишеню хусточку.
17. Він стрибнув у річку і швидко поплив до острова.

Запам'ятайте такі словосполучення:	
ДЕ?	КУДИ?
At the theatre, at the cinema, at the museum, at the swimming pool, at the library, at the shop, at the institute, at the port, at the railway station, at the concert, at the exhibition, at the stadium, at the stop, at the factory, at work <sup>1</sup> , at school <sup>1</sup> , at the lesson.	To the theatre, to the cinema, to the museum, to the swimming pool, to the library, to the shop, to the institute, to the port, to the railway station, to the concert, to the exhibition, to the stadium, to the stop, to the factory, to work <sup>1</sup> , to school <sup>1</sup> , to the lesson.

### Вправа 140

*Перекладіть на англійську мову словосполучення, вживаючи прийменники in або at.*

У кухні, у порту, у плавальному басейні, у парку, у лісі, у театрі, у саду, у бібліотеці, у річці, у магазині, у склянці, у кімнаті, у кіно, у снігу, у школі, у класі, у будинку, у чашці, у музеї, в університеті.

### Вправа 141

*Перекладіть на англійську мову словосполучення, вживаючи прийменники on або at.*

На полиці, на підвіконні, на лаві, на заводі, на стіні, на вокзалі, на платформі, на підлозі, на даху, на виставці, на зупинці, на землі, на концерті, на дошці, на уроці, на мосту, на стадіоні, на снігу, на траві, на роботі.

<sup>1</sup> Зверніть увагу на відсутність артикля у цих словосполученнях.

## Вправа 142

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи прийменники at, on, in, to, into.*

1. Де Микола? — Він в університеті. 2. Тато ходить на роботу щодня. 3. Учора тато був на роботі, а мама була вдома. 4. Учора я ходив у бібліотеку. У бібліотеці я взяв дуже цікаву книжку. 5. Катя сиділа за столом. На столі лежали книжки і зошити. Тато підійшов до столу і поставив на стіл вазу. У вазу він поставив квіти. 6. Учора ми ходили на виставку. На виставці ми бачили багато картин. 7. Де Том? — Він на стадіоні. Він завжди ходить на стадіон у неділю. А його сестра ходить у плавальний басейн. Зараз вона в басейні. 8. Чи любиш ти ходити в театр? 9. Коли ми прийшли на вокзал, ми поставили свої речі на платформу і сіли на лаву. Мама пішла в магазин і купила лимонаду. 10. Учора на уроці вчитель сказав мені: "На дошці дві помилки. Іди до дошки і виправ помилки". 11. Чи ви були вчора на концерті? — Ні, ми працювали в бібліотеці, а потім ми пішли у парк. У парку ми гралися, а потім сиділи на траві. 12. Поклади книжку в портфель і йди до дошки. 13. Сьогодні у дворі багато хлопців.

Зверніть увагу на різницю у значенні прийменників **to** й **into** зі словами **wood, park, garden, yard** тощо.

Пішов, ходив у ліс,  
парк тощо  
**went TO**

(пройшов якусь  
відстань, перш  
ніж дійшов)

увійшов у парк, ліс тощо  
**went INTO**

(був поруч і увійшов  
усередину)



## Вправа 143

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи прийменники to або into.*

1. Я пішов у сад. 2. Я увійшов у сад. 3. Ми пішли в ліс. 4. Ми увійшли до лісу. 5. Ідіть у клас. 6. Увійдіть до класу. 7. Іди у парк. 8. Увійди у парк. 9. Вона пішла на кухню. 10. Вона увійшла в кухню. 11. Не йдіть у магазин. 12. Не заходьте до магазину. 13. Вона побігла у двір. 14. Вона вбігла у двір.

Запам'ятайте такі словосполучення:	
ДЕ?	КУДИ?
у ліжку — <i>in bed</i> <sup>1</sup> у місті — <i>in town</i> <sup>1</sup> за містом — <i>in the country</i>	у ліжко — <i>to bed</i> <sup>1</sup> у місто — <i>to town</i> <sup>1</sup> за місто — <i>to the country</i>

## Вправа 144

*Вставте прийменники in або to.*

1. In winter I usually go ... bed at ten o'clock because I learn ... school and have to get up early. But in summer, when I don't go ... school and live ... the country, I like to go ... bed late. 2. Do you like to read ... bed? 3. We did not want to stay ... town on such a hot day, so we went ... the country. 4. It is very late. Go ... bed at once. 5. Where is your little sister? — She is ... bed. Mother always puts her ... bed at eight o'clock. 6. In summer my mother does

<sup>1</sup> Зверніть увагу на відсутність артикля у цих словосполученнях.

not go ... work and I don't go ... school. We live ... the country. My father goes ... work every day, so he stays ... town. But sometimes he comes ... the country after work and goes back ... town early in the morning, when I am still ... bed.

Запам'ятайте такі словосполучення:	
ДЕ?	КУДИ?
на півночі — <i>in the north</i>	на північ — <i>to the north</i>
на півдні — <i>in the south</i>	на південь — <i>to the south</i>
на сході — <i>in the east</i>	на схід — <i>to the east</i>
на заході — <i>in the west</i>	на захід — <i>to the west</i>

### Вправа 145

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи прийменники on, in, at, to, into.*

1. Влітку вони завжди їздять на південь. 2. Мій тато працює на заводі, а мама — в бібліотеці. Мій старший брат навчається в інституті, а я навчаюсь у школі. Вранці тато йде на завод, мама йде в бібліотеку, мій брат іде в інститут, а я йду до школи. Наша бабуся звичайно ходить у магазин вранці. У магазині вона купує продукти. 3. Мій друг живе на півночі. 4. Ми провели літо на півдні. 5. У місті було дуже спекотно, і ми вирішили поїхати за місто. Після сніданку ми поїхали на вокзал. На вокзалі було багато людей. Вони стояли на платформі і чекали поїзд. За містом було чудово. Спочатку ми пішли в ліс. У лісі було прохолодно. Потім ми підійшли до річки. Ми плавали в

річці, а бабуся сиділа біля річки на траві. Увечері ми поїхали в місто. 6. Владивосток розташований на Далекому Сході. 7. Учора ми були в театрі. 8. Позавчора ми були в парку. 9. Завтра ми підемо в кіно або в музей. 10. Де твій брат? — Він у кімнаті, стоїть біля вікна. 11. Де твоя сестра? — Вона у школі. 12. Де дитина? — Вона в ліжку. Мама поклала її в постіль півгодини тому. 13. Де твій тато? — Він на роботі. 14. Де твій дідусь? — Він у парку. 15. Де Микола? — Він на стадіоні.

Прийменник часу AT
О п'ятій годині — <b>At five o'clock</b>
Опівдні — <b>At noon</b>
Опівночі — <b>At midnight</b>
На сході сонця — <b>At sunrise</b>
На заході сонця — <b>At sunset</b>

### Вправа 146

*Перекладіть на англійську мову словосполучення.*

О четвертій годині, о пів на шосту, за чверть третя, на заході сонця, у чверть на п'яту, опівночі, у п'ять хвилин на шосту, за десять хвилин друга, опівдні, на сході сонця, у двадцять п'ять хвилин на третю.

Прийменник часу ON
У неділю — <b>On Sunday</b>
П'ятого березня — <b>On the 5th of March</b>

# Вправа 147

Вставте прийменники *at* або *on*.

1. I get up ... seven o'clock or ... a quarter past seven. 2. ... Sunday I usually get up ... nine o'clock or half past nine. But last Sunday I slept very long and got up only ... noon. 3. My birthday is ... the ninth of July. 4. The school year begins ... the first of September. 5. ... the twenty-fifth of December people celebrate Christmas. 6. ... Wednesday I usually have a lot of homework. 7. Lev Tolstoy liked to get up ... sunrise. 8. Our lessons are usually over ... twenty minutes to two. 9. They returned from the wood ... sunset. 10. I began writing my composition ... seven o'clock and finished only ... midnight.

## Прийменник часу **IN**

У 1997 році — *in 1997*.

У березні — *in March*.

Але: у цьому році — *✓ this year*

у минулому році — *✓ last year*

наступного року — *✓ next year*

А також: у цьому місяці — *✓ this month*

минулого місяця — *✓ last month*

наступного місяця — *✓ next month*

А також: на цьому тижні — *✓ this week*

на минулому тижні — *✓ last week*

наступного тижня — *✓ next week*

# Вправа 148

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи прийменники *at*, *on*, *in*, *to*.

Минулого місяця моя тітка не ходила на роботу. Вона вставала о десятій годині і лягала спати

опівночі. Вона часто ходила в театр і в кіно. Але в цьому місяці вона встає на сході сонця, тому що вона знову ходить на роботу. Вона працює в інституті. Навчальний рік в інституті починається у вересні, а закінчується у травні. У січні й у червні студенти складають іспити. Тітка ходить в інститут у вівторок, у середу, у четвер і в суботу. У понеділок вона завжди працює в бібліотеці. У п'ятницю вона зазвичай їздить за місто. Вона встає о сьомій годині і їде на вокзал. За містом вона проводить цілий день і повертається до міста на заході сонця. Наступного тижня моя тітка поїде у Лондон, а в майбутньому році — у Нью-Йорк.

Запам'ятайте такі словосполучення  
з прийменником *in*:

навесні — <i>in spring</i>	вранці — <i>in the morning</i>
улітку — <i>in summer</i>	удень — <i>in the afternoon</i>
восени — <i>in autumn</i>	увечері — <i>in the evening</i>
взимку — <i>in winter</i>	Але: уночі — <i>at night</i>

#### Вправа 149

*Перекладіть на англійську мову.*

1. Четвертого червня ми поїдемо за місто.
2. Я люблю ходити в парк восени.
3. На цьому тижні ми будемо зустрічати наших друзів в аеропорту. Літак прибуває о сьомій годині вечора.
4. Я думаю, що ми ляжемо спати тільки опівночі.
5. Минулої зими він часто ходив на ковзанку в неділю.
6. На минулому тижні ми ходили в Російський музей.
7. Влітку сонце сходить рано вранці, а заходить пізно увечері.
8. Минулого літа ми їздили на південь. Коли ми були на півдні, ми ходили до моря щодня. Ми вставали на сході сонця і ку-

палися в морі. Опівдні ми обідали і відпочивали. Увечері ми ходили в парк. На заході сонця ми часто ходили до моря і поверталися додому о пів на одинадцятую або об одинадцятій. 8. Наступного року ми поїдемо на Далекий Схід. 9. Наступного тижня я піду в театр. 10. Діккенс народився у 1812 році.

Прийменник часу **BY**

До п'ятої години — *by 5 o'clock*  
 До 2003 року — *by 2003*  
 До завтрашнього дня — *by tomorrow*

Прийменник часу **SINCE**

З минулого року — *since last year*  
 З весни — *since spring*  
 З 1998 року — *since 1998*  
 З ранку — *since morning*  
 З третьої години — *since 3 o'clock*

**Вправа 150**

*Перекладіть на англійську мову словосполучення.*

О п'ятій годині, до п'ятої години, з п'ятої години, опівдні, до полудня, з полудня, з півночі, до півночі, опівночі, з минулого року, у минулому році, у цьому році, до 2005 року, до двадцятого лютого, двадцятого лютого, з ранку, до ночі, уночі, до першого листопада, у листопаді, з літа, у вівторок, до п'ятниці, о пів на третю, до завтрашнього дня, на сході сонця, до весни, навесні, минулої весни, з минулої весни, до зими, у наступному році, до наступного року, з учорашнього дня.

Зверніть увагу на вживання  
**Present Perfect** у заперечних реченнях  
з прийменником **since**.

**I haven't been to the Hermitage since winter.**

### Вправа 151

*Перекладіть на англійську мову.*

1. Я не чув цю пісню з минулої зими. 2. Вона не була в театрі з минулого місяця. 3. Ми не розмовляли про це з минулого тижня. 4. Ти не підходила до рояля з понеділка. 5. Зараз уже вечір, а ти з третьої години нічого не зробив. 6. Ми не були в Москві з 1999 року. 7. Він не писав нам з минулого року. 8. Я не бачив його з учорашнього дня. 9. Вона не їла з самого ранку. 10. Ми не грали у футбол з літа.

Запам'ятайте:

через годину — **in an hour**

через рік — **in a year**

через два дні — **in two days**

через кілька хвилин — **in a few minutes**

### Вправа 152

*Перекладіть на англійську мову.*

1. Минулої неділі ми встали на світанку і до сьомої години були готові йти. У десять хвилин на восьму ми вийшли. Ми пішли на автобусну зупинку. На зупинці було мало людей: у неділю вони не люблять вставати на світанку. Автобус

підійшов до зупинки через десять хвилин. Ми поїхали на вокзал. Через півгодини ми були на вокзалі. На платформі ми зустріли своїх друзів. Через годину ми були вже за містом. Ми пішли в ліс. Було спекотно, але коли ми увійшли до лісу, стало прохолодно. Ми провели за містом весь день і повернулися у місто на заході сонця. 2. Він прийде через годину. 3. Почекайте, будь ласка, я повернуся через кілька хвилин. 4. Ми закінчимо школу через кілька років. 5. Через два або три роки все зміниться. 6. Я не був в Естонії з 1997 року. Наступного літа я поїду туди. Я проведу там усе літо і повернуся у Санкт-Петербург до першого вересня.

**Прийменники, що передають відмінкові відношення**

Зверніть увагу на відповідність деяких прийменникових зворотів українським відмінковим формам:

**of** — родовий

• **the leg of the table** — ніжка стола

**to** — давальний

• **explain to me** — поясніть мені

**Вправа 153**

*Встаєте прийменники to або of.*

1. The young scientist was trying to prove ... the professor the necessity ... the experiment. 2. London is the capital ... Great Britain. 3. The embankments ... the Neva are faced with granite. 4. It is clear ... me that you don't know your lesson. 5. He was devoted ... his friend. 6. I explained ... the teacher that by the end ... the lesson I had not fin-



ished the translation ... the text and that's why I had not handed it ... him. The surprise ... the teacher was great. My explanation seemed strange ... the teacher. 7. He bought a book ... English poems and gave it ... his sister. 8. I wrote ... him asking to send me a box ... chocolates. 9. The roof ... the house is very old. 10. There is a monument ... Pushkin in Arts Square. 11. Would you like to try a piece ... lemon pie? 12. He was standing outside the door ... his house and explaining ... the mechanic what was wrong with his car. 13. He gave her a big bunch ... beautiful flowers. 14. I sent a letter ... my friend. 15. The streets ... St. Petersburg are straight. 16. Many pages ... this book are torn.

Сполучення іменників із прийменниками **with** і **by** відповідають українському орудному відмінку.

Не плутайте вживання цих прийменників:

**with** позначає знаряддя (чим виконується дія)

**by** позначає діяча (хто виконує дію)

• **with a knife** — ножем

• **by my brother** — братом

### Вправа 154

*Вставте прийменники with або by.*

1. He was taken to hospital ... an ambulance.
2. He was treated ... very effective drugs.
3. He was cured ... a very skilful doctor.
4. He wrote his letter ... a pencil.
5. He was scolded ... his mother.
6. The boy cut his finger ... a knife.
7. The boat was carried ... the waves into the open sea.
8. The teacher was pleased ... our work.
9. America was discovered ... Columbus.
10. "Hamlet" was written ... Shakespeare.
11. We eat soup ... a spoon.
12. He was killed

... a knife. 13. He was killed ... the robbers. 14. He was knocked down ... a big stick. 15. He was knocked down ... a car.

Запам'ятайте вживання прийменників з такими дієсловами і висловленнями:

**They waited for me.** — Вони чекали мене.

**They looked at me.** — Вони дивилися на мене.

**They spoke to me.** — Вони розмовляли зі мною.

**They listened to me.** — Вони слухали мене.

**They laughed at me.** — Вони сміялися з мене.

**They complained of<sup>1</sup> illnesses.** — Вони скаржились хвороби.

**They complained about<sup>2</sup> me.** — Вони скаржились на мене.

**They were afraid of me.** — Вони боялися мене.

**They answered ✓ my question.** — Вони відповіли на моє запитання.

**They entered ✓ the room.** — Вони зайшли в кімнату.

**They turned ✓ the corner.** — Вони повернули за ріг.

## Вправа 155

*Вставте прийменники, де потрібно.*

1. We tried to speak ... him, but he did not want to listen ... us. He did not even look ... us and did not answer ... our questions. 2. Your brother complains ... you. He says you always laugh ... him, never speak ... him and never answer ... his questions. 3. When I entered ... the room, everybody

<sup>1</sup> Complain of вживається при скаргах на біль або хворобу.

<sup>2</sup> Complain about вживається в інших випадках. Див. Longman Dictionary of English Language and Culture, p. 256: 1) He went to the doctor complaining of difficulty in breathing. 2) They complained bitterly about the injustice of the system.

looked ... me with surprise: they had not expected ... me. 4. At the end ... the street she turned ... the corner, walked ... the bus stop and began waiting ... the bus. 5. My mother is afraid ... rats. 6. "What do you complain ...?" asked the doctor. 7. Don't enter ... the room. 8. What are you laughing ... ? 9. They did not want to listen ... me. 10. Wait ... me. I'll be back ... a few minutes. 11. Yesterday the teacher spoke ... us about the architecture ... St. Petersburg. 12. My grandmother often complains ... headache. 13. I am sorry, I cannot speak ... you now, the professor is waiting ... me. I must go ... the institute and explain ... him some details ... our work. Come ... the evening, I shall listen ... you very attentively and answer ... all your questions. 14. Turn ... the corner ... the house and look ... the flowers grown ... my mother: aren't they beautiful? 15. He was an excellent pupil, and the teachers never complained ... him. 16. She complained ... feeling bad and could not answer ... the questions ... the teacher. 17. ... nine o'clock the lecturer entered ... the hall, walked up ... the table, put his bag ... it, looked ... everybody and began his lecture. The lecture, as all the lectures ... this professor, was very interesting, and the students listened ... him with great attention.

Зверніть увагу на способи перекладу українсько-го прийменника "через":

через годину — *in an hour*

через дорогу — *across the road*

через поле — *across the field*

через ліс — *through the wood*

через річку (убрів, уплав, на човні) — *across the river*

через річку (по мосту, по повітря) — *over the river*

через паркан — *over the fence*

Зверніть увагу на способи перекладу таких українських слів і словосполучень:

вулицею — *along (down) the street*

по річці — *down (up) the river*

по морю, морем — *across the sea*

по місту, містом — *about the town*

по кімнаті — *about the room*

по коридору, коридором — *along the corridor*

по країні — *about the country*

### Вправа 156

*Перекладіть на англійську мову.*

1. Пройдіть цим коридором, поверніть за ріг у кінці коридору і увійдіть у першу кімнату.
2. Через п'ять хвилин усі сиділи за столом і слухали бабусю.
3. Він дивився на човни, що пливуть по річці.
4. Минулого року ми подорожували по Європі.
5. Він ішов вулицею і дивився на обличчя перехожих.
6. Собака підбіг до річки, стрибнув у воду, переплив річку і вбіг у ліс.
7. Він перейшов дорогу і увійшов у кафе.
8. Вона ходила по кімнаті.
9. Вони плавали по південних морях.
10. Іди цією стежкою через поле і через ліс, і через дві-три години ти підійдеш до річки.
11. Вони блукали містом від світанку до заходу сонця, розмовляли з багатьма людьми, дивилися на прекрасні палаці і пам'ятники. Увечері вони повернулися до готелю втомлені, але задоволені.
12. Том Сойер перестрибнув через паркан і побіг вулицею. Через кілька секунд він повернув за ріг і зник.

## ВЖИВАННЯ ЧАСІВ

Відмінювання дієслова **to be** (бути)  
у **Present Simple Tense (Present Indefinite Tense)**

<p>I am He is She is It is  We are You are They are</p>	<p>I am not He is not She is not It is not  We are not You are not They are not</p>	
<p>Am I? Is he? Is she? Is it?  Are we? Are you? Are they?</p>	<p>Yes, I am Yes, he is Yes, she is Yes, it is  Yes, we are Yes, you are Yes, they are</p>	<p>No, I am not No, he isn't No, she isn't No, it isn't  No, we aren't No, you aren't No, they aren't</p>

## Вправа 157

*Вставте дієслово to be у Present Simple.*

1. What ... your name? — My name ... Shirley Frank. 2. What ... your address? — My address ... 175 Grand Central Parkway. 3. What ... your phone number? — My phone number ... 718-1930. 4. Where ... you from? — I ... from New York. 5. I ... a pupil. 6. My father ... not a teacher, he ... a scientist. 7. ... your aunt a doctor? — Yes, she ... . 8. ... they at home? — No, they ... not at home, they ... at work. 9. My brother ... a worker. He ... at work. 10. ... you an engineer? — Yes, I ... . 11. ... your sister a typist? — No, she ... not a typist, she ... a student. 12. ... your brother at school? — Yes, he ... . 13. ... your sister at school? — No, she ... not at school. 14. My sister ... at home. 15. ... this your watch? — Yes, it ... . 16. She ... an actress. 17. This ... my bag. 18. My uncle ... an office worker. 19. He ... at work. 20. Helen ... a painter. She has some fine pictures. They ... on the walls. She has much paper. It ... on the shelf. The shelf ... brown. It ... on the wall. Helen has a brother. He ... a student. He has a family. His family ... not in St. Petersburg, it ... in Moscow.

## Вправа 158

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслово to be у Present Simple.*

1. Як тебе звуть? — Мене звуть Енн. 2. Яка твоя адреса? — Моя адреса: Оксфорд Стріт, 45. 3. Звідки ти родом? (... приїхала?) — Я з Лондона. 4. Хто це (на фотографії)? — Це мій батько. 5. Як його звуть? — Його звуть Джон. 6. Де він? — Він у Лондоні. 7. Я Олена, а це Микола. Він мій брат.

Йому 10 років, а мені 12 років. Ми з Петербурга. 8. Я учень. Я в школі. 9. Мій брат — художник. Він не інженер. 10. Моя сестра на роботі. Вона лікар. 11. Він студент. 12. Ви студент? — Ні, я лікар. 13. Моя сестра вдома. 14. Ми не в школі. Ми вдома. 15. Мій брат — учень. Він у школі. 16. Ваша мама вдома? — Ні, вона на роботі. 17. Ваш двоюрідний брат вдома? — Ні, він у школі. Він учень. 18. Ваша сестра — вчителька? — Ні, вона студентка. 19. Твій тато на роботі? — Ні, він вдома. 20. Твоя сестра — друкарка? — Так. — Вона вдома? — Ні, вона на роботі. 21. Мій дідусь — учений. 22. Моя мама не вчителька. Вона лікар.

### Вправа 159

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслово to be у Present Simple.*

1. Мене звуть Катя. 2. Мені 14 років. 3. Я росіянка. Я із Санкт-Петербурга. 4. Я учениця. 5. Мій улюблений вид спорту — теніс. 6. Я цікавлюся музикою. 7. Мій улюблений предмет — англійська мова. 8. Мій папа — програміст. Він не цікавиться політикою. 9. Моя мама — зубний лікар. Вона цікавиться мистецтвом. 10. Ми завжди зайняті, але ми дуже щасливі бути разом. 11. Чия це ручка? — Це моя ручка. 12. Чия це книжка? — Це ваша книжка. 13. Чий це стіл? — Це стіл мого брата. 14. Чия це сумка? — Це сумка моєї мами. 15. Чий це олівець? — Це олівець моєї сестри. 16. Це твій зошит? — Так. 17. Це зошит твого брата? — Ні, це мій зошит. 18. Де ваш стіл? — Він посередині кімнати. 19. Де твоя ручка? — Вона в моїй кишені. 20. Де твій зошит? — Він на столі. 21. Де твоя мама? — Вона

на роботі. 22. Де твій брат? — Він у школі. 23. Де твоя сестра? — Вона вдома. 24. Чий це олівець? — Це мій олівець. — А де мій олівець? — Він на столі. 25. Чий це годинник? — Це мій годинник. — А де мій годинник? — Він на столі.

### Вправа 160

*Встаємо дієслово to be у Present Simple.*

1. Where ... you? — I ... in the kitchen. 2. Where ... Fred? — He ... in the garage. 3. Where ... Lisa and John? — They .. at college. 4. ... you busy? — No, I ... not. Mike ... busy. He ... the busiest person I've ever met. 5. It ... ten o'clock. She ... late again. 6. How ... you? — I ... not very well today. — I ... sorry to hear that. 7. We ... interested in classical music. 8. Vera ... afraid of snakes. 9. My grandmother ... not nervous and she ... rarely upset. She ... the kindest person I've ever seen. My grandmother ... really wonderful. 10. I ... sorry. They ... not at the office at the moment. 11. Where ... the keys? — In your jacket. 12. What ... the time, please? — Two o'clock. 13. It ... the biggest meal I've ever had. 14. Which sport do you think ... the most dangerous? 15. Chess and aerobics ... not as exciting as sky diving and figure skating. 16. Debt ... the worst kind of poverty. 17. The game ... not worth the candle. 18. Do you have any idea where he ... ? 19. Used cars ... cheaper but less reliable than new cars. 20. What ... the weather forecast for tomorrow? 21. Art ... long, life .. short. 22. You ... the best friend I've ever had. 23. I don't remember what his telephone number ... . 24. Two heads ... better than one. 25. You ... right. That ... a lot of money! Coffee ... very expensive this week.



Відмінювання дієслова <b>to be</b> (бути) у <i>Past Simple Tense (Past Indefinite Tense)</i>		
<b>I was</b> <b>He was</b> <b>She was</b> <b>It was</b>  <b>We were</b> <b>You were</b> <b>They were</b>		<b>I was not</b> <b>He was not</b> <b>She was not</b> <b>It was not</b>  <b>We were not</b> <b>You were not</b> <b>They were not</b>
<b>Was I?</b> <b>Was he?</b> <b>Was she?</b> <b>Was it?</b>  <b>Were we?</b> <b>Were you?</b> <b>Were they?</b>	<b>Yes, I was</b> <b>Yes, he was</b> <b>Yes, she was</b> <b>Yes, it was</b>  <b>Yes, we were</b> <b>Yes, you were</b> <b>Yes, they were</b>	<b>No, I wasn't</b> <b>No, he wasn't</b> <b>No, she wasn't</b> <b>No, it wasn't</b>  <b>No, we weren't</b> <b>No, you weren't</b> <b>No, they weren't</b>

## Вправа 161

*Всмакне дієслово to be у Past Simple.*

My aunt ... very depressed last Sunday. The weather ... terrible. It ... cold and rainy. Her husband ... not at home. He ... at hospital because he ... sick. Her children ... not at school. They ... not in the yard, they ... in the living room. The TV ... broken. The children ... not only upset, they ... very angry. The neighbours ... not happy because her children ... too noisy.

The house ... not clean. The sink ... broken. There ... dirty dishes on the kitchen table and in the sink. There ... nothing in the fridge. There ... no vegetables for dinner, there ... no juice for her children. There ... not even bread in the house! She ... tired and hungry. She ... just exhausted.

## Вправа 162

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслово *to be* у *Present* або *Past Simple*.

1. Погода була чудова. Було тепло і сонячно. Мої діти були у школі, а мій чоловік був на роботі. Я була в саду. Там було багато гарних квітів. Це було у травні. Я була щаслива. 2. Я учень. 3. Він льотчик. 4. Вона лікар. 5. Ми школярі. 6. Ви робітники. 7. Ти робітник. 8. Вони учні. 9. Я вдома. 10. Він у школі. 11. Вона в кіно? 12. Ми в парку. 13. Вони в театрі? 14. Вона молода? 15. Він старий. 16. Вона не стара. 17. Вони сильні. 18. Вона хвора. 19. Ви хворі? 20. Він хворий? 21. Я не хворий. 22. Я був хворий учора. 23. Вона не була хвора. 24. Ми були в кіно.

Відмінювання дієслова <b>to be</b> (бути) у <i>Future Simple Tense (Future Indefinite Tense)</i>		
<b>I shall be</b> <b>He will be</b> <b>She will be</b> <b>It will be</b>  <b>We shall be</b> <b>You will be</b> <b>They will be</b>		<b>I shall not be</b> <b>He will not be</b> <b>She will not be</b> <b>It will not be</b>  <b>We shall not be</b> <b>You will not be</b> <b>They will not be</b>
<b>Shall I be?</b> <b>Will he be?</b> <b>Will she be?</b> <b>Will it be?</b>	<b>Yes, I shall</b> <b>Yes, he will</b> <b>Yes, she will</b> <b>Yes, it will</b>	<b>No, I shan't</b> <b>No, he won't</b> <b>No, she won't</b> <b>No, it won't</b>
<b>Shall we be?</b> <b>Will you be?</b> <b>Will they be?</b>	<b>Yes, we shall</b> <b>Yes, you will</b> <b>Yes, they will</b>	<b>No, we shan't</b> <b>No, you won't</b> <b>No, they won't</b>

## Вправа 163

*Вставте дієслово to be у Present, Past або Future Simple.*

1. The students ... in the Russian Museum. 2. Last month they ... in the Hermitage. There ... an interesting exhibition there. 3. In two weeks they ... in the Tretyakov Gallery. They ... lucky. 4. My father ... a teacher. 5. He ... a pupil twenty years ago. 6. I ... a doctor when I grow up. 7. My sister ... not ... at home tomorrow. 8. She ... at school tomorrow. 9. ... you ... at home tomorrow? 10. ... your father at work yesterday? 11. My sister ... ill last week. 12. She ... not ill now. 13. Yesterday we ... at the theatre. 14. Where ... your mother now? — She ... in the kitchen. 15. Where ... you yesterday? — I ... at the cinema. 16. When I come home tomorrow, all my family ... at home. 17. ... your little sister in bed now? — Yes, she ... 18. ... you ... at school tomorrow? — Yes, I ... 19. When my granny ... young, she ... an actress. 20. My friend ... in Moscow now. 21. He ... in St. Petersburg tomorrow. 22. Where ... your books now? — They ... in my bag.

## Вправа 164

*Вставте дієслово to be у Present, Past або Future Simple.*

Ronald Frank ... a managing director of the First Bank of Kingsville on Main Street. He ... always on a business trip. Yesterday he ... in Geneva. Tomorrow he ... in London. Last week he ... in Chicago. Next week he ... in New Orleans. At the moment he ... in Amsterdam. In two hours he ... in the Hague.

Three days ago he ... in Paris. At the end of his trip he ... usually very tired but happy. He ... with his family now. His sons ... so much excited. They have got new toys from their father. Everybody in the family ... very glad to see him at home again.

### Вправа 165

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслово to be у Present, Past або Future Simple.*

1. Учора вони були в бібліотеці. 2. Зараз вони в школі. 3. Завтра вони будуть у театрі. 4. У даний момент його тут немає. 5. У неділю він буде на концерті. 6. Минулої суботи він був на стадіоні. 7. Мій брат зараз у школі. 8. Мій брат був учора в кіно. 9. Мій брат буде завтра вдома. 10. Ти будеш вдома завтра? 11. Вона була вчора в парку? 12. Він зараз у дворі? 13. Де тато? 14. Де ви були вчора? 15. Де він буде завтра? 16. Мої книжки були на столі. Де вони зараз? 17. Моя мама вчора не була на роботі. Вона була вдома. 18. Мій друг не в парку. Він у школі. 19. Завтра о третій годині Микола і Михайло будуть у дворі. 20. Ми не були на півдні минулого літа. Ми були в Москві. 21. Завтра мій дідусь буде в селі. 22. Коли твоя сестра буде вдома? 23. Ти будеш льотчиком? — Ні, я буду моряком. 24. Моя сестра була студенткою в минулому році, а зараз вона лікар. — Ти також будеш лікарем? — Ні, я не буду лікарем. Я буду інженером. 25. Вони не були в кіно. 26. Вони не в школі. 27. Вони вдома. 28. Ви були в парку вчора? 29. Він був у школі вчора? 30. Він був робітником. 31. Вона була вчителькою.

Відмінювання дієслова <b>to work</b> (працювати) у <b>Present Continuous Tense</b> ( <b>Present Progressive Tense</b> ) (дія в процесі, відбувається в момент мовлення)		
I am working He is working She is working It is working  We are working You are working They are working		I am not working He is not working She is not working It is not working  We are not working You are not working They are not working
Am I working? Is he working? Is she working? Is it working?  Are we working? Are you working? Are they working?	Yes, I am Yes, he is Yes, she is Yes, it is  Yes, we are Yes, you are Yes, they are	No, I am not No, he isn't No, she isn't No, it isn't  No, we aren't No, you aren't No, they aren't

### Вправа 166

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous*.

(NOW) 1. Timothy (to feed) his dog. 2. Mr. Jones (to clean) his yard. 3. Nancy (to paint) her kitchen. 4. Our neighbours (to wash) their car. 5. I (to wash) my hair. 6. Who (to fix) your sink? 7. What she (to do) now? — She (to dance). 8. The children (to brush) their teeth. 9. What he (do) at the moment? — He (to fix) his bicycle. 10. They (to have) a big dinner together. 11. The boys (to run) about in the garden.

12. I (to do) my homework. 13. John and his friends (to go) to the library. 14. Ann (to sit) at her desk. She (to study) geography. 15. A young man (to stand) at the window. He (to smoke) a cigarette. 16. The old man (to walk) about the room. 17. The dog (to lie) on the floor. 18. You (to have) a break? 19. What language you (to study)? 20. Who (to lie) on the sofa? 21. What they (to talk) about? 22. It still (to rain). 23. I (to open) an umbrella. 24. John (to play) computer games.

### Вправа 167

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Continuous.*

(NOW) It (not to rain) any more, it (to clear) up and the sun (to shine). The jazz band (to play) in the park. A lot of people (to listen) to the music and they really (to have) a good time. But they (not to dance) yet. There is a coffee shop there. Only seven people (to sit) there, and only five people (to wait) in the queue. Some people (to have) sandwiches and (to drink) coffee, tea or fruit juices. Boys and girls over there (to laugh) and (to make) a lot of noise. They (to play) games and Tom (to take) pictures. So what (to go) on?

### Вправа 168

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Present Continuous.*

(ЗАРАЗ) 1. Я читаю. 2. Він не пише. 3. Ми не працюємо. 4. Вя читаєте? 5. Він спить? 6. Микола і Михайло грають у футбол. 7. Катя грає на

роялі. 8. Вона не співає. 9. Моя сестра спить. 10. Тато п'є чай? 11. Твої батьки п'ють чай? 12. Я не сплю. 13. Вона сидить за столом. 14. Ми робимо вправу. 15. Ми не купаємося. 16. Вони граються у дворі? 17. Ніна й Ганна миють підлогу. 18. Микола допомагає мамі. 19. Ти допомагаєш татові? 20. Моя сестра читає цікаву книжку. 21. Вони йдуть до школи. 22. Ви йдете до школи? 23. Він працює? 24. Твоя бабуся йде в магазин? 25. Він купує цукерки. 26. Що робить твоя сестра? 27. Де граються діти? 28. Чому ти смієшся? 29. Куди вони йдуть? 30. Що несуть ці хлопчики? 31. Я сиджу в парку на лаві і годую птахів. 32. Мама сидить на дивані у вітальні і дивиться телевізор. 33. Це фотографія моїх друзів. Том грає на гітарі, а Джейн співає. 34. А тут вони танцюють на моєму дні народження.

Відмінювання дієслова **to work** (працювати)  
у **Present Simple Tense (Present Indefinite Tense)**  
(дія відбувається звичайно)

I work He works She works It works  We work You work They work	I do not work He does not work She does not work It does not work  We do not work You do not work They do not work	
Do I work? Does he work? Does she work? Does it work?  Do we work? Do you work? Do they work?	Yes, I do Yes, he does Yes, she does Yes, it does  Yes, we do Yes, you do Yes, they do	No, I don't No, he doesn't No, she doesn't No, it doesn't  No, we don't No, you don't No, they don't

## Вправа 169

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple*.

(USUALLY) 1. My working day (to begin) at seven o'clock. I (to get) up, (to switch) on the radio and (to do) my morning exercises. It (to take) me fifteen minutes. At half past seven we (to have) breakfast. My father and I (to leave) home at eight o'clock. He (to take) a bus to his factory. My mother (to be) a doctor, she (to leave) home at nine o'clock. In the evening we (to gather) in the living room. We (to watch) TV and (to talk).

2. My sister (to get) up at eight o'clock. 3. She (to be) a schoolgirl. She (to go) to school in the afternoon. 4. Jane (to be) fond of sports. She (to do) her morning exercises every day. 5. For breakfast she (to have) two eggs, a sandwich and a cup of tea. 6. After breakfast she (to go) to school. 7. It (to take) him two hours to do his homework. 8. She (to speak) French well.

## Вправа 170

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple*.

(USUALLY) 1. Andrea Schatzmann, an exchange student from Switzerland, (to live) with the Connor family in San Francisco. She (to get) up at 7 am and (to take) a shower. She normally (not to have) breakfast. At half past seven she (to catch) the bus. Her first class (to start) at a quarter past eight. She always (to have) lunch at 12 o'clock in the cafeteria. The cafeteria food (to be) OK and it (to be) cheap too. Her afternoon classes (to be) from 1.15 till 3.00 pm, so she (to be) at school all day. She usually (to have) dinner with the Connors at about 8.00. On



Saturdays she (to have) lunch at the restaurant. Once a week, usually on Sunday mornings, she (to go) swimming. A few friends usually (to go) along, too. One of her friends has got a car, so he (to pick) them up and then he (to drive) them home. After swimming they often (to go) out for a pizza. On Saturday evenings she sometimes (to go) out with friends to a party or maybe to a concert. Sometimes she (to invite) friends to her house and they (to listen) to music and (to talk). Mr. and Mrs. Connor often (to take) them for a camping weekend to the seaside or to the mountains. From time to time she (to call) her family in Switzerland. They never (to talk) for very long because it (to be) expensive. She usually (to call) on Sundays because it (to be) cheaper then.

2. What time Andrea usually (to get) up? 3. When she (to catch) the bus? 4. She (to take) a shower in the morning? 5. She (to go) home for lunch? 6. When she (to go) swimming? 7. How she (to get) to the pool? 8. What she (to do) on Saturday evenings?

### Вправа 171

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Present Simple.*

(ЗВИЧАЙНО) 1. Я працюю. 2. Ми працюємо. 3. Вони не працюють. 4. Ви працюєте? — Так. 5. Він працює? — Ні. Він вчиться. 6. Мій брат не вчиться. Він працює. 7. Ти носиш окуляри? 8. Ви допомагаєте людям? 9. Він любить читати казки? 10. Вона любить грати на скрипці? 11. Моя сестра не читає книжок. 12. Наша бабуся любить спати на дивані. 13. Ви любите відпочивати в кріслі? 14. Ми їмо і п'ємо на кухні. 15. Мій брат не любить читати газети. 16. Ми спимо у спальні. 17. Мій брат спить на дивані у вітальні. 18. Моя сестра вдягається пе-

ред дзеркалом. 19. Мій дядько пише книги. 20. Ми пишемо вправи у школі. 21. Я витрачаю свої кишенькові гроші на морозиво. 22. Він читає увесь час і не любить дивитися телевізор.

### Вправа 172

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Present Simple.*

1. Де ти живеш? — Я живу в Москві. 2. Коли в тебе канікули? — У січні. 3. Що тобі найбільше подобається в школі? 4. Мій брат працює в лікарні. Він лікар. Він встає в двадцять хвилин на восьму. Він працює вранці і вдень. Увечері він не працює. Увечері він відпочиває. 5. Твоя сестра говорить французькою мовою? — Ні. Вона говорить німецькою мовою, а її чоловік говорить англійською мовою. 6. Коли ви встаєте? — Я встаю за чверть сьома. 7. Коли встає твій брат? — Він встає за двадцять восьма. — А твоя сестра також встає за двадцять восьма? — Ні. Мій брат ходить у школу, а моя сестра не ходить у школу. Вона ще не учениця. Вона встає о дев'ятій годині. 8. Він не мисе руки перед їдою. 9. Цей хлопчик свистить у класі. 10. Він не грає ні на якому музичному інструменті. 11. Але хлопчик грає у футбол і любить дивитися мультиплікаційні фільми. 12. Він любить шкільні канікули, особливо літні канікули. 13. День народження у хлопчика 31-го грудня. 14. Тому він одержує багато подарунків.

### Вправа 173

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Present Simple.*

Мій дядько — інженер. Він дуже зайнятий. Його робочий день починається рано вранці. Він встає

о сьомій годині. Він умивається, вдягається і снідає. Після сніданку він іде на роботу. Він працює в інституті. Він любить свою роботу. Він одружений. Його дружина — лікар. Вона працює в лікарні. Увечері вона вивчає французьку мову. Вона відвідує курси французької мови. Мій дядько не говорить французькою мовою. Він говорить російською мовою і німецькою. Він вивчає англійську мову. Увечері він відвідує курси англійської мови. Син мого дядька — учень. Він ходить у школу. У школі він вивчає англійську мову.

Порівняйте вживання  
***Present Continuous*** і ***Present Simple***

### Вправа 174

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Continuous або в Present Simple.*

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. I (to take) my sister to school now.                | I (to take) her to school every day.          |
| 2. He (to help) his father now.                        | He (to help) his father very often.           |
| 3. At the moment they (to go) to the river for a swim. | They usually (to go) to the river for a swim. |
| 4. She (to play) the violin now.                       | She (to play) the violin every day.           |
| 5. I (to read) now.                                    | I (to read) every day.                        |
| 6. He (to sleep) now.                                  | He (to sleep) every night.                    |
| 7. We (to drink) tea now.                              | We (to drink) tea every morning.              |

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 8. They (to go) to school now.           | They (to go) to school every morning.           |
| 9. I (not to sleep) now.                 | I (not to sleep) in the daytime.                |
| 10. She (not to drink) coffee now.       | She (not to drink) coffee after lunch.          |
| 11. We (not to watch) TV now.            | We (not to watch) TV in the morning.            |
| 12. They (not to eat) now.               | They (not to eat) at the lesson.                |
| 13. My mother (not to work) now.         | My mother (not to work) at an office.           |
| 14. You (to work ) now?                  | You (to work) every day?                        |
| 15. He (to play) now?                    | He (to play) in the afternoon?                  |
| 16. They (to eat) now?                   | They (to eat) at school?                        |
| 17. Your sister (to rest) now?           | Your sister (to rest) after school?             |
| 18. What you (to do) now?                | What you (to do) every morning?                 |
| 19. What you (to read) now?              | What you (to read) after dinner?                |
| 20. What they (to eat) now?              | What they (to eat) at breakfast?                |
| 21. What your brother (to drink) now?    | What your brother (to drink) in the evening?    |
| 22. Everybody (to have) a good time now? | Everybody (to have) a good time every Saturday? |
| 23. She (to take) medicine now?          | How often she (to take) medicine?               |
| 24. Where they (to go) now?              | Where they (to go) on Sunday?                   |
| 25. They (to speak) English now?         | What language they usually (to speak)?          |

## Вправа 175

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous* або *Present Simple*.

1. He (to work) in the centre of Chicago. 2. He (to work) in the centre of Chicago? 3. He (not to work) in the centre of Chicago. 4. They (to read) many books. 5. They (to read) many books? 6. They (not to read) many books. 7. The children (to eat) soup now. 8. The children (to eat) soup now? 9. The children (not to eat) soup now. 10. You (to play) volleyball well? 11. When you (to play) volleyball? 12. What Nick (to do) in the evening? 13. He (to go) to the cinema in the evening? 14. We (not to dance) every day. 15. Look! Kate (to dance). 16. Kate (to sing) well? 17. Where he (to go) in the morning? 18. He (not to sleep) after dinner. 19. My granny (to sleep) after dinner. 20. When you (to sleep)? 21. Nina (not to sleep) now. 22. Where John (to live)? — He (to live) in England. 23. My friends from Switzerland (to speak) four languages. 24. Elvire (to speak) English, German and French? — Yes, she ... 25. She only (not to speak) Italian.

## Вправа 176

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous* або *Present Simple*.

1. Tom (to play) football on Saturday. 2. He (not to play) football every day. 3. I (to wear) a suit now. 4. I (not to wear) jeans now. 5. My friend (not to like) to play football. 6. I (not to read) now. 7. He (to sleep) now? 8. We (not to go) to the country in winter. 9. My sister (to eat) sweets every day. 10. She (not to eat) sweets now. 11. They (to do) their homework in the afternoon. 12. They (not to go) for a

walk in the evening. 13. My father (not to work) on Sunday. 14. He (to work) every day. 15. I (to read) books in the evening. 16. I (not to read) books in the morning. 17. I (to write) an exercise now. 18. I (not to write) a letter now. 19. They (to play) in the yard now. 20. They (not to play) in the street now. 21. "They (to play) in the room now? 22. He (to help) his mother every day. 23. He (to help) his mother every day? 24. He (not to help) his mother every day. 25. You (to go) to school on Sunday? 26. She (to work) in a shop now? 27. He (to deliver) letters now? 28. You (to go) to the opera with your friends?

### Вправа 177

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Continuous або Present Simple.*

1. His father (not to watch) TV at the moment. He (to sleep) because he (to be) tired. 2. Pat (not to cook) dinner at the moment. She (to talk) on the phone. She (to cook) dinner every Monday. 3. I (not to drink) coffee now. I (to write) an English exercise. 4. I (not to drink) coffee in the evening. I (to drink) coffee in the morning. 5. Your friend (to do) his homework now? 6. Your friend (to go) to school in the morning? 7. Look! The baby (to sleep). 8. The baby always (to sleep) after dinner. 9. My grandmother (not to work). She is on pension. 10. My father (not to sleep) now. He (to work) in the garden. 11. I usually (to get) up at seven o'clock in the morning. 12. What your sister (to do) now? — She (to wash) her face and hands. 13. When you usually (to come) home from school? — I (to come) at three o'clock. 14. Where your cousin (to work)? — He (to work) at a hospital. 15. Your sister (to study) at college? — No, she (to go) to school. 16. My

cousin (to go) to school every day. 17. My mother (not to play) the piano now. She (to play) the piano in the morning. 18. When you (to listen) to the news on the radio? 19. Who (to make) breakfast for you now? 20. You (to read) a magazine and (to think) about your holiday at the moment? 21. They (to be) good dancers but they (not to go) to discos very often. 22. What she (to talk) about right now?

### Вправа 178

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Continuous або Present Simple.*

1. I (to sit) in the waiting room at the doctor's now. 2. I (not to work) in my office now. 3. Eric (to talk) about his holiday plans, but Kenny (not to listen) to him. He (to think) about his new car at the moment. 4. My friend (to live) in St. Petersburg. 5. My cousin (not to live) in Moscow. 6. The children (not to sleep) now. 7. The children (to play) in the yard every day. 8. They (not to go) to the stadium on Monday. 9. She (to read) in the evening. 10. She (not to read) in the morning. 11. She (not to read) now. 12. I (to write) a composition now. 13. I (not to drink) milk now. 14. I (to go) for a walk after dinner. 15. I (not to go) to the theatre every Sunday. 16. He (not to read) now. 17. He (to play) now. 18. He (to play) now? 19. My mother (to work) at a factory. 20. My aunt (not to work) at a shop. 21. You (to work) at an office? 22. Your father (to work) at this factory? 23. You (to play) chess now? 24. Look at the sky: the clouds (to move) slowly, the sun (to appear) from behind the clouds, it (to get) warmer. 25. How is your brother? — He is not well yet, but his health (to improve) day after day. 26. Listen! Who (to play) the piano in the next room? 27. Henry usually (to wear) glasses and now

he (to wear) sunglasses. 28. Who (to listen) to music on his personal stereo over there right now?

Запам'ятайте дієслова, які не вживаються в часах групи **Continuous**: to be, to know, to understand, to think, to recognize, to want, to like, to see, to hear, to feel, to have<sup>1</sup>. Ці дієслова слід вживати у **Present Simple**, навіть якщо дія відбувається в момент мовлення.

### Вправа 179

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous* або *Present Simple*.

1. I (not to know) what to give my brother for his birthday. 2. They (to want) to publish this book in July? 3. She (to think) he (to drive) dangerously. 4. He (to understand) that he (to eat) noisily, but he always (to forget) about it. 5. Who that man (to be) who (to stand) in the doorway? — You (not to recognize) him? It (to be) John, my cousin. 6. I (to have) no time now, I (to have) dinner. 7. Your family (to leave) St. Petersburg in summer? — Yes, we always (to go) to the seaside. We all (to like) the sea. Mother (to stay) with us to the end of August, but father (to return) much earlier. 8. Where Tom and Nick (to be) now? — They (to have) a smoke in the garden. 9. What you (to do) here now? — We (to listen) to tape recordings. 10. You (to want) to see my father? — Yes, I ... . 11. Michael (to know) German rather well. He (to want) to know English, too, but he (to have) little time for it now. 12. What magazine you (to read)? — It (to be) a French maga-

<sup>1</sup> to have — тільки у своєму прямому значенні "мати". У словосполученнях типу "to have breakfast", "to have a lesson", "to have a smoke" дієслово to have може вживатися також і в часах групи *Continuous*.



zine. There (to be) good articles on sports here. You (to be) interested in sports? — Yes, I ... . But I (not to know) French. 13. We (to have) an English lesson now. 14. He (to feel) in a position to lend her money. 15. I (to think) she (not to feel) safe there. 16. You (to see) what I (to mean)? 17. You (to hear) what she (to say)? 18. He (not to feel) at liberty to tell you the truth. 19. Ron has got a new job. He (to earn) a fortune as a managing director. They (to think) he (to be) a bag of money.

### Вправа 180

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Continuous або Present Simple.*

One Sunday Agnes and her mother went to the zoo. Agnes was very excited. She was interested in everything she saw.

"Mother, look," she said. "There (to be) a monkey in this cage. It (to eat) an apple. Now it (to give) a bite to another monkey. I (to think) monkeys (to like) apples very much."

"Yes, dear," said her mother.

"Now I (to want) to go and see the lions and tigers. Where they (to live), mother?"

"In that big house over there. Come along."

Agnes enjoyed herself very much in the lion house. "Mother," she said, "the tiger (to want) a drink: it (to go) to the dish of water there in the corner. And the lion (to look) right at me. You (to think) it (to want) to eat me up? When the lions and tigers (to have) their dinner, mother?"

"The keepers (to bring) them great pieces of meat every day at four o'clock. And they (to make) a big noise before their dinner time, so everybody (to know) they (to be) hungry."

## Вправа 181

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous* або *Present Simple*.

1. In the evening I often (to go) to see my friends. 2. On Sunday we sometimes (to go) to the cinema or to a disco club. 3. Andrew (to get) up very early as he (to live) far from school. He (to be) never late. 4. It (to be) six o'clock in the evening now. Victor (to do) his homework. His sister (to read) a book. His mother and grandmother (to talk). 5. I (to write) a letter to my grandmother who (to live) in Novgo-rod. I (to write) to her very often. 6. It (to take) me forty minutes to get to school. 7. Hello, Pete, where you (to go)? — I (to hurry) to school. 8. When your lessons (to begin) on Monday? — They (to begin) at nine o'clock. 9. Where your sister (to be)? — She (to do) her homework in the next room. 10. It usually (to take) me an hour to do my written exercises. 11. Where Boris (to be)? I (to look) for him. — He (to have) dinner. 12. I (to look) for a cassette recorder. You (to have) anything on sale? — Take a look at this little Sonic Walkman. — No, I (not to want) that kind. — Well, this Supersound might interest you. It (to be) a good size, it (to be) stereo and it (to have) a radio to listen to the news.

## Вправа 182

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous* або *Present Simple*.

1. You (to keep) to any special diet? — Well, I (not to think) it (to be) good to eat a lot of meat.

I usually (to have) meat only once a week. I (to eat) lots of fruit and vegetables. 2. He (to learn) English now because he (to want) to get a better job. 3. The teacher (to know) the girl often (not to argue) with pupils. 4. I (to think) she often (to worry). 5. Barbara's boss (to see) she (to be) always late for work. 6. I (to call) my son in Cedar Falls now. I (to want) to call him every month but it (to be) very expensive. 7. You (to hear) me now? How your job (to go)? — Great! I (to enjoy) it a lot. The only problem I (to have) here (to be) that the food (to be) so good. I (to eat) too much! I (to get) really fat. 8. Ruth (to learn) English now because she (to like) learning languages and she (to want) to impress everybody. 9. Listen to that man! You (to understand) what language he (to speak)? 10. Your English (to get) better? — Yes, I (to think) so. 11. We (to know) he never (to take) risks. 12. They (to think) he (to learn) fast, he (to know) English well and he (to speak) English fluently. 13. Don't disturb him. He just (to work) at his English. 14. I (not to like) to watch TV very often. But at the moment I (to enjoy) my favourite film "Gone with the Wind". And I (to be) very happy. 15. You (to have) any idea where Rick (to be)? I (not to see) him at work now. — He (to visit) his friends in Spain. 16. Hurry up! We (not to have) much time left. — I (to come)! 17. She (to try) to lose weight, I (to think). She always (to have) light lunches. 18. She (to try) to do her best. 19. My little brother (not to play) the piano very well. That (to be) why he (to practise) the piano again. 20. My grandmother (to be) busy. She (to bake) an apricote pie. She (to bake) pies every Sunday. 21. Tom (to be) tired. He (to be) embarrassed because he (to yawn) his head off. 22. I (to be) sad. That (to be) why I (to cry).

Відмінювання дієслова **to work** (працювати)  
у **Future Simple Tense (Future Indefinite Tense)**  
(дія відбуватиметься у майбутньому)

<b>I shall work</b> <b>He will work</b> <b>She will work</b> <b>It will work</b>  <b>We shall work</b> <b>You will work</b> <b>They will work</b>		<b>I shall not work</b> <b>He will not work</b> <b>She will not work</b> <b>It will not work</b>  <b>We shall not work</b> <b>You will not work</b> <b>They will not work</b>	
<b>Shall I work?</b> <b>Will he work?</b> <b>Will she work?</b> <b>Will it work?</b>  <b>Shall we work?</b> <b>Will you work?</b> <b>Will they work?</b>	<b>Yes, I shall</b> <b>Yes, he will</b> <b>Yes, she will</b> <b>Yes, it will</b>  <b>Yes, we shall</b> <b>Yes, you will</b> <b>Yes, they will</b>	<b>No, I shan't</b> <b>No, he won't</b> <b>No, she won't</b> <b>No, it won't</b>  <b>No, we shan't</b> <b>No, you won't</b> <b>No, they won't</b>	

### Вправа 183

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Future Simple*.

1. I want to get a medical checkup. I (to go) to my doctor tomorrow. 2. He (to give) me a complete examination. 3. The nurse (to lead) me into one of the examination rooms. 4. I (to take) off my clothes and (to put) on a hospital gown. 5. Dr. Setton (to come) in, (to shake) my hand, and (to say) "hello". 6. I (to stand) on his scale so he can measure my height and my weight. 7. He (to take) my pulse. 8. Then he (to take) my blood pressure. 9. After he takes my blood pressure, he (to take) some blood for a blood analysis. 10. He (to examine) my eyes, ears, nose and throat. 11. He (to listen) to my heart

with a stethoscope. 12. Then he (to take) a chest X-ray and (to do) a cardiogram (EKG). 13. After the checkup I (to go) home and (to wait) for Dr. Setton's call. 14. Dr. Setton (to call) me tomorrow afternoon and (to say) to me: "Stop worrying! Your blood analysis is excellent." He is a very good doctor.

Порівняйте вживання *Present Continuous*,  
*Present Simple* і *Future Simple*

**Вправа 184**

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Continuous, Present Simple або Future Simple.*

1. I (to play) chess tomorrow. 2. I (not to play) chess tomorrow. 3. You (to play) chess tomorrow? 4. He (to play) chess every day. 5. He (not to play) chess every day. 6. He (to play) chess every day? 7. They (to play) chess now. 8. They (not to play) chess now. 9. They (to play) chess now? 10. Nick (to go) to the park now. 11. Nick (to go) to school every day. 12. Nick (to go) to school tomorrow. 13. I (to miss) your excellent cooking! 14. You ever (to buy) presents? 15. You (to think) it (to be) easy or difficult to choose the right presents for people? 16. What present your mother (to receive) for her next birthday?

17.

A: The weather (to be) unpredictable these days.

B: Well, maybe it (to be) warm and sunny.

A: It (to get) cold, and look at those clouds. I (to think) it (to be) cold and damp.

B: You (to be) right). It (to get) cold. My feet (to freeze). You (to know), it might snow.

A: You never (to know). They (say) fog (to cover) the area early tomorrow morning. It (to clear) and (to become) sunny by noon. So it might be beautiful this afternoons, too.

B: You (to kid)? I (to freeze). Where (to be) the bus? We (to wait) for the bus now. We always (to wait) for the bus. And tomorrow we (to wait) for the bus, too.

### Вправа 185

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous*, *Present Simple* або *Future Simple*.

1. You (to come) to my place next Sunday? 2. You (to read) this book next week? 3. You (to read) books every day? 4. You (to read) a book now? 5. I (not to see) him tomorrow. 6. What you (to do) tomorrow? 7. What your friend (to do) tomorrow? 8. Where you (to go) next summer? 9. Where you (to go) every morning? 10. Where you (to go) now? 11. Look! Mary (to dance). 12. She (to dance) every day. 13. She (to dance) tomorrow? 14. He (to go) to the theatre tomorrow. 15. We (to go) to school in the morning. 16. Look! Kate (to go) to school. 17. You (to help) your mother tomorrow? 18. I (not to play) the guitar now. 19. My brother (to play) the guitar every evening. 20. They (not to take) care of the garden next summer. 21. You (to like) apples? 22. You (to eat) apples tomorrow? 23. Nick (to read) many books. 24. Mother (to work) every day. 25. He (not to sleep) now. 26. Your brother (to go) to the exhibition next Sunday? 27. We (not to go) to the zoo tomorrow. 28. I (not to learn) the poem now. 29. She (to live) in San Francisco. 30. My father (to shoot) very well. 31. He is very strong. Look! He (to carry) a very heavy box.

### Вправа 186

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous*, *Present Simple* або *Future Simple*.

1. My sister (not to like) coffee. 2. When you (to go) to bed every day? 3. What he (to read) now?

4. What he (to read) every day? 5. What he (to read) tomorrow? 6. You (to give) me this book tomorrow? 7. Where she (to be) tomorrow? 8. Where she (to go) tomorrow? 9. She (to go) to the country with us tomorrow? 10. They (to stay) at home tomorrow. 11. What you (to do) now? I (to see) that you (not to read). 12. When you (to finish) your homework? It (to be) very late, it (to be) time to go to bed. 13. How you usually (to spend) evenings? 14. What you (to do) in the country next summer? 15. They (not to drink) tea now. I (to think) they (to watch) TV. 16. What your father (to drink) in the evening? 17. When you (to get) up every day? — I (to get) up at seven o'clock. 18. My brother usually (not to get) up at seven o'clock. As a rule, he (to get) up at six o'clock, but tomorrow he (to get) up at seven o'clock. 19. Why she (to come) home so late tomorrow? 20. We (to go) to the country the day after tomorrow. 21. Our friends always (to go) to the country for the weekend. 22. Look! The kitten (to play) with its tail. 23. Your parents (to watch) TV now? 24. My sister (not to rest) now. She (to help) mother in the kitchen. She (to help) mother in the kitchen every day.

Не забувайте вживати **теперешній час** замість майбутнього в підрядних реченнях часу і умови після сполучників **if, when, as soon as, before, after, till (until)**.

### Вправа 187

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в потрібному часі.*

1. Before you (to cross) the park, you will come to a supermarket. 2. When you (to cross) the park, you will see the hospital. 3. If you (to translate) this

article into Russian, I shall use it in my report. 4. If she (to be) in St. Petersburg now, she will meet you at the railway station. 5. If you (not to hurry), you will miss the train. 6. If it (to rain), we shan't go to the country. 7. When my friend (to come) to St. Petersburg, we shall go to the Russian Museum. 8. What will you be doing when he (to come) to your place? 9. Don't forget to pay for your dinner before you (to leave) the canteen. 10. I shall be able to translate this article if you (to give) me a dictionary. 11. You will have to work hard at home if you (to miss) the lesson. 12. Where will you go when you (to come) to London? 13. The child won't be healthy if you (not to give) him much fruit. 14. I shan't have dinner before mother (to come) home. 15. What will you do if you (not to finish) your homework tonight? 16. What will he do if his TV set (to break)?

### Вправа 188

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Simple або Future Simple. (Усі речення стосуються майбутнього часу).*

1. If I (to stay) some more days in your town, I (to call) on you and we (to have) a good talk. 2. He (to go) to the Public Library very often when he (to be) a student. 3. As soon as I (to return) from school, I (to ring) you up. 4. You (to pass) many towns and villages on your way before you (to arrive) in Moscow. 5. I (to stay) at home till she (to come). Then we (to go) to the theatre if she (to bring) tickets. 6. After I (to finish) school, I (to enter) the University. 7. When he (to return) to St. Petersburg, he (to call) on us. 8. If I (to see) him, I (to tell) him about their letter. 9. We (to gather) at our place when my brother (to come) back from Africa. 10. I (to sing) this song with you if you (to tell) me the words.



11. I hope you (to join) us when we (to gather) in our country house the next time. 12. What you (to do) when you (to come) home? 13. When they (to cross) the road, they (to see) the hotel. 14. Before she (to get) to the theatre, she (to go) past the shopping centre. 15. What we (to do) if it (to rain) tonight? 16. What she (to do) if she (to see) her best friend again? 17. If the bus (to be) very crowded, you (to be) exhausted by the time you (to get) to work. 18. If it (to be) very cold tonight, our car (not to start) in the morning.

### Вправа 189

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Simple або Future Simple. (Усі речення стосуються майбутнього часу).*

1. If the weather (to be) nice, we probably (to go) to the beach. 2. If he still (to have) a cold and (not to feel) better, he (not to go) to a disco. 3. If you (to decide) to forget about your diet, you (to eat) wedding cake tomorrow. 4. If I (to drink) too much champagne at my friend's wedding, I (to get) a bad headache. 5. If they (to go) to California next year, they (to visit) his friend in San Francisco. 6. If she (not to work) properly, her boss (to fire) her and (to hire) my sister. 7. I (to see) you before you (to start)? 8. What he (to do) when he (to come) home? 9. Where they (to go) if the weather (to be) fine? 10. He (to ring) me up when he (to return) home. 11. If it (to rain), we (to stay) at home. 12. She (to walk) home if it (not to be) too cold. 13. I am sure he (to come) to say goodbye to us before he (to leave) St. Petersburg. 14. Please turn off the light when you (to leave) the room. 15. If we (to be) tired, we (to stop) at a small village halfway to Moscow and (to have) a short rest and a meal there. 16. If you (to miss) the 10.30 train, there is another at 10.35. 17. She (to

make) all the arrangements about it before she (to fly) there. 18. Before he (to start) for London, he (to spend) a week or two at a health resort not far from here.

### Вправа 190

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Simple або Future Simple. (Усі речення стосуються майбутнього часу).*

1. My grandmother is superstitious. She always says to me, "If you (to spill) salt, you should throw a little salt over your left shoulder. If you (not to do) this, you (to have) bad luck. If you (to break) a mirror, you (to have) bad luck for seven years." 2. I (not to speak) to him until he (to apologize). 3. Peter (to introduce) us to his friends as soon as we (to meet) them. 4. We (to go) to the station to meet Sergei when he (to come) to St. Petersburg. 5. Don't go away until mother (to come) back. Give her the note as soon as she (to come). 6. You (to go) to the library with us? — No, I ... . I (to stay) here and (to help) Jane with her grammar. I (to come) to the library after I (to finish). 7. Ring me up before you (to come). 8. I (to speak) to Mary if I (to see) her today. 9. If you (to ask) me a difficult question, I (to be) nervous. If I (to be) nervous, I (to make) a mistake. If I (to make) a mistake, the other students (to laugh) at me. If the other students (to laugh) at me, I (to be) embarrassed. And if I (to be) embarrassed, I (to cry). So please don't ask me a difficult question!

### Вправа 191

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Simple, Present Continuous або Future Simple.*

1. It (to be) cold in autumn. It often (to rain). A cold wind often (to blow). 2. The weather (to be)

fine today. It (to be) warm, the sun (to shine) brightly. A soft wind (to blow). Small white clouds (to sail) in the sky. 3. Don't go out: it (to rain) heavily. 4. Take your raincoat with you. I am afraid it (to rain) in the evening and you (to get) wet through if you (not to put) on your raincoat. 5. Every spring birds (to come) to our garden and (to sing) in the trees. 6. Listen! Somebody (to sing) in the next room. 7. It usually (not to snow) at this time of the year. 8. What the weather (to be) like now? It (to snow)? — No, it ... . 9. We (to go) out of town to ski on Sunday? — Yes, we ... if it (to snow) this week and if there (to be) a lot of snow everywhere. 10. What you (to do) tomorrow? — We (to go) out of town if the weather (not to change) for the worse. You (to come) with us? — With pleasure, if only I (not to have) too much work to do at home. 11. If we (to have) televisions at our supermarket, they (to inform) customers about things in the store. 12. If we (to play) music, it (to produce) the right atmosphere. 13. If we (to put) in cameras, they (to stop) people stealing things. 14. If we (to employ) more assistants, they (to help) our customers.

### Вправа 192

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Present Simple або Future Simple.*

1. Він зробить вправи з англійської мови, якщо в нього не буде інших справ. 2. Якщо я не допоможу йому, він не напише контрольну роботу завтра. 3. Він не піде в бібліотеку сьогодні ввечері. 4. Якщо він не піде в бібліотеку, він буде вдома. 5. Ми будемо вдома завтра. 6. Якщо ми будемо вдома завтра, ми подивимося цю програму по телевізору. 7. Її не буде завтра вдома. 8. Якщо її не буде завтра вдома, залиште їй за-

писку. 9. Завтра погода буде гарна. 10. Якщо завтра погода буде гарна, ми поїдемо за місто. 11. Коли вона приходить у школу, вона знімає пальто. 12. Коли вона прийде в школу, вона зніме пальто. 13. Як тільки він згадає цю кумедну сцену, він починає сміятися. 14. Як тільки він згадає цю кумедну сцену, він почне сміятися. 15. Я прийду додому о шостій годині. 16. Коли я прийду додому, я зателефоную вам. 17. Вона зателефонує нам увечері. 18. Якщо вона зателефонує вам, попросить її принести мені книжку. 19. Я побачу Тома завтра. 20. Як тільки я побачу Тома, я розповім йому про це. 21. Я поїду в Париж наступного тижня. 22. Перед тим як я поїду в Париж, я зателефоную вам.

**Відмінювання дієслова to work (працювати)  
у Past Simple Tense (Past Indefinite Tense)**

*Правильні дієслова  
(дія відбувалася в минулому)*

**I worked**  
**He worked**  
**She worked**  
**It worked**

**We worked**  
**You worked**  
**They worked**

**I did not work**  
**He did not work**  
**She did not work**  
**It did not work**

**We did not work**  
**You did not work**  
**They did not work**

**Did I work?**  
**Did he work?**  
**Did she work?**  
**Did it work?**

**Yes, I did**  
**Yes, he did**  
**Yes, she did**  
**Yes, it did**

**No, I didn't**  
**No, he didn't**  
**No, she didn't**  
**No, it didn't**

**Did we work?**  
**Did you work?**  
**Did they work?**

**Yes, we did**  
**Yes, you did**  
**Yes, they did**

**No, we didn't**  
**No, you didn't**  
**No, they didn't**

Відмінювання дієслова <b>to write</b> (писати) у <b>Past Simple Tense (Past Indefinite Tense)</b>		
Неправильні дієслова (дія відбувалася в минулому)		
<b>I wrote</b> <b>He wrote</b> <b>She wrote</b> <b>It wrote</b>  <b>We wrote</b> <b>You wrote</b> <b>They wrote</b>		<b>I did not write</b> <b>He did not write</b> <b>She did not write</b> <b>It did not write</b>  <b>We did not write</b> <b>You did not write</b> <b>They did not write</b>
<b>Did I write?</b>	<b>Yes, I did</b>	<b>No, I didn't</b>
<b>Did he write?</b>	<b>Yes, he did</b>	<b>No, he didn't</b>
<b>Did she write?</b>	<b>Yes, she did</b>	<b>No, she didn't</b>
<b>Did it write?</b>	<b>Yes, it did</b>	<b>No, it didn't</b>
<b>Did we write?</b>	<b>Yes, we did</b>	<b>No, we didn't</b>
<b>Did you write?</b>	<b>Yes, you did</b>	<b>No, you didn't</b>
<b>Did they write?</b>	<b>Yes, they did</b>	<b>No, they didn't</b>

### Вправа 193

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple*.

1. What your neighbours (to do) yesterday?
2. Mr. Smith (to fix) his car yesterday morning.
3. His wife (to water) plants in the garden.
4. Their children (to clean) the yard and then they (to play) basketball.
5. In the evening their boys (to listen) to loud music and (to watch) TV.
6. Their little girl (to cry) a little and then (to smile).
7. Her brothers (to shout) at her.
8. Mrs. Smith (to work) in the kitchen.
9. She (to bake) a delicious apple pie.

10. She (to cook) a good dinner. 11. She (to wash) the dishes and (to look) very tired. 12. The children (to brush) their teeth, (to yawn) a little and (to go) to bed. 13. Their mother (to change) her clothes and (to brush) her hair. Then she (to talk) on the phone. 14. Her husband (to smoke) a cigarette and (to talk) to his wife. 15. They (to wait) for the bus. The bus (to arrive) at 9 o'clock. 16. They (to visit) their friends. 17. They (to dance) a lot there. 18. Mr. and Mrs. Smith (to rest) very well last night. They really (to have) a wonderful time at their friends.

#### Вправа 194

*Напишіть текст у минулому часі.*

On Monday we have five lessons. The first lesson is Russian. At this lesson we write a dictation and do some exercises. Nick goes to the blackboard. He answers well and gets a "five". Pete does not get a "five" because he does not know his lesson. After the second lesson I go to the canteen. I eat a sandwich and drink a cup of tea. I do not drink milk. After school I do not go home at once. I go to the library and change a book. Then I go home.

#### Вправа 195

*Напишіть текст у минулому часі (що розповіла мама).*

On Tuesday I get up at half past six. I go to the bathroom and wash my hands and face and clean my teeth. Then I dress, go to the kitchen and cook breakfast for my family. At half past seven my son gets

up and has breakfast. I have breakfast with my son. My son eats a sandwich and drinks a cup of tea. I don't drink tea. I drink coffee. After breakfast my son leaves home for school. I don't leave home with my son. On Tuesday I don't work in the morning. I work in the afternoon. In the evening I am at home. My husband and my son are at home, too. We rest in the evening. My son watches TV, my husband reads newspapers and I do some work about the house. At about eleven o'clock we go to bed.

### Вправа 196

*Напишіть текст у минулому часі.*

Boris wakes up when it is already quite light. He looks at his watch. It is a quarter to seven. Quick! Boris jumps out of bed and runs to the bathroom. He has just time to take a cold shower and drink a glass of tea with bread and butter. He is in a hurry to catch the eight o'clock train.

At the railway station he meets three other boys from his group. They all have small backpacks and fishing rods.

In less than an hour they get off the train at a small station near a wood. They walk very quickly and soon find themselves on the shore of a large lake. The boys spend the whole day there fishing, boating and swimming.

They return home late at night, tired but happy.

Порівняйте вживання  
***Present Simple*** і ***Past Simple***

## Вправа 197

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple* або *Past Simple*.

1. His sister (to study) English every day. 2. She (to study) English two hours ago. 3. You (to come) home at six o'clock yesterday? — No, I ... . Yesterday I (to come) home from school at half past eight. I (to be) very tired. I (to have) dinner with my family. After dinner I (to be) very thirsty. I (to drink) two cups of tea. Then I (to rest). 4. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock every day. 5. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 6. My brother (to wash) his face every morning. 7. Yesterday he (to wash) his face at a quarter past seven. 8. I (not to have) history lessons every day. 9. We (not to rest) yesterday. 10. My brother (not to drink) coffee yesterday. 11. My mother always (to take) a bus to get to work, but yesterday she (not to take) a bus. Yesterday she (to walk) to her office. 12. You (to talk) to the members of your family every day? — Yes, I ... . But yesterday I (not to talk) to them: I (to be) very busy yesterday. 13. Your sister (to go) to school every day? — Yes, she ... . 14. Mary (to like) writing stories. 15. Last week she (to write) a funny story about her pet. 16. You (to tell) your mother the truth about the money? 17. You (to wear) your polka-dot dress to work? — Yes, I do. I (to wear) it yesterday. 18. We (to like) to go to the beach. We (to enjoy) swimming in the ocean last weekend.

## Вправа 198

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple* або *Past Simple*.

1. Tom always (to eat) breakfast. 2. Yesterday he (not to eat) breakfast because he (to get) up late.



3. We (to like) to cook but we (not to like) to wash the dishes. 4. He never (to shout) at his students. He (to be) a wonderful teacher, I remember. 5. My friend (to know) Spanish very well. 6. Who (to ring) you up an hour ago? 7. He (to live) on the third floor. 8. It (to take) you long to find his house yesterday? 9. When your lessons (to be) over on Monday? 10. I (to have) dinner with my family yesterday. 11. Her friends (to be) ready at five o'clock. 12. One of her brothers (to make) a tour of Europe last summer. 13. Queen Elizabeth II (to be) born in 1926. She (to become) Queen of England in 1952. 14. You always (to get) up at seven o'clock? — No, sometimes I (to get) up at half past seven. 15. Antonio Stradivari (to make) wonderful violins. 16. Who (to paint) the world-known picture "Mona Lisa"? 17. She (to know) all the works of Chopin. She (to enjoy) listening to his waltz last night. 18. Steven's friends (to come) to his birthday party last night and (to give) him wonderful presents. His parents (to cook) a special dinner for him. His girlfriend (to promise) to come, but she (not to be) there. He (to try) to phone, but he couldn't get through. He (to be) really upset. Only she (not to wish) him a Happy Birthday.

Порівняйте вживання

*Present Simple, Past Simple і Future Simple*

### Вправа 199

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple, Past Simple* або *Future Simple*.

1. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock every day. 2. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 3. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock tomorrow. 4. I (not to go) to the

cinema every day. 5. I (not to go) to the cinema yesterday. 6. I (not to go) to the cinema tomorrow. 7. You (to watch) TV every day? 8. You (to watch) TV yesterday? 9. You (to watch) TV tomorrow? 10. When you (to leave) home for school every day? 11. When you (to leave) home for school yesterday? 12. When you (to leave) home for school tomorrow? 13. My brother (to go) to work every day. He (to leave) home at a quarter past eight. As the office he (to work) at (to be) near our house, he (to walk) there. He (not to take) a bus. Yesterday he (not to go) to work. Yesterday he (to get) up at nine o'clock. 14. You (to have) a PT lesson yesterday? — No, I ... . 15. What you (to buy) at the shop yesterday? — I (to buy) a book. 16. Yesterday my father (not to read) newspapers because he (to be) very busy. He (to read) newspapers tomorrow.

### Вправа 200

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Simple, Past Simple або Future Simple.*

1. He (to turn) on the television to watch cartoons every morning. 2. He (to turn) on the television to watch cartoons yesterday morning. 3. He (to turn) on the television to watch cartoons tomorrow morning. 4. I always (to go) to the Altai Mountains to visit my relatives there. 5. I (to be) very busy last summer and I (not to go) there. 6. I (not to go) there next year because it (to cost) a lot of money and I can't afford it. 7. They (to enjoy) themselves at the symphony yesterday evening? 8. Who (to take) care of the child in the future? 9. How often you (to go) to the dentist's? 10. We (not to have) very good weather, but we still (to have) a good time during our short stay in London. 11. She (to do) all the

washing in their house. 12. He even (not to know) how to use the washing machine. 13. Two years ago they (to be) rich and money (to be) never a problem. 14. You (to think) you (to be) happy in your new neighbourhood? 15. When the cabbage soup (to be) ready? 16. The customs officers at JFK airport in New York (to arrest) that young man when he (to arrive). 17. I (to like) to get on with my friends, so I often (to do) what they (to want). 18. When (to be) your birthday? 19. When you (to get) your watch? 20. Who (to create) Mickey Mouse?

Порівняйте вживання *Present Continuous*,  
*Present Simple*, *Past Simple* і *Future Simple*

### Вправа 201

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Continuous*, *Present Simple*, *Past Simple* або *Future Simple*.

1. Kate (to cook) dinner every day. 2. Kate (to cook) dinner tomorrow. 3. Kate (to cook) dinner now. 4. Kate (to cook) dinner yesterday. 5. I (not to eat) ice cream every day. 6. I (not to eat) ice cream now. 7. I (not to eat) ice cream tomorrow. 8. I (not to eat) ice cream yesterday. 9. He (to spend) last summer in the country. 10. He (not to spend) last summer in the country. 11. He (to spend) last summer in the country? 12. Where he (to spend) last summer? 13. She (to help) mother yesterday. 14. She (not to help) mother yesterday. 15. She (to help) mother yesterday? 16. How she (to help) mother yesterday? 17. You (to go) to school every day? 18. You (to go) to school now? 19. You (to go) to the south next sum-

mer? 20. You (to go) abroad last summer? 21. What your brother (to do) every day? 22. What your brother (to do) now? 23. What your brother (to do) tomorrow? 24. What your brother (to do) yesterday?

### Вправа 202

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Continuous*, *Present Simple*, *Past Simple* або *Future Simple*.

1. I (to think) Nellie (to leave) for Moscow tomorrow. 2. I (to be) in a hurry. My friends (to wait) for me. 3. You (to be) at the theatre yesterday. You (to like) the opera? — Oh yes, I (to enjoy) it greatly. 4. We (to expect) you (to go) to London next summer. 5. Her English (not to be) excellent, but she (to work) at it. 6. A week ago they (not to know) what to think. 7. She (to worry) a lot at the moment, but the problems (not to be) very great. 8. Last Tuesday he (to be) upset and (to have) no idea where to go. 9. Could you tell me the way to Trafalgar Square? I (to go) the right way? 10. Various kinds of sports (to be) popular in Russia. 11. Both children and grown-ups (to be) fond of sports. 12. What (to be) the matter with her? She (to be) so excited. — I (not to know). 13. Where you (to go)? — I (to go) to the stadium to see the match which (to take) place there today. 14. You (to know) that a very interesting match (to take) place last Sunday? 15. He (to go) to the south a week ago. 16. When I (to be) about fifteen years old, I (to enjoy) playing football. 17. Our football team (to win) many games last year. 18. Where (to be) Boris? — He (to play) chess with his friend. 19. I (to be) sorry I (to miss) the match yesterday. But I (to know) the score. It (to be) 4 to 2 in favour of the Russian team.

**Вправа 203**

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Continuous, Present Simple, Past Simple* або *Future Simple*.

1. My friend (to go) to the library every Wednesday. 2. He (not to go) to the country yesterday. 3. Why you (to go) to the shop yesterday? 4. We (to grow) tomatoes next summer. 5. What you (to do) now? 6. He (to sleep) now. 7. Where your father (to work) last year? 8. She (to go) to the south next summer? 9. He (not to watch) TV yesterday. 10. Yesterday we (to write) a paper. 11. I (to buy) a very good book last Tuesday. 12. My granny (not to buy) bread yesterday. 13. What you (to buy) at the shop tomorrow? 14. Don't make noise! Father (to work). 15. We (to go) on a tramp last Sunday. 16. Your brother (to go) to the country with us next Sunday? 17. Granny (not to cook) dinner now. 18. We (to cook) our meals on a fire last summer. 19. My sister (to wash) the dishes every morning. 20. When you (to go) to school? 21. What you (to prepare) for breakfast tomorrow? 22. You (to invite) your cousin to stay with you next summer? 23. How you (to help) your sister last summer? 24. I (to send) a letter to my friend tomorrow. 25. Every morning on the way to school I (to meet) my friends. 26. His grandfather (to listen) to rock'n'roll music. That (to be) strange! He always (to listen) to classical music.

**Вправа 204**

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Continuous, Present Simple, Past Simple* або *Future Simple*.

1. Max (not to be) here. He (to wash) his car. He (to wash) it every weekend. 2. He (not to play) the piano

tomorrow. 3. We (to see) a very good film last Sunday. 4. Your mother (to cook) every day? 5. We (to make) a fire last summer. 6. I (to spend) last summer at the seaside. 7. Where you (to spend) last summer? 8. Where he (to spend) next summer? 9. What mother (to do) now? — She (to cook) dinner. 10. I (not to play) computer games yesterday. 11. Last Sunday we (to go) to the theatre. 12. I (to meet) my friend yesterday. 13. I (to write) a letter to my cousin yesterday. 14. You (to write) a dictation tomorrow? 15. I (not to write) a report now. 16. Mother (to cook) a marvellous dinner yesterday. 17. Tomorrow Nick (not to go) to school — I (not to think) so.

Вдмінювання дієслова **to work** (працювати)  
у **Past Continuous Tense (Past Progressive Tense)**  
(дія в процесі, відбувалася у певний момент  
або протягом обмеженого періоду часу  
в минулому)

I was working  
He was working  
She was working  
It was working  
  
We were working  
You were working  
They were working

I was not working  
He was not working  
She was not working  
It was not working  
  
We were not working  
You were not working  
They were not working

Was I working?  
Was he working?  
Was she working?  
Was it working?

Yes, I was  
Yes, he was  
Yes, she was  
Yes, it was

No, I wasn't  
No, he wasn't  
No, she wasn't  
No, it wasn't

Were we working?  
Were you working?  
Were they working?

Yes, we were  
Yes, you were  
Yes, they were

No, we weren't  
No, you weren't  
No, they weren't

Порівняйте вживання *Present Continuous*

(дія відбувається у момент мовлення)

і *Past Continuous*

(дія відбувалася у певний момент

у минулому)

### Вправа 205

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Continuous або Past Continuous.*

1. I (to write) an English exercise now.
2. I (to write) an English exercise at this time yesterday.
3. My little sister (to sleep) now.
4. My little sister (to sleep) at this time yesterday.
5. My friends (not to do) their homework now. They (to play) volleyball.
6. My friends (not to do) their homework at seven o'clock yesterday. They (to play) volleyball.
7. She (to read) the whole evening yesterday.
8. She (not to read) now.
9. Now she (to go) to school.
10. What you (to do) now? — I (to drink) tea.
11. You (to drink) tea at this time yesterday? — No, I (not to drink) tea at this time yesterday, I (to eat) a banana.
12. My sister is fond of reading. She (to read) the whole evening yesterday, and now she (to read) again.
13. Look! My cat (to play) with a ball.
14. When I went out into the garden, the sun (to shine) and birds (to sing) in the trees.
15. You (to eat) ice cream now?
16. You (to eat) ice cream when I rang you up yesterday?
17. What your father (to do) now?
18. What your father (to do) from eight till nine yesterday?
19. Why she (to cry) now?
20. Why she (to cry) when I saw her yesterday?

Порівняйте вживання  
**Past Simple і Past Continuous**

Зверніть увагу на обставини часу,  
характерні для **Past Continuous**:

**at... o'clock yesterday**  
**when mother came home**  
**from 5 till 6 yesterday**  
**the whole evening**

Зверніть також увагу на такі  
два речення:

**We played chess in the evening (увечері) —**  
**Past Simple**

**We were playing chess the whole evening**  
**(весь вечір) — Past Continuous**

### Вправа 206

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у **Past Simple** або **Past Continuous**.

1. I (to go) to the cinema yesterday. 2. I (to go) to the cinema at four o'clock yesterday. 3. I (to go) to the cinema when you met me. 4. I (to do) my homework the whole evening yesterday. 5. I (to do) my homework when mother came home. 6. I (to do) my homework yesterday. 7. I (to do) my homework from five till eight yesterday. 8. I (to do) my homework at six o'clock yesterday. 9. I (not to play) the piano yesterday. I (to write) a letter to my friend. 10. I (not to play) the piano at four o'clock yesterday. I (to read) a book. 11. He (not to sleep) when father came home. He (to do) his homework. 12. When I (to go) to school the day before yesterday, I met Mike and Pete. They (to talk) and (to



laugh). They told me a funny story. Soon I (to laugh), too. I still (to laugh) when we came to school. After school I (to tell) this story at home. My father and mother (to like) it very much. 13. When we were in the country last summer, I (to go) to the wood one day. In the wood I (to find) a little fox cub. I (to bring) it home. I (to decide) to tame the cub. Every day I (to feed) it and (to take) care of it. I (to tame) it the whole summer. Now the fox cub is quite tame. It lives in my house.

### Вправа 207

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple або Past Continuous.*

1. I (to play) computer games yesterday. 2. I (to play) computer games at five o'clock yesterday. 3. He (to play) computer games from two till three yesterday. 4. We (to play) computer games the whole evening yesterday. 5. My brother (not to play) tennis yesterday. He (to play) tennis the day before yesterday. 6. My sister (not to play) the piano at four o'clock yesterday. She (to play) the piano the whole evening. 7. When I came into the kitchen, mother (to cook). 8. She (to cook) the whole day yesterday. 9. We (to wash) the floor in our flat yesterday. 10. We (to wash) the floor in our flat from three till four yesterday. 11. You (to do) your homework yesterday? 12. You (to do) your homework from eight till ten yesterday? 13. Why she (to sleep) at seven o'clock yesterday? 14. He (to sit) at the table the whole evening yesterday. 15. What Nick (to do) when you came to his place? 16. What you (to do) when I rang you up? 17. I (not to sleep) at nine o'clock yesterday. 18. What he (to do) yester-

day? — He (to read) a book. 19. What he (to do) the whole evening yesterday? — He (to read) a book. 20. She (to sleep) when you came home?

Зверніть увагу на такі речення:

- When mother *came* home, I *was reading*.

*came* — одноразова дія (прийшла)

*Past Simple*

*was reading* — дія в процесі (читав)

*Past Continuous*

- When mother *was reading*, I *came* home.

*was reading* — дія в процесі (читала)

*Past Continuous*

*came* — одноразова дія (прийшов)

*Past Simple*

### Вправа 208

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. When I (to come) home, my little sister (to sleep). 2. When Nick (to come) home, his brother (to play) with his toys. 3. When mother (to come) home, I (to do) my homework. 4. When father (to come) home, Pete (to sleep). 5. When mother (to come) home, the children (to play) on the carpet. 6. When I (to get) up, my mother and father (to drink) tea. 7. When I (to come) to my friend's place, he (to watch) TV. 8. When I (to see) my friends, they (to play) football. 9. When I (to open) the door, the cat (to sit) on the table. 10. When Kate (to open) the door, the children (to dance) round the fir tree. 11. When Tom (to cross) the street, he (to fall).

12. When I (to go) to school, I (to meet) my friend.  
13. When we (to go) to the cinema, we (to meet) grandmother.  
14. When grandmother (to go) home, she (to see) many children in the yard.  
15. When Henry (to walk) about in the forest, he (to find) a bear cub.  
16. When we (to walk) about in the forest, we (to see) a hare.  
17. When I (to wash) the floor, I (to find) my old toy under the sofa.  
18. When granny (to read) a book on the sofa, she (to fall) asleep.  
19. When I (to play) in the yard, I suddenly (to see) my old friend.  
20. When Nick (to run) about in the yard, he (to fall).

### Вправа 209

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple або Past Continuous.*

1. The girl (to cook) dinner when the lights (to go) out. She (to burn) herself.  
2. The boy (to hurt) himself while he (to skate).  
3. When the woman (to enter) the room, the children (to feed) the goldfish.  
4. When I (to visit) my friends in Denmark, I (to buy) two presents for my family.  
5. When it (to start) to rain, we (to bathe) in the river.  
6. Yesterday at one o'clock I (to have) lunch at the canteen.  
7. When he (to come) in, I (to do) my exercises.  
8. What you (to do) at eight o'clock yesterday?  
9. At this time yesterday I (to go) home.  
10. You (to sleep) when I (to go) out.  
11. He (to read) on the sofa when I (to come) in and (to sit) down beside him.  
12. I (to walk) along the street with my friend when a tram (to pass).  
13. She (to look) out of the window when I (to see) her.  
14. We (to answer) the teacher's questions when the headmistress (to enter) the classroom.  
15. They (to drink) tea when I (to come) home.  
16. He (to walk) along the river when a boat (to

pass). 17. The old man (to think) about his plan when he (to fall) asleep. 18. We (to listen) to an interesting lecture yesterday. 19. When I (to enter) the classroom, the teacher (to write) words on the blackboard and the pupils (to copy) them into their exercise books. 20. They (to get) ready to go out when it (to begin) raining.

### Вправа 210

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple або Past Continuous.*

1. I (to go) to the theatre yesterday. 2. At seven o'clock yesterday I (to go) to the theatre. 3. What you (to do) at 5 o'clock yesterday? — I (to play) the piano. 4. When I (to come) to school, the children (to stand) near the classroom. 5. We (to play) in the yard the whole evening yesterday. 6. When I (to prepare) breakfast in the morning, I (to cut) my finger. 7. Last year I (to go) to the United States. 8. You (to go) to Great Britain last year? — No, I (to go) to France. 9. What you (to do) yesterday? — I (to translate) a very long article. 10. When I (to ring) up my friend, he (to sleep). 11. When grandfather (to watch) TV, he (to fall) asleep. 12. When my friend (to come) to see me, I (to do) my homework. 13. When I (to go) to the stadium, I (to meet) Kate and Ann. 14. When Nick (to ring) me up yesterday, I (to help) mother. 15. When the children (to walk) through the wood, they (to see) a fox. 16. When I (to come) home, my sister (to wash) the floor. 17. When Mike (to play) in the yard, he (to find) a ball. 18. When I (to draw) yesterday, I (to break) two pencils. 19. When I (to meet) Tom, he (to go) to the shop. 20. When I (to look) out of the window, the children (to play) hide-and-seek.

Зверніть увагу на такі речення:

**Father was reading at 7 o'clock yesterday.**  
дія в процесі — *Past Continuous*

**Father came home at 7 o'clock yesterday.**  
одноразова дія — *Past Simple*

### Вправа 211

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. Father (to watch) TV at ten o'clock yesterday.
2. I (to go) to bed at nine o'clock yesterday.
3. I (to finish) my homework at nine o'clock yesterday.
4. I (to play) the piano at five o'clock yesterday.
5. He (to begin) to do his homework at four o'clock yesterday.
6. She (to wash) the floor at four o'clock yesterday.
7. I (to meet) Nick at three o'clock yesterday.
8. When I (to come) home, Kate (to play) the piano.
9. When I (to meet) John, he (to go) to the railway station.
10. When I (to go) to the museum, I (to see) a big crowd of people in the street.
11. They (to play) in the yard in the evening yesterday.
12. They (to play) in the yard the whole evening yesterday.
13. I (to clean) my teeth at eight o'clock in the morning yesterday.
14. We (to go) to the wood in summer.
15. When the teacher (to open) the door of the classroom, the pupils (to sit) at their desks.
16. He (to get) up at seven o'clock yesterday.
17. Father (to come) home at six o'clock yesterday.
18. I (to read) a book at six o'clock yesterday.
19. She (to fall) asleep at eleven o'clock yesterday.
20. Mother (to drink) tea at eleven o'clock yesterday.

## Вправа 212

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple або Past Continuous.*

1. Last Sunday we (to go) skiing in the country. There (to be) already a lot of snow in the fields and we (to enjoy) ourselves. We (to ski) for two hours and a half. 2. They (to meet) at the station two hours ago. 3. Where you (to spend) last Sunday? 4. We (to be) in a hurry because only twenty minutes (to be) left before the beginning of the performance. 5. I (to play) the violin when my friend (to come) in. He (to invite) me to the theatre and I (to accept) the invitation with pleasure. 6. He (to ring) up his friend and (to ask) him about the homework. 7. When I (to come) to the theatre, my friend already (to wait) for me. 8. When I (to go) to the dentist's, I (to break) my arm. 9. When the teacher (to walk) into the classroom, the boys (to listen) to pop music and the girls (to eat) chips and (to drink) lemonade. 10. She (to go) to the bank when I (to meet) her. She (not to go) to the doctor's. 11. What you (to do) when the accident (to happen)? — I (to walk) out of the hospital. 12. He (to leave) the bank, when the thieves (to take) his money.

## Вправа 213

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple або Past Continuous.*

1. The cat (to take) a piece of fish and then (to run) away. 2. He (to read) a newspaper when I (to come) in. 3. Yesterday I (to get) up at seven o'clock. 4. The train (to start) at fifteen minutes to ten. 5. He (to put) on his coat and cap, (to open) the door and (to go) out. 6. At this time yesterday I (to sit)

at the theatre. 7. He (to come) back to St. Petersburg on the 15th of January. 8. I (to go) to the institute when I (to see) him. 9. At this time yesterday we (to have) dinner. 10. He (to write) a letter when I (to come) in. 11. He (to make) a report when I (to leave) the meeting. 12. Yesterday he (to write) a letter to his friend. 13. When I (to look) at them, they (to smile) at me. 14. What you (to do) at six o'clock yesterday? 15. I (to go) to bed at half past eleven. 16. Yesterday the lesson (to begin) at nine o'clock. 17. When somebody (to knock) at the door, she (to argue) with her husband. 18. When Pete (to jog) in the park in the morning, he (to lose) his Walkman. 19. When the police (to take) the thief to the car, I (to go) to the cinema to see the new Tom Cruise film. 20. He (to shave) when he (to hear) her scream.

#### Вправа 214

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple або Past Continuous.*

1. Lena (to sweep) the floor on Sunday. 2. Lena (to sweep) the floor from eleven till twelve on Sunday. 3. They (to go) to the wood last Sunday? 4. When they (to sail) down the river they (to see) a little island. 5. We (to work) the whole morning yesterday. 6. Mother (to cook) dinner at three o'clock yesterday. 7. She (to finish) cooking at four o'clock yesterday. 8. At half past four yesterday we (to have) dinner. 9. They (to translate) a difficult text yesterday. 10. I (to open) the window at six o'clock yesterday. 11. You (to go) to the cinema yesterday? 12. I (not to see) Mike last week. 13. When I (to open) the door, my friends (to sit) around the table. 14. When you (to begin) doing your homework yesterday? 15. We (to discuss) the latest news

from three till four yesterday. 16. When I (to read) the newspaper yesterday, I (to find) an interesting article on UFOs. 17. You (to watch) TV yesterday? — Yes, we (to watch) TV the whole evening yesterday. 18. When you (to go) to bed yesterday? 19. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 20. At half past ten yesterday I (to sleep). 21. When I (to come) home from school yesterday, my little brother (to sit) on the floor with all his toys around him. He (to play) with them. I (to tell) him to put his toys into the box as he (to make) too much noise.

### Вправа 215

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple або Past Continuous.*

1. I (to feed) my cat with fish yesterday. 2. What you (to do) at four o'clock yesterday? — I (to feed) my cat. 3. What your brother (to do) yesterday? — He (to play) computer games. 4. I (to begin) repairing my camera at six o'clock yesterday. 5. At five o'clock yesterday Helen (to cook) soup. 6. What you (to do) when your sister (to come) home yesterday? 7. You (to have) supper at nine o'clock yesterday? 8. He (not to go) to the shop yesterday. 9. Nick (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 10. Rick (to sleep) at eleven o'clock yesterday. 11. When we (to play) in the yard yesterday, it suddenly (to start) raining heavily. 12. I (to see) Mike when he (to cross) the street. 13. He (to begin) repairing his bicycle in the morning yesterday. 14. He (to repair) his bicycle the whole day yesterday. 15. He (to finish) repairing his bicycle in the evening yesterday. 16. We (to play) badminton from nine till eleven yesterday. 17. Kate (not to go) for a walk yesterday. She (to write) a



composition the whole day yesterday. 18. When your father (to come) home yesterday? — He (to come) home at seven o'clock. 19. When my father (to come) home yesterday, my mother (to make) supper. 20. We (not to go) on a tramp last summer.

### Вправа 216

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple або Past Continuous.*

We (to walk) down the street in the direction of Mike's house, when we (to see) him in the window of a bus that (to pass) by. He (to recognize) us, too, but he could not get off as the bus (to be) overcrowded. We (to be) very sorry that we (to have) no chance to speak to him. But we could do nothing and (to decide) to go back. At that very moment we (to hear) Mike's voice behind us. "How funny," he (to say), "I (to go) to your place when I suddenly (to see) you here. I am so glad to see you."

### Вправа 217

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple або Past Continuous.*

The sun (to go) down behind the hills when I (to reach) a village which (to be) only a few miles from the sea. The working day (to be) over, and the villagers (to come) home from the fields. Along the road two boys (to drive) cows and sheep in the direction of the village. I (to approach) a group of people standing near the road and (to ask) them if I could find a place in the village to spend the night. An old man (to say) he would help me. He (to take) me to his small cottage at the far end of the street. A fire (to burn) in the stove when we (to enter) the house. One girl of about eighteen (to prepare) sup-

per in the kitchen while two other girls still (to do) something in the kitchen garden near the house. The old man (to invite) me to have supper with them. They all (to seem) to be nice people and we (to have) a friendly talk. After supper my new friends and I (to go) out into the garden. The moon (to shine) high in the sky, and the night (to be) warm and beautiful. That evening (to be) very pleasant, and I'll remember it a long time.

Порівняйте вживання *Present* і *Past Simple*  
та *Present* і *Past Continuous*

### Вправа 218

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Simple*, *Past Simple*, *Present Continuous*, *Past Continuous*.

1. Where you (to be) yesterday? — I (to be) at home the whole day. — How strange. I (to ring) you up at two o'clock, but nobody (to answer). — Oh, I (to be) in the garden. I (to read) your book and (not to hear) the telephone. 2. What you (to do) at five o'clock yesterday? — I (to work) in the library. — I (to be) there, too, but I (not to see) you. 3. Nina (to celebrate) her birthday yesterday. Her room looked beautiful, there (to be) many flowers in it. When I (to come) in, somebody (to play) the piano, two or three pairs (to dance). 4. Listen! Somebody (to play) the piano. 5. I (to like) music very much. 6. When I (to look) out of the window, it (to rain) heavily and people (to hurry) along the streets. 7. What you (to do) at seven o'clock yesterday? — I (to have) supper. 8. When I (to come) home yesterday, I (to see) that all my family (to sit) round the table. Father (to read) a letter from my un-

cle, who (to live) in Kiev. 9. Yesterday I (to work) at my English from five till seven. 10. It (to rain) the whole day yesterday. 11. Where your sister (to be) now? — She (to be) in her room. She (to do) her homework. 12. He (to brush) his teeth at the moment. He (to clean) them thoroughly morning and night. 13. Don't disturb her while she (to sleep). 14. You (to talk) nonsense. You never (to talk) sense. 15. My mother (to sit) in the sunlight now and I (to set) the table.

### Вправа 219

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: Present Simple, Past Simple, Present Continuous, Past Continuous.*

1. We (to have) a postcard from them two days ago. They (to say) they (to have) a marvellous time. 2. While she (to shop) this morning, she (to lose) her money. She (not to know) how. 3. They (to announce) our flight. We (to have) a problem. One of our suitcases (to miss). 4. Who (to speak) there? — I (not to know). 5. He (not to smoke). He (not to smoke) now. When he (to be) at the office yesterday, he (not to smoke), he (to work) hard. 6. When my sister (to wash) her skirt, she (to find) a pound note in the pocket. 7. When you (to learn) German? 8. We (to go) home now because it (to be) late. 9. Who you (to wait) for? 10. Her car (to break) down yesterday while she (to drive) to work. 11. When and where it (to happen)? 12. She always (to wear) nice clothes for work. Today she (to wear) a nice blouse and a dark skirt. 13. What she (to watch) at the moment? 14. I (to see) my friend in the street yesterday, but he (to run) for a bus and he (not to have) time to speak to me. 15. What your son (to do)? — He (to study) computer science.

16. What you (to do) at this weekend? 17. When she (to open) the door, a man (to stand) on the doorstep. It (to be) her uncle, but she (not to recognize) him because he (to wear) dark glasses. 18. Last night we (to go) to a cafe to meet our friends.

Порівняйте вживання усіх вивчених часів:

***Present, Past, Future Simple;***

***Present, Past Continuous***

### Вправа 220

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present, Past, Future Simple; Present, Past Continuous*.

1. Where your brother (to work)? — He (to work) at an institute. 2. Your grandmother (to sleep) when you (to come) home yesterday? 3. What your brother (to do) tomorrow? 4. I (not to go) to the shop yesterday. I (to go) to the shop tomorrow. 5. Where Kate (to go) when you (to meet) her yesterday? 6. Look at these children: they (to skate) very well. 7. You (to skate) last Sunday? — Yes, we (to skate) the whole day last Sunday. We (to skate) again next Sunday. 8. My brother can skate very well. He (to skate) every Sunday. 9. What you (to do) now? — I (to wash) the dishes. 10. What you (to do) at three o'clock yesterday? — I (to have) dinner. 11. You (to have) dinner now? 12. Every day the boss (to enter) the office at nine o'clock. 13. Yesterday the boss (to enter) the office at half past nine. 14. When the boss (to come) tomorrow? 15. At six o'clock yesterday we (to listen) to a very interesting lecture. 16. When I (to enter) the office, the secretary (to

type) some letters. 17. My friend (to ring) me up at eight o'clock yesterday. 18. Look! My friends (to play) football. 19. Kate (not to write) letters every day. 20. You (to see) your friend yesterday? 21. Your father (to go) on a business trip last month? 22. What Nick (to do) yesterday? 23. When Nick (to get) up every morning? 24. Where your mother (to go) tomorrow? 25. I (to invite) my friends to come to my place tomorrow. 26. A disco, which (to take) place at the club last weekend, (to keep) people awake half the night.

### Вправа 221

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: Present, Past, Future Simple; Present, Past Continuous.*

1. I (to apply) for a visit visa and (to want) to make two journeys to your country while the visa (to be) valid. 2. They (to listen) to the news on the radio when the telephone (to ring). 3. I (to look) for a nice pair of gloves. 4. My train (to leave) in half an hour. — OK, I (to drive) you to the station in my car. 5. I (to check) the battery? — Yes, please. 6. Nowadays cars (to get) more and more expensive. 7. He (to get) a higher salary. 8. A father and his son (to travel) home in a car. It (to snow) and a strong wind (to blow). As they (to go) over a bridge, they (to hear) a loud bang and the father (to lose) control of the car. They (to be) injured and their lives (to be) in great danger. A helicopter (to take) the father and the boy to hospital and they (to be) saved. Now, the happy father (to look) at his son and (to say) to him, "I never (to drive) my car when it (to snow). I (to promise) you. It (to be) very dangerous to drive when it (to be) so slippery."

Відмінювання дієслова **to write** (писати)

у **Present Perfect Tense**

(дія, що відбулася до моменту мовлення,  
результат дії пов'язаний з цим моментом)

<b>I have written</b> <b>He has written</b> <b>She has written</b> <b>It has written</b>  <b>We have written</b> <b>You have written</b> <b>They have written</b>		<b>I have not written</b> <b>He has not written</b> <b>She has not written</b> <b>It has not written</b>  <b>We have not written</b> <b>You have not written</b> <b>They have not written</b>	
<b>Have I written?</b> <b>Has he written?</b> <b>Has she written?</b> <b>Has it written?</b>  <b>Have we written?</b> <b>Have you written?</b> <b>Have they written?</b>	<b>Yes, I have</b> <b>Yes, he has</b> <b>Yes, she has</b> <b>Yes, it has</b>  <b>Yes, we have</b> <b>Yes, you have</b> <b>Yes, they have</b>	<b>No, I haven't</b> <b>No, he hasn't</b> <b>No, she hasn't</b> <b>No, it hasn't</b>  <b>No, we haven't</b> <b>No, you haven't</b> <b>No, they haven't</b>	

Запам'ятайте типові для **Present Perfect** обставини: **already, not yet, just, ever, never.**

Порівняйте також:

• **I have bought a book today (this week, this month)**  
 відрізок часу ще не закінчився — **Present Perfect**

• **I bought a book yesterday (last week, last month)**  
 відрізок часу в минулому — **Past Simple**

Запам'ятайте також такі речення:

**I have never been to France.**

**Have you ever been to London?**

**I haven't seen you for ages.**

**I haven't met him for a long time.**

**I haven't been to Moscow since last year.**

## Вправа 222

У реченнях змініть час дієслова на *Present Perfect*. Перекладіть речення на українську мову.

1. The pupils are writing a dictation. 2. My friend is helping me to solve a difficult problem. 3. I am learning a poem. 4. She is telling them an interesting story. 5. Kate is sweeping the floor. 6. The waiter is putting a bottle of lemonade in front of him. 7. I am eating my breakfast. 8. We are drinking water. 9. He is bringing them some meat and vegetables. 10. You are putting the dishes on the table. 11. They are having tea. 12. She is taking the dirty plates from the table. 13. The children are putting on their coats. 14. Susan is making a new dress for her birthday party. 15. She is opening a box of chocolates. 16. I am buying milk for milk shakes. 17. James is ordering a bottle of apple juice. 18. We are looking for more CDs with good music. 19. You are recording your favourite film on his video recorder. 20. I am translating a difficult article from German into Russian.

## Вправа 223

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібній формі так, щоб одержати *Present Continuous* або *Present Perfect*.

1. What are you (to do) here? — I am (to write) a letter to my friends. 2. Who has (to write) this article? 3. What language are you (to study)? 4. We have already (to learn) a lot of English words. 5. What is she (to teach) them? 6. Who has (to teach) you to do it? 7. He has just (to do) something for us. 8. Have you (to find) the book? 9. What are you (to look) for? 10. What are you (to talk) about?

11. We have just (to talk) about it. 12. He has just (to say) something about it. 13. She is (to tell) them some interesting story. 14. He has (to tell) us nothing about it. 15. She has (to tell) them some stories about dogs. 16. We have (to have) two lessons today. 17. They are (to have) a meeting. 18. She has not (to speak) yet. 19. They have (to ask) me several questions. 20. He has already (to learn) the rule. 21. I am (to write) an exercise. 22. What is he (to do)? — He is (to read) a newspaper. 23. Have you (to read) any stories by Jack London? 24. I am (to answer) the telephone right now. 25. He has (to fix) his car and now he is (not to have) any trouble with the brakes anymore. 26. You have just (to hear) tomorrow's weather forecast.

#### Вправа 224

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібній формі так, щоб одержати *Present Continuous* або *Present Perfect*.

1. What's the matter? Why he (to stop)? 2. My cousin (to look) for a job, but he (not to find) a job yet. 3. It (to be) impossible for her to feel at home here. 4. What you (to study) now? 5. They just (to give) you a pay rise. 6. Sophie is busy. She (to knit) a sweater for her grandson. 7. You only (to have) a piece of cake? You (not to eat) much. 8. People (to plant) carrots and tomatoes now. 9. You (to go) to plant tomatoes this year? 10. Johnny, who finally (to find) a new job, (to give) a big party. 11. How long you (to be) sick? 12. You (to see) any good movies recently? 13. What you (to look) forward to? 14. Nancy (to look) forward to this weekend. 15. She (to go) to read Shakespeare and she (not to



go) to think about work. 16. Mike (to leave) for work yet? 17. They (to pay) their electric bill this month? 18. How long you (to know) each other? 19. Your car (to make) strange noises. Is anything wrong? 20. The boy (to do) his homework and (to take) a karate lesson now. 21. I (to have) dinner with my friends at the moment and I am very happy to see them again. 22. Jay never (to travel) overseas. 23. We always (to have) a dog and a cat. We love pets. 24. Larry never (to own) a sports car.

### Вправа 225

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Present Perfect або Present Continuous.*

1. Вона все ще друкує свою статтю. 2. Ми її давно не бачили. 3. Бабуся з дідусем уже відвідали своїх онуків. 4. А тепер вони сидять у вітальні і розмовляють про них. 5. Ти коли-небудь був в Африці? 6. Він усе зробив для неї. А зараз він збирається купити їй будинок. 7. Концерт ще не почався, і ми сидимо в залі й обговорюємо свої проблеми. 8. Почекай мене! Я не взяла гроші. 9. Я тільки що поснідав. 10. Він уже поснідав. 11. Ми ще не снідали. 12. Вони все ще п'ють чай у їдальні. 13. Я вже зробив свої уроки. 14. Він усе ще робить свої уроки. 15. У нас сьогодні було три уроки. 16. У них тільки що були збори. 17. Вона ще не читала цієї книжки. 18. Вона все ще читає. 19. Хто це написав? 20. Що ви йому написали? 21. Я тільки що була в зубного лікаря і відчуваю себе набагато краще. 22. Він говорить неправду. Він не зробив уроки. 23. Чому він не обідає? — Він усе ще розмовляє зі своїм другом по телефону. 24. Куди зникла ця лінива кішка? — Вона там, спить перед каміном.

Порівняйте вживання  
***Present Perfect*** і ***Past Simple***

## Вправа 226

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect* або *Past Simple*.

1. Helen speaks French so well because she (to live) in France. 2. She (to live) there last year. 3. The rain (to stop) and the sun is shining in the sky again. 4. The rain (to stop) half an hour ago. 5. Mary (to buy) a new hat. 6. I (to buy) a pair of gloves yesterday. 7. The wind (to blow) off the man's hat, and he cannot catch it. 8. The weather (to change), and we can go for a walk. 9. The wind (to change) in the morning. 10. We (to travel) around Europe last year. 11. My father knows so much because he (to travel) a lot. 12. I (to see) Pete today. 13. She (to see) this film last Sunday. 14. Alex (to meet) his friend two hours ago. 15. I just (to meet) our teacher. 16. The children already (to decide) what to do with the books. 17. Yesterday they (to decide) to help their grandmother. 18. I (not to see) you for a long time. I (to see) you in town two or three days ago, but you (not to see) me. I (to be) on a bus.

## Вправа 227

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect* або *Past Simple*.

1. Last night I (to feel) tired and (to go) to bed very early. 2. Where you (to spend) your holidays? 3. You ever (to spend) your holidays in the Crimea? 4. While travelling in the Crimea I (to meet) your friend. 5. I never (to visit) that place. 6. He (to visit) that place last year. 7. I just (to get) a letter from

Tom. 8. You (to take) any photographs while traveling in the south? 9. He (to be) abroad five years ago. 10. You (to be) in the Caucasus last year? 11. They (to leave) England when he (to be) still a child. 12. He (not yet to come) back. 13. He (to go) already? 14. When you (to see) him last? 15. I (not to see) him for ages. 16. His health (to improve) greatly since I (to see) him last. 17. You (to pass) your driving test yet? — Yes, I (to pass) it in May, but I (not to buy) a car yet. 18. He already (to move). He (to find) a nice flat before Christmas and he (to be) there two years.

### Вправа 228

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Perfect або Past Simple.*

1. I (not yet to eat) today. 2. He (not to eat) yesterday. 3. You (to play) the piano yesterday? 4. You (to play) the piano today? 5. What you (to prepare) for today? 6. Look at this birdhouse. Mike (to make) it himself. He (to make) it last Sunday. 7. Where you (to put) my pen? I cannot find it. 8. You (to see) Mary today? 9. When you (to see) Mary? — I (to see) her last week. 10. Your mother (to promise) to take you to the theatre? 11. Look at my new dress! I (to make) it myself. 12. He is not at school today, he (to fall) ill. — When he (to fall) ill? — He (to fall) ill yesterday. 13. I already (to do) my homework. Now I can go for a walk. 14. I (to do) my homework yesterday. 15. He just (to come) home. 16. He (to come) home a minute ago. 17. Nick (to play) football yesterday. 18. She already (to come) from school. Now she is doing her homework. 19. I (to read) this book last year. 20. I (to read) this book this year. 21. I never (to be) to Washington. 22. You ever (to be) to New York? 23. You ever (to see) the eruption of a volcano? 24. I (to invite) Linda to

the party. — When you (to see) her? — I (not to see) her for ages. I (to call) her an hour ago.

### Вправа 229

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect* або *Past Simple*.

1. She just (to go) out. 2. She (to leave) the room a moment ago. 3. We (not yet to solve) the problem. 4. When it all (to happen)? 5. The morning was cold and rainy, but since ten o'clock the weather (to change) and now the sun is shining brightly. 6. Show me the dress which you (to make). 7. Oh, how dark it is! A large black cloud (to cover) the sky. I think it will start raining in a few minutes. 8. Oh, close the window! Look, all my papers (to fall) on the floor because of the wind. 9. When you (to open) the window? — I (to open) it ten minutes ago. 10. The sun (not to rise) yet, but the sky in the east is getting lighter every minute. 11. I (to see) you walking along the street the other day with a heavy bag. 12. I (not to read) the newspaper today. 13. It is very late, and trams (to stop) running: we must find a taxi to get home. 14. How many times you (to be) to St. Petersburg? 15. At last I (to translate) this article: now I shall have a little rest. 16. We (to go) to the country yesterday, but the rain (to spoil) all the pleasure. 17. My watch was going in the morning, but now it (to stop). 18. The lecture (not yet to begin) and the students are talking in the classroom.

### Вправа 230

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect* або *Past Simple*.

1. It (to be) very cold yesterday. 2. When you (to meet) him? 3. I (not to see) him since 1987. 4. How

many mushrooms you (to gather)? 5. Where you (to put) the newspaper? I want to read it, but cannot find it anywhere. 6. The new school (to begin) working last year. 7. At last I (to do) all my homework: now I shall go out. 8. The building of the house (to begin) early in April. 9. The rain (to stop) but a cold wind is still blowing. 10. We already (to solve) the problem. 11. He (to come) a moment ago. 12. I never (to speak) to him. 13. He just (to finish) his work. 14. You (to make) any spelling mistakes in your dictation? 15. What books you (to read) when you (to live) in the country? 16. They (not yet to come) from the south. 17. He (to be) ill last week, but now he (to recover). 18. If everybody (to read) this new novel, let's discuss it. 19. You (to book) tickets? — Yes, I ... I (to book) them several days ago. 20. I can hardly recognize you. I (not to see) you since you (to leave) for Moscow. And you (to change) so much. 21. You (to read) all the books on this shelf? 22. I (not to see) my cousin since last year. 23. Why you (to put) these things in the wrong place? 24. Why you (to leave) the door open? You will catch cold sitting in the draught. 25. "We (not to meet) for such a long time!" said my friend. "Yes, indeed," I answered, "and we both (to grow)."

Порівняйте вживання *Present Perfect*,  
*Present Continuous* і *Past Simple*

### Вправа 231

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect*, *Present Continuous*, *Present Simple* або *Past Simple*.

1. What you (to do) here at such a late hour? You (to write) your composition? — No, I (to write) it

already. I (to work) at my report. — And when you (to write) your composition? — I (to finish) it two days ago. 2. I say, Tom, let's have dinner. — No, thank you, I already (to have) dinner. 3. What the weather (to be) like? It still (to rain)? — No, it (to stop) raining. 4. Please ~~give~~ me a pencil, I (to lose) mine. 5. I (not to meet) Peter since Monday. 6. Nina just (to finish) work. 7. Where Sergei (to be)? — He (to go) home. He (to leave) the room a minute ago. 8. What you (to read) now? — I (to read) "Jane Eyre" by Charlotte Brontë. 9. They (to read) "Ivanhoe" by Walter Scott a month ago. What about you? You (to read) "Ivanhoe"? 10. My watch (to stop). There (to be) something wrong with it. 11. You (to see) Jack today? — Yes, I (to see) him at the institute. 12. You (to hear) the new symphony by M.? — Yes, I ... . — When you (to hear) it? — I (to hear) it last Sunday. 13. You (to change) so much. Anything (to happen)?

Порівняйте вживання

*Present Perfect, Present Continuous,  
Past Simple i Past Continuous*

### Вправа 232

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect, Present Simple, Present Continuous, Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. With whom you (to discuss) this question yesterday? 2. I (to see) this film this week. I like it very much. 3. When I (to enter) the kitchen, I (to see) that my mother (to stand) at the table and (to cut) some cabbage. She (to cook) dinner. 4. As soon as I (to hear) a cry, I (to run) out of the room and (to see) that a child (to lie) on the ground and (to cry). "What (to happen)? Why you (to cry)? You (to hurt) yourself?" I asked. 5. They (to go) to the Her-

mitage last week. 6. They (to be) to the Hermitage twice this week. 7. After school yesterday he (to come) home, (to have) dinner, (to read) an article from the latest magazine and (to begin) doing his homework. 8. When your friend (to return) from the south? — She (to return) yesterday. — You (to go) to the station to meet her? — No, I ..., I (to be) too busy. 9. Your brother (to return) from the north? — Yes, he (to come) a few days ago. 10. You (to be) to the Crimea? When you (to be) there? — I (to be) there in 2005. 11. Where (to be) your brother? — He just (to come) home. He (to take) a shower in the bathroom now. 12. As soon as I (to see) him, I (to understand) that he (to work) hard. He (to write) something and (not to notice) anything. 13. When I (to come) home yesterday, the children (to run) and (to sing) merrily. "We (to learn) a new song!" they cried. 14. When the young man (to enter) the room, she (to look) at him in surprise. "What you (to want) to tell me?" she (to say). "Why you (to come)?" 15. It (to rain) hard when I (to leave) home yesterday, so I (to return), (to put) on my raincoat and (to start) again. 16. You (to work) right now? — Yes, I (to prepare) for the English exams. 17. Have a look! That (to be) the Golden Gate Bridge on your left. — Oh, it (to be) beautiful. I just (to take) a picture of it. 18. Where you (to learn) the news? 19. They already (to think) of everything? They (to buy) a lot of food? — Yes, Mark just (to order) ten bottles of Coke and four kinds of mineral water. He (to mention) peanuts, but he (not to order) any. He (to think) of tea and fancy cakes. The shop (to charge) everything to Mark's credit card. 20. Why you (to shiver)? — I (to shiver) because I (to be) cold. 21. I (to sprain) my ankle again. 22. A world-famous violinist (to play) on tonight's concert. 23. The children (to play) with their train set the whole evening yesterday.

Відмінювання дієслова **to write** (писати)  
у **Past Perfect Tense** (давні минулий час)

<p>I <b>had written</b> He <b>had written</b> She <b>had written</b> It <b>had written</b></p> <p>We <b>had written</b> You <b>had written</b> They <b>had written</b></p>	<p>I <b>had not written</b> He <b>had not written</b> She <b>had not written</b> It <b>had not written</b></p> <p>We <b>had not written</b> You <b>had not written</b> They <b>had not written</b></p>	
<p>Had I <b>written</b>? Had he <b>written</b>? Had she <b>written</b>? Had it <b>written</b>? Had we <b>written</b>? Had you <b>written</b>? Had they <b>written</b>?</p>	<p>Yes, I <b>had</b> Yes, he <b>had</b> Yes, she <b>had</b> Yes, it <b>had</b> Yes, we <b>had</b> Yes, you <b>had</b> Yes, they <b>had</b></p>	<p>No, I <b>hadn't</b> No, he <b>hadn't</b> No, she <b>hadn't</b> No, it <b>hadn't</b> No, we <b>hadn't</b> No, you <b>hadn't</b> No, they <b>hadn't</b></p>

Порівняйте вживання  
**Past Simple** і **Past Perfect**

Вправа 233

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у **Past Simple** або **Past Perfect**.

1. Tom (to return) from the cinema at five o'clock.
2. Tom (to return) from the cinema by five o'clock.
3. I (to finish) my homework at seven o'clock.
4. I (to finish) my homework by seven o'clock.
5. He (to think) that he (to lose) the money.
6. Ann (to tell) me that she (to see) an interesting film.
7. When I (to come) home, mother already (to cook) dinner.
8. When father (to return) from work, we already (to do) our homework.
9. When the teacher



(to enter) the classroom, the pupils already (to open) their books. 10. Kate (to give) me the book which she (to buy) the day before. 11. Nick (to show) the teacher the picture which he (to draw). 12. The boy (to give) the goats the grass which he (to bring) from the field. 13. Mother (to see) that Nick (not to wash) his hands. 14. The teacher (to understand) that Lena (not to do) her homework. 15. I (to know) that my friend (not yet to come). 16. When I (to wake) up yesterday, father already (to go) to work. 17. Nick (to think) that his father (not yet to come) home. 18. Mary (to tell) us that she (to cook) a good dinner. 19. Yesterday I (to find) the book which I (to lose) in summer. 20. When we (to come) to the station, the train already (to leave).

### Вправа 234

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple або Past Perfect.*

1. By two o'clock the teacher (to examine) all the students. 2. On my way to school I (to remember) that I (to leave) my report at home. 3. All my friends (to be) glad to hear that I (to pass) all the examinations successfully. 4. Poor Oliver (to lie) unconscious on the spot where Sikes (to leave) him. 5. He (to open) his eyes, (to look) around and (to try) to remember what (to happen) to him. 6. All the passengers (to see) at once that the old man (to travel) a great deal in his life. 7. By the time we (to come) to see him, he (to return) home. 8. During the holidays my friend (to visit) the village where he (to live) in his childhood. 9. When they (to enter) the hall, the performance already (to begin). 10. When I came home, my mother (to tell) me that she (to receive) a letter from grandfather. 11. Where you (to work) before you (to enter) the institute? 12. He (to study) French before

he (to enter) the university. 13. Lanny (to say) that he (to get) his education in Cape Town. 14. The boy (to want) to act the main part in the play because he (to organize) the theatre. 15. Lanny (not to know) who (to attack) him in the darkness. 16. The girl (to be) glad that she (to find) a seat near the window. 17. Suddenly he (to remember) that he (not to ring) her up in the morning. 18. By the time the train (to reach) the city, he (to make) friends with many passengers. 19. When my uncle (to leave), he (to hurry) to the station to book a ticket. 20. She (to think) that Gert and Lanny (to quarrel).

Порівняйте вживання

**Past Simple, Past Continuous і Past Perfect**

### Вправа 235

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple, Past Continuous або Past Perfect.*

1. By eight o'clock yesterday I (to do) my homework and at eight I (to play) the piano. 2. By six o'clock father (to come) home and at six he (to have) dinner. 3. By nine o'clock yesterday grandmother (to wash) the dishes and at nine she (to watch) TV. 4. When I (to meet) Tom, he (to eat) an ice cream which he (to buy) at the corner of the street. 5. When father (to come) home, we (to cook) the mushrooms which we (to gather) in the wood. 6. When I (to see) Ann, she (to sort) the flowers which she (to pick) in the field. 7. When I (to come) home yesterday, I (to see) that my little brother (to break) my pen and (to play) with its pieces. 8. When I (to open) the door of the classroom, I (to see) that the teacher already (to come) and the pupils (to write) a dictation. 9. When I (to come) home, my sister (to read) a book which she (to bring) from the library. 10. When mother

(to come) home, the children (to eat) the soup which she (to cook) in the morning. 11. When I (to ring) up Mike, he still (to learn) the poem which he (to begin) learning at school. 12. When I (to look) out of the window, the children (to play) with a ball which Pete (to bring) from home. 13. By ten o'clock the children (to settle) comfortably on the sofa and at ten they (to watch) a film on TV.

### Вправа 236

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple*, *Past Continuous* або *Past Perfect*.

Last night we (to go) to a football match. We (to take) a bus. The bus (to be) overcrowded as many people (to want) to see the match. We (to get) off the bus and (to go) in the direction of the stadium. While we (to cross) the road, I (to see) Victor. He (to stand) at the corner. He said he (to wait) for his friend who (to come) to St. Petersburg the day before and (to wish) to see the new stadium. A man (to come) up to me and asked if I (to have) a spare ticket for the match. Victor told us that two boys just (to ask) him whether he (to have) a spare ticket. We (to enter) the stadium just as the football players (to come) out on to the field. At the entrance to the stadium we (to meet) Sergei. He (to show) us to our seats and (to ask) me if I (to play) football in my childhood. We (to agree) to meet in the snack bar during the interval.

### Вправа 237

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple*, *Past Continuous* або *Past Perfect*.

1. There (to be) two men in the room. One of them (to write) something while the other (to read) a news-

paper. 2. He (not to tell) me that he (to receive) a telegram from her. 3. I (to ask) him if he (to know) where she (to live). I (to say) I (not to know) her address. 4. He (to ask) me if I (can) give him your address. 5. She (to say) that he (to give) her the wrong address. 6. I (to ask) him where he (to put) my letter. 7. He (to tell) us that they (to spend) all the money. 8. I (to sit) in an armchair and (to think) of my coming trip across the North Sea when the door suddenly (to open) and an old friend of mine whom I (not to see) for a very long time (to enter) the room. 9. She (to come) to see us just at the time when we (to have) dinner. It (to be) the first time I (to see) her. 10. I (to see) him just as he (to leave) the hotel. 11. I (not to see) him before we (to meet) at the concert. 12. He (to leave) the house before I (to have) time to ask him anything. 13. After spending several days in Paris he (to feel) lonely and (to want) to return home. 14. I (to think) he already (to go) home. 15. I (to find) the old man in the garden. He (to talk) to some children who (to stand) around listening to him. 16. He (to speak) a language we never (to hear) before. 17. He (to tell) me he (to learn) it from the newspaper. 18. He (to enter) the room, (to take) something from the desk and (to go) out.

### Вправа 238

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple, Past Continuous або Past Perfect.*

1. I (to return) to the hotel only late at night as I (to lose) my way in the fog. When I (to come) up to my room, I (to see) Pete who (to stand) at the door of the room. He (to wait) for me as he (to lose) his key and could not get in. 2. When I (to wake) up, it (to be) already ten o'clock. I (to call) my brother. Nobody (to answer). He already (to leave). 3. I (to

go) up to the open window. The rain (to stop) and the sun (to shine) brightly. The birds in the garden (to sing). The morning (to be) fine. 4. When the rain (to stop) I (to look) out of the window and (to see) John who (to stand) under a tree waiting for me. 5. When I called at his house, they (to tell) me that he (to leave) an hour before. 6. When I came to the station, I (not to) find my friend there as I (to be) five minutes late and the train (to leave). 7. He (to want) to visit the place where he (to live) in his childhood. 8. The telegram (to come) some minutes after he (to leave). 9. She (to look) very tired as she (to work) hard.

Порівняйте вживання усіх вивчених часів,  
що відповідають українському минулому часу.

### Вправа 239

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect*, *Past Simple*, *Past Continuous* або *Past Perfect*.

1. He (to come) home late yesterday. 2. She is very glad: she (to finish) her composition at last. 3. He (to translate) the whole text by eleven o'clock. 4. I never (to be) to Rome. 5. Last year we (to work) very much. 6. When I (to have) breakfast, I went to school. 7. I (not to see) you for ages! I am very glad to see you. 8. When you (to see) the "Swan Lake"? 9. My sister already (to graduate) from the university. 10. He repaired the toy which his brother (to break) the day before. 11. I (to see) an interesting TV programme this week. 12. You ever (to be) to Trafalgar Square? 13. They (to cook) the whole day yesterday. 14. I just (to see) Jack. 15. She (to wash) the dishes from five till six. 16. Look! She (to draw)

a very nice picture. 17. At this time yesterday I (to talk) to my friend. 18. The TV programme (to begin) before I (to come) home. 19. I (not to eat) ice cream since summer. 20. I understood that she (not to read) my letter. 21. She (to do) the rooms when I (to come) home. 22. It's all right: she (to find) the way out of the situation.

### Вправа 240

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect*, *Past Simple*, *Past Continuous* або *Past Perfect*.

1. Last summer we (to live) in the country and (to go) to the river every day. 2. My sister (to spend) a lot of money yesterday. 3. She is so upset: she (to lose) the key to the front door. 4. By the 1st of September all the children (to return) from the country. 5. Columbus (to discover) America 500 years ago. 6. Columbus (not to know) that he (to discover) America. 7. I already (to read) five English books. 8. He (to discuss) the problem with a lot of people before he (to take) a decision. 9. Mother (to bake) a delicious cake! Sit down at the table and let's eat it! 10. She (to read) an English book the whole evening yesterday. 11. I never (to be) to Greece. 12. They (to tell) me yesterday that you (to get) an excellent mark. 13. When you (to receive) a letter from your friend? 14. Our grandmother (to cook) dinner from twelve till three yesterday. 15. Look! What beautiful flowers she (to buy)! 16. They (to travel) along the coast of Africa last year. 17. We (not to see) each other for ages. 18. They (to eat) all the apples which I (to bring). 19. When the children (to have) dinner, they (to go) for a walk. 20. You ever (to be) to the Niagara Falls? 21. At this time yesterday they (to

sit) on the sofa and (to listen) to their grandmother who (to tell) them fairy tales. 22. My friend just (to ring) me up from London. 23. I (to stand) at the tram stop when it (to begin) raining. 24. We (not to skate) since last winter.

### Вправа 241

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present Perfect, Past Simple, Past Continuous або Past Perfect.*

1. She is very happy: her son (to finish) school. 2. My brother (to train) at the stadium from six till eight yesterday. 3. My sister (to buy) a pair of nice model shoes this month. 4. I (not to dance) for ages. 5. When Nick (to come) from school, his friends (to play) in the yard. 6. When your sister (to go) to London? 7. My friend just (to recover) after a serious illness. 8. I never (to be) to the Bahamas. 9. At this time yesterday we (to talk) about you. 10. I (to speak) to my friend yesterday. 11. Look! Kate (to wash) all the dishes. 12. Your mother (to return) from work? Can I speak to her? 13. She (to do) her flat the whole day on Saturday. 14. The cat (to drink) all the milk which I (to give) it. 15. You ever (to be) to Piccadilly Circus? 16. He (not to read) Turgenev since he was a pupil. 17. They (to reach) the river by sunset. 18. I (not yet to receive) an answer to my letter. 19. Only when she was going to bed, she remembered that she (to forget) to ring up her friend. 20. We already (to study) seven English tenses. 21. He (to spend) two weeks in Scotland two years ago. 22. I (to buy) a lovely fashionable dress. Now I shall look smart at the party. 23. He (to learn) English before he (to go) to the USA. 24. When she (to spend) all her money, she (to go) home.

## Вправи на всі вивчені часи

### Вправа 242

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

1. My friend (to like) pies. He (to eat) pies every day. When I (to meet) him in the street yesterday, he (to eat) a pie. He (to tell) me that he (to buy) that pie at the corner of the street. Look at my friend now! He (to eat) a pie again. 2. I always (to come) to school at a quarter to nine. 3. Yesterday I (to come) to school at ten minutes to nine. 4. Tomorrow Nick (not to go) to the cinema because he (to go) to the cinema yesterday. He already (to be) to the cinema this week. He (to stay) at home and (to play) a computer game. 5. What your brother (to do) now? 6. My father (to work) in an office. It (to be) Sunday now. He (not to work), he (to read) at home. 7. I (not to see) you for a while! You (to be) busy at work? — I (to have) an awful week, you (to know). 8. What he (to do) at ten o'clock last night? — He (not to do) anything really. He just (to look) at some magazines. 9. We (to have) rather a difficult time at the moment. — I (to be) sorry to hear that. 10. Something awful (to happen). Her little daughter (to swallow) a coin. 11. She (to ask) me if I (to see) her backpack. 12. After the boys (to do) all the work, they (to go) to the pictures.

### Вправа 243

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

1. We (to bring) a lot of berries from the wood. Now we shall make jam. 2. Look! Jane (to swim)



across the river. 3. What you (to do) at six o'clock yesterday? 4. You ever (to see) the Pyramids? 5. I (to go) to the Caucasus two years ago. 6. We (to go) to school every day. 7. Nick (to do) his homework by seven o'clock yesterday. 8. You (to help) your father tomorrow? 9. When Nick (to come) home yesterday, his mother (to return) and (to cook) dinner in the kitchen. 10. When I (to go) to school yesterday, I suddenly (to remember) that I (to forget) to take my English exercise book. 11. Yesterday grandfather (to tell) us how he (to work) at the factory during the war. 12. When Mr. and Mrs. Smith (to arrive) home, they (to discover) that someone (to break) into their house. Their video recorder and television (to disappear). They (not to know) what they (to do) to deserve this bad luck. 13. The man (to get) off the bus without paying while the conductor (to collect) fares upstairs.

#### Вправа 244

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

1. Don't go to Nick's place now, he (to work). He (to finish) his homework at seven o'clock. If you (to come) after seven, he (to be) very glad. 2. Pete (to go) to the cinema? — Yes, I (to think) so. He usually (to play) in the yard at this time, and now he (not to be) there. 3. He (to read) a book at five o'clock yesterday. 4. You (to go) for a walk with me? — I (to be) sorry, I can't. I (to do) my homework. I (not yet to write) the English exercise. If you (to wait) for me, I (to go) with you in half an hour. I (to want) to go for a walk very much, because I (not to go) for a walk yesterday. 5. Yesterday the children (to do) all their homework before mother (to come) home, and when she (to come), they

(to play) with the cat. 6. I (to lose) my key when I (to play) in the yard yesterday. 7. Ring me up as soon as you (to come) home. 8. Where you usually (to take) books for reading?

### Вправа 245

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

1. Mike (to eat) ice cream every day. Look, he (to eat) ice cream now. When I (to see) him in the morning, he (to eat) ice cream, too. He (to say) he (to eat) one ice cream already by that time. I think he (to fall) ill if he (to eat) so much ice cream. 2. They (to walk) along the street and (to talk). Suddenly Nick (to stop) and (to say), "Oh, what shall we do? I (to lose) the key to the door." "If you (not to find) it," said Pete, "we (to have) to wait for mother in the street." 3. When I (to come) to the station yesterday, I (to learn) that my train already (to leave). 4. What he (to do) when you (to see) him yesterday? 5. I (to give) you this book as soon as I (to finish) reading it. 6. When the ship (to cross) the ocean, a great storm (to break) out. 7. I never (to hear) of her. 8. To whom you just (to write)?

### Вправа 246

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

1. Let's go for a walk. The rain (to stop) and the sun (to shine). 2. If you (to help) me, I (to do) this work well. 3. I always (to get) up at eight o'clock, but tomorrow I (to get) up a little later. 4. What you (to read) now? — I (to read) Tom's book. I (to

be) in a hurry. Tom soon (to come), and I (to want) to finish reading the book before he (to come). 5. As soon as you (to see) your friend, tell him that I (to want) to see him. 6. When I (to come) home yesterday, my brother (to sleep). 7. When you (to come) to see us? — I (to come) tomorrow if I (not to be) busy. 8. I (not to like) apples. 9. He (to come) home at five o'clock yesterday. 10. I (to ring) you up as soon as I (to come) home tomorrow. 11. I (to show) you my work if you (to like). 12. He (to come) home by six o'clock yesterday. 13. Pete certainly (to help) you with your English if you (to ask) him. 14. This little boy never (to see) a crocodile. 15. Send me a telegram as soon as you (to arrive). 16. He (to know) the results before we (to meet).

### Вправа 247

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect*.

1. Yesterday I (to put) five apples into the vase. Where they (to be) now? — I (to eat) them. You (to bring) some more tomorrow? — Yes, if you (not to make) noise when granny (to sleep). 2. You ever (to be) to the Hermitage? 3. What Nick (to do) when you (to ring) him up yesterday? — He (to play) the piano. He (to tell) me that he already (to write) his composition. 4. Why she (to sleep) now? It (to be) too early. She never (to sleep) at this time. 5. You (to go) to the library tomorrow? — No, I already (to be) to the library this week. I (to be) there on Monday. As a rule, I (to go) to the library every Wednesday. But yesterday I (not to go) there, because I (not to read) the book. I (to read) it now. I (to go) to the library on Saturday if I (to finish) the book by that

time. 6. As soon as I (to receive) a letter, I shall go to Moscow. 7. By the o'clock we already (to make) arrangements to take early train.

### Вправа 248

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

1. Autumn (to come). It (to be) November now. It (to get) colder, the days (to get) shorter. It often (to rain). Soon it (to be) very cold. 2. When I (to do) my homework yesterday, I quickly (to run) to the yard, because my friends (to wait) for me there. 3. We (to have) a good time last summer. 4. What you (to learn) for today? — I (to be) sorry, I (not to prepare) my lesson. I (to be) ill yesterday and (not to know) what to do. I (to prepare) my lesson tomorrow. — If you (not to prepare) your lesson tomorrow, you (to get) a bad mark. 5. What you (to do) at five o'clock yesterday? 6. Mike always (to do) his homework in the evening, but today he (to begin) doing it as soon as he comes from school, because his father (to promise) to take him to the theatre. 7. When Mary (to come) home, her brother (to read) the book which she (to bring) him two days before.

### Вправа 249

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

1. Hello! Where you (to go)? — Nowhere in particular. I just (to take) a walk. 2. Our students (to do) all kinds of exercises and now they (to be) sure

that they (to know) this rule well. They (to hope) they (to make) no mistakes in the paper. 3. The expedition (to cover) hundreds of kilometres, but they still (to be) far from their destination. 4. You (to go) to Great Britain next year? 5. Yesterday Nick (to say) that he (to read) much during his summer vacation. 6. At the age of twenty my father (to combine) work and study. 7. A great number of students (to study) in the reading room when I (to enter) it last night. 8. The storm (to rage) the whole night, and the sailors (to try) to do their best to save the ship. 9. Mike's friends could hardly recognize him as he (to change) greatly after his expedition to the Antarctic. 10. When I (to enter) the hall, the students (to listen) to a very interesting lecture in history.

### Вправа 250

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

It was eight o'clock in the morning and time for me to go to work. I (to look) out of the window. It (to rain) hard. "You (to get) wet through if you (to go) out now," said my mother. "No, I ...," I answered, "I (to take) an umbrella." We (to have) five umbrellas in the house, but when I (to want) to take one, I (to find) that there (to be) not one that I could use: they all (to be) torn or broken. So I (to take) them all and (to carry) them to the umbrella maker, saying that I would call for the umbrellas on my way home in the evening. When I (to go) to have lunch in the afternoon, it still (to rain) very hard. I (to go) to the nearest cafe, and (to sit) down at a table. A few minutes later a young woman (to come) in and (to sit) down at the same table with me. When

I (to finish) my lunch and (to be) ready to leave, I absent-mindedly (to take) her umbrella and (to start) for the exit. She (to stop) me saying that I (to take) her umbrella. I (to return) the umbrella with many apologies. In the evening I (to go) to the umbrella maker, (to take) my five umbrellas and (to get) on the tram to go home. It so happened that the woman I (to meet) at the cafe (to ride) in the same tram. When she (to see) me with my five umbrellas, she (to say), "You (to have) a successful day today, (to have not) you?"

Відмінювання дієслова **to write** (писати)  
у **Future Continuous Tense**  
(**Future Progressive Tense**)  
(дія в процесі, відбуватиметься  
у певний момент у майбутньому)

<p>I shall be writing He will be writing She will be writing It will be writing</p> <p>We shall be writing You will be writing They will be writing</p>	<p>I shall not be writing He will not be writing She will not be writing It will not be writing</p> <p>We shall not be writing You will not be writing They will not be writing</p>	
<p>Shall I be writing? Will he be writing? Will she be writing? Will it be writing?</p> <p>Shall we be writing? Will you be writing? Will they be writing?</p>	<p>Yes, I shall Yes, he will Yes, she will Yes, it will</p> <p>Yes, we shall Yes, you will Yes, they will</p>	<p>No, I shan't No, he won't No, she won't No, it won't</p> <p>No, we shan't No, you won't No, they won't</p>

Відмінювання дієслова **to write** (писати)  
у **Future Perfect Tense**  
(для закінчення до певного моменту  
в майбутньому)

I shall have written He will have written She will have written It will have written  We shall have written You will have written They will have written	I shall not have written He will not have written She will not have written It will not have written  We shall not have written You will not have written They will not have written	
Shall I have written? Will he have written? Will she have written? Will it have written?  Shall we have written? Will you have written? Will they have written?	Yes, I shall Yes, he will Yes, she will Yes, it will  Yes, we shall Yes, you will Yes, they will	No, I shan't No, he won't No, she won't No, it won't  No, we shan't No, you won't No, they won't

Порівняйте вживання трьох майбутніх часів:  
**Future Simple, Future Continuous, Future Perfect**

### Вправа 251

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Future Simple, Future Continuous* або *Future Perfect*.

1. I (to do) my homework tomorrow. 2. I (to do) my homework at six o'clock tomorrow. 3. I (to do) my homework by six o'clock tomorrow. 4. Tomorrow I (to begin) doing my homework as soon as I come from school. I (to do) my homework from three

till six. My father (to come) home at seven o'clock tomorrow. I (to do) all my homework by the time he comes, and we (to go) for a walk together. 5. When I come home tomorrow, my family (to have) supper. 6. When you come to my place tomorrow, I (to read) your book. I (to do) my homework by the time you come. 7. Don't come to my place tomorrow. I (to write) a composition the whole evening. 8. I (not to go) to the cinema tomorrow. I (to watch) TV the whole evening. 9. What you (to do) tomorrow? 10. What you (to do) at eight o'clock tomorrow? 11. You (to play) volleyball tomorrow? 12. You (to do) this work by next Sunday? 13. When you (to go) to see your friend next time? 14. How many pages you (to read) by five o'clock tomorrow?

Відмінювання дієслова **to write** (писати)

у **Present Perfect Continuous Tense**

(**Present Perfect Progressive Tense**)

(дія почалася в минулому, тривала протягом певного періоду і все ще триває в даний момент)

I have been writing	I have not been writing
He has been writing	He has not been writing
She has been writing	She has not been writing
It has been writing	It has not been writing
We have been writing	We have not been writing
You have been writing	You have not been writing
They have been writing	They have not been writing

Have I been writing?	Yes, I have	No, I haven't
Has he been writing?	Yes, he has	No, he hasn't
Has she been writing?	Yes, she has	No, she hasn't
Has it been writing?	Yes, it has	No, it hasn't
Have we been writing?	Yes, we have	No, we haven't
Have you been writing?	Yes, you have	No, you haven't
Have they been writing?	Yes, they have	No, they haven't



Порівняйте такі речення:	
Я живу в Санкт-Петербурзі.	I live in St. Petersburg.
Я живу в Санкт-Петербурзі з дитинства.	I have been living in St. Petersburg since childhood.
Вона робить уроки.	She is doing her homework.
Вона робить уроки з ранку.	She has been doing her homework since morning.

## Вправа 252

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple*, *Present Continuous* або *Present Perfect Continuous*.

- а) Мій тато працює в інституті.  
б) Мій тато працює в інституті з 1995 року.
- а) Моя бабуся готує обід.  
б) Моя бабуся готує обід з другої години.
- а) Моя сестра спить.  
б) Моя сестра спить з п'ятої годин.
- а) Мама прибирає квартиру.  
б) Мама прибирає квартиру зранку.
- а) Дідусь дивиться телевізор.  
б) Дідусь дивиться телевізор з шостої години.
- а) Мій дядько пише вірші.  
б) Мій дядько пише вірші з дитинства.
- а) Вона читає.  
б) Вона читає зранку.
- а) Вони грають у волейбол.  
б) Вони грають у волейбол з третьої години.
- а) Ми вивчаємо англійську мову.  
б) Ми вивчаємо англійську мову з 1998 року.

Порівняйте такі речення:

I am still working at my report.	Все ще працюю.	<b>Present Continuous</b>
I have already been working at my report for three hours.	Вже протягом трьох годин (три години) працюю.	<b>Present Perfect Continuous</b>

### Вправа 253

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous* або *Present Perfect Continuous*.

- а) Вона все ще вивчає іспанську мову.  
б) Вона вже два роки вивчає іспанську мову.
- а) Вони все ще живуть на дачі.  
б) Вони вже чотири місяці живуть на дачі.
- а) Вона все ще розмовляє по телефону.  
б) Вона розмовляє по телефону вже двадцять хвилин.
- а) Мій брат усе ще розв'язує цю важку задачу.  
б) Він розв'язує цю задачу вже півгодини.
- а) Вона все ще пише листа бабусі.  
б) Вона вже цілу годину пише цього листа.
- а) Вони все ще ловлять рибу.  
б) Вони ловлять рибу вже протягом п'яти годин.
- а) Дідусь і бабуся все ще грають у лото.  
б) Вони грають у лото вже дві години.
- а) Вони все ще сперечаються.  
б) Вони сперечаються вже дві години.
- а) Вона ще спить.  
б) Вона спить вже дві години.

10. а) Він ще робить уроки.  
б) Він робить уроки вже три години.
11. а) Хлопчики все ще грають у футбол.  
б) Вони грають у футбол вже сорок хвилин.
12. а) Дівчатка ще перевдягаються.  
б) Вони перевдягаються вже півгодини.
13. а) Артисти все ще репетирують цю сцену.  
б) Вони репетирують цю сцену вже три години.
14. а) Діти все ще бігають у дворі.  
б) Вони вже три години бігають у дворі.
15. а) Він усе ще пише свою нову книгу.  
б) Він пише свою нову книгу вже два роки.
16. а) Він усе ще вчить монолог Гамлета.  
б) Він вчить монолог Гамлета вже два дні.
17. а) Ми все ще ремонтуємо нашу квартиру.  
б) Ми ремонтуємо нашу квартиру вже півмісяця.

Порівняйте вживання всіх часів **Present**

#### Вправа 254

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з таких часів: *Present Simple, Present Continuous, Present Perfect, Present Perfect Continuous*.

1. This man (to be) a writer. He (to write) books. He (to write) books since he was a young man. He already (to write) eight books. 2. What you (to do) here since morning? 3. Lena is a very good girl. She always (to help) her mother about the house. Today she (to help) her mother since morning. They already (to wash) the floor and (to dust) the furniture. Now they (to cook) dinner together. 4. He (to run) now. He (to run) for ten minutes without any rest. 5. What they (to do) now? — They (to work) in the reading room. They (to work) there for three hours already. 6. Where he (to be) now? — He (to

be) in the garden. He (to play) volleyball with his friends. They (to play) since breakfast time. 7. I (to live) in St. Petersburg. I (to live) in St. Petersburg since 1990. 8. This is the factory where my father (to work). He (to work) here for fifteen years. 9. You (to find) your notebook? — No! I still (to look) for it. I already (to look) for it for two hours, but (not yet to find) it. 10. You (to play) with a ball for three hours already. Go home and do your homework. 11. Wake up! You (to sleep) for ten hours already. 12. I (to wait) for a letter from my cousin for a month already, but (not yet to receive) it. 13. She already (to do) her homework for two hours; but she (not yet to do) half of it. 14. I (to wait) for you since two o'clock. 15. What you (to do)? — I (to read). I (to read) for two hours already. I already (to read) sixty pages. 16. It is difficult for me to speak about this opera as I (not to hear) it. 17. I just (to receive) a letter from my granny, but I (not yet to receive) any letters from my parents. 18. The weather (to be) fine today. The sun (to shine) ever since we got up. 19. Every day I (to wind) up my watch at 10 o'clock in the evening. 20. Come along, Henry, what you (to do) now? I (to wait) for you a long time. 21. Where your gloves (to be)? — I (to put) them into my pocket. 22. I (to stay) with some American friends in Chicago. I (to stay) with them for two weeks now. I (to have) a great time here. I (to take) the opportunity to improve my English. I already (to see) the towering skyscrapers of Chicago which are reflected in the rippling water of Lake Michigan. I just (to take) a picture of Chicago's Sears Tower which (to rise) 1,707 feet and (to provide) a panoramic view from the skydeck. 23. I (to go) to give that cat some food. I (to be) sure it (to starve). — But Jane already (to feed) the cat. You needn't do it.

Дієслова, які не мають форм *Continuous*,  
слід вживати у *Present Perfect*.

Порівняйте такі пари речень:

Я знаю його. Я знаю його вже три роки.	I know him. I have known him for three years.
Я хочу поїхати в Лондон. Я завжди хотів поїхати в Лондон (і зараз хочу).	I want to go to London. I have always wanted to go to London.
Вона хвора. Вона хвора вже два тижні.	She is ill. She has been ill for two weeks.
Він віддає перевагу класичній музиці. Він завжди віддавав перевагу класичній музиці (і зараз віддає перевагу).	He prefers classical music. He has always preferred classical music.
Вона любить котів. Вона завжди любила котів (і зараз любить).	She likes cats. She has always liked cats.

### Вправа 255

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple*, *Present Continuous*, *Present Perfect* або *Present Perfect Continuous*.

1. Ми знаємо один одного вже чотири роки. 2. Я завжди хотів вивчати англійську мову. 3. Де Ніна? — Вона вже дві години вдома. 4. Де діти? — Вони все ще граються у дворі. 5. Мій брат вже три роки інженер. 6. Мій друг знає англійсь-

ку мову з дитинства. 7. Я вже півгодини спостерігаю за тобою. 8. Ваш брат ще хворий? — Ні, він уже одужав. Він вже три дні займається фізикою. Він хоче одержати відмінну оцінку на екзамені. 9. Мені вже давно хочеться прочитати цю книжку. 10. Я вже двадцять хвилин намагаюся знайти мій старий зошит. 11. Вони вже десять років живуть у Нью-Йорку. 12. Моя тітка — артистка. Вона завжди любила театр. 13. Ваш тато вже повернувся з півночі? — Так, він уже два тижні вдома. 14. Я вже три дні про це думаю. 15. Моя сестра п'є каву з молоком. А я завжди віддавав перевагу чорній каві. 16. Ми дуже раді вас бачити. Ми вас чекали цілий місяць. 17. Ви все ще читаете цю книжку? Скільки часу ви її вже читаете? 18. Моя сестра займається музикою вже п'ять років. 19. Я шукаю тебе весь вечір. Де ти був увесь цей час? 20. Вони пишуть твір уже дві години.

### Майбутній у минулому

Не забудьте: якщо дієслово **головного** речення стоїть у **минулому часі**, то в **підрядному додатковому** реченні замість майбутніх часів слід вживати відповідні **часи майбутні в минулому**.

### Відмінювання дієслова **to write** (писати) у *Future-in-the-Past Simple Tense*

(He knew that)  
I **should write**  
he **would write**  
she **would write**  
it **would write**  
  
we **should write**  
you **would write**  
they **would write**

(He thought that)  
I **should not write**  
he **would not write**  
she **would not write**  
it **would not write**  
  
we **should not write**  
you **would not write**  
they **would not write**

Відмінювання дієслова <b>to write</b> (писати) у <i>Future-in-the-Past Continuous Tense</i>	
(He said that) I should be writing he would be writing she would be writing it would be writing  we should be writing you would be writing they would be writing	(He supposed that) I should not be writing he would not be writing she would not be writing it would not be writing  we should not be writing you would not be writing they would not be writing

Відмінювання дієслова <b>to write</b> (писати) у <i>Future-in-the-Past Perfect Tense</i>	
(He was sure that) I should have written he would have written she would have written it would have written  we should have written you would have written they would have written	(He guessed that) I should not have written he would not have written she would not have written it would not have written  we should not have written you would not have written they would not have written

### Вправа 256

Напишіть речення у минулому часі.

1. I am afraid I shall be late.
2. Do you think we shall pick all the apples in three days?
3. He hopes you will often visit him.
4. They expect he will be

at home in a few days. 5. Are you afraid we shan't be in time? 6. She promises that she will finish the work in a week. 7. I think Henry will help us. 8. I hope we'll enjoy the show. 9. She expects he'll win the race.

### Вправа 257

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Future Simple* або *Future-in-the-Past Simple*.

1. I know we (not to be) late. 2. I knew we (not to be) late. 3. I want to know whether he (to be) at home. 4. I wanted to know whether he (to be) at home. 5. "When you (to be) ready?" he asked. 6. He asked when I (to be) ready. 7. I can't say whether Bob (to do) the work perfectly, but he (to do) his best. 8. He asked me whether he (to see) Olga there. 9. Are you sure that we (to have) time to do that? 10. I was afraid he (to say), "I don't think I (to be) able to come." 11. I did not know what he (to speak) about. 12. I knew your aunt (to bake) special cookies for all her nieces and nephews.

### Вправа 258

Зробіть речення підрядними додатковими, використовуючи у ролі головних речення, подані в дужках.

(*I supposed; He believed; She was sure; We were told; I heard; She said; He understood; She imagined; The letter said.*)

• E.g. My brother **will** be sleeping.

I **supposed** that my brother **would** be sleeping.

1. He will solve the problem in no time. 2. The new film will be on in many cinemas. 3. The teacher



will have corrected our papers by the beginning of the lesson. 4. She will not like this TV programme. 5. The train will arrive on time. 6. The children will be playing in the yard. 7. All the newspapers will publish this information. 8. They will win the game. 9. I shall go to the south. 10. My sister will not forget to ring me up. 11. I shall have done my homework by nine o'clock. 12. The tourists will not return by sunset. 13. My friends will be waiting for me. 14. My friend will have returned by that time. 15. They will be working the whole evening. 16. He will return this book to the library immediately.

### Вправа 259

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, звертаючи увагу на час дієслова в головному реченні.*

1. Я знаю, що він незабаром приїде. 2. Я знав, що він незабаром приїде. 3. Я думаю, що вона спатиме в цей час. 4. Я думав, що вона спатиме в цей час. 5. Вона думає, що зробить усю роботу до п'ятої години. 6. Вона думала, що зробить усю роботу до п'ятої години. 7. Я був упевнений, що до десятої години він уже вивчить вірш. 8. Я знав, що до дев'ятої години мама вже приготує вечерю і о дев'ятій годині вся сім'я сидітиме за столом. Я боявся, що прийду занадто пізно. 9. Вона боялася, що її друг не приїде. 10. Вони написали, що скоро прийдуть. 11. Я був упевнений, що зустріну його на станції. 12. Я думаю, що тато скоро напише нам листа. 13. Чи сказали вам, що в грудні ми писатимемо контрольну роботу? 14. Він зрозумів, що ніколи її не забуде. 15. Я думаю, що вони згадають про нас. 16. Він говорить, що знає цю людину.

## Усі часи дійсного способу

	<i>Present</i>	<i>Past</i>	<i>Future</i>	<i>Future-in-the-Past</i>
<b>Simple (Indefinite)</b>	He <b>writes</b> letters every day	He <b>wrote</b> a letter yesterday	He <b>will write</b> a letter tomorrow	(He said that) he <b>would write</b> a letter <i>the next day</i>
<b>Continuous (Progressive)</b>	He <b>is writing</b> a letter now	He <b>was writing</b> a letter at 5 o'clock yesterday	He <b>will be writing</b> a letter at 5 o'clock tomorrow	(He said that) he <b>would be writing</b> a letter at 5 o'clock <i>the next day</i>
<b>Perfect</b>	He <b>has already written</b> a letter	He <b>had written</b> a letter by 5 o'clock yesterday	He <b>will have written</b> a letter by 5 o'clock tomorrow	(He said that) he <b>would have written</b> a letter by 5 o'clock <i>the next day</i>
<b>Perfect Continuous (Perfect Progressive)</b>	He <b>has been writing</b> a letter since morning	He <b>had been writing</b> a letter for two hours when I came	He <b>will have been writing</b> a letter for two hours when I come	(He said that) he <b>would have been writing</b> a letter for two hours when I came

## Вправи на всі 16 часів дійсного способу

### Вправа 260

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. When morning came, the storm already (to stop), but the snow still (to fall). 2. Yesterday by eight o'clock he (to finish) all his homework, and when I (to come) to his place at nine, he (to read). 3. I (to wait) for permission to go abroad for three weeks already, but I (not to receive) the visa yet. 4. Everybody (to be) at the door of the museum, but my friend (not yet to come). 5. We (to drink) tea when the telephone (to ring). 6. Johnny noticed that everybody (to look) at him, and he (to feel) shy. 7. Light (to travel) more quickly than sound. 8. When I (to come) to Pete's house last Sunday, he (to read) a new book. He (to say) he (to give) it to me soon. Today I (to take) it from him. Now I (to read) it. I (to finish) it by Friday. If you like, I (to give) it to you on Saturday when you (to come) to see me. 9. When will he come? We (to wait) for him for half an hour already. 10. On leaving the hall, the students (to thank) the professor who (to deliver) the lecture. 11. We already (to cover) about ten miles when Peter, who (to look) out of the window for the last five or ten minutes, suddenly exclaimed, "Here is the station!"

### Вправа 261

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. He (to be) here five minutes ago, but you (to be) out. He (to ask) me to tell you that he (to come)

again tonight. 2. You (to read) "The Murder of Roger Ackroyd" by Agatha Christie? — No, I (not yet to read) it. But I (to hear) that it (to be) a very interesting book. I (to read) it as soon as I (to get) it. 3. When we (to come) to the station, the train already (to arrive). The passengers (to hurry) to occupy their seats in the carriages. 4. The concert (to be) a greater success than we (to expect). We were very glad. 5. He (to tell) me that if no one (to come) to meet me at the station, I (can) leave the suitcases in the cloakroom and go to the hotel where he (to reserve) a room for me. 6. Lanny (to return) home after seven years of absence. During these seven years he (to study) in Cape Town where his people (to send) him. Lanny was glad at the thought that he (to do) what they (to hope) he (to do) and that soon he (to be) among his people again.

### Вправа 262

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. We could not go out because it (to rain) hard since early morning. 2. She (to teach) at our school for twenty years now. 3. Ring me up as soon as you (to come) home. 4. He (to begin) to write his composition at three o'clock. It is already eleven, and he still (to write) it. He says he (to finish) it by twelve. 5. We (to help) our librarian to put the books in the right order for three days already, but we (to arrange) only half the books. 6. What you (to do) when I (to come) in? 7. When I (to come) to his house, they (to tell) me that he (to leave) an hour before. 8. On checking up his answers he (to find) out that he (to make) several mistakes. 9. When I (to leave) home, the snow already (to stop), but a strong wind (to blow). 10. You (to read) this book? — Yes, I (to

read) it. I (to think) it (to be) very interesting. 11. What the children (to do) now? — Oh, they (to play) the new board game which I just (to buy) for them. 12. They (to reach) the corner of the street by now and (to stand) at the bus stop. 13. After we (to walk) about two hours, we arrived at a picturesque glade covered with fresh grass. 14. That (to be) what I (to complain) about.

### Вправа 263

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. At last the librarian (to give) me the book which I (to wait) for during two months. I was very glad. I (to go) home and (to begin) reading it at once. 2. Don't speak to him: he (to be) very busy, he (to do) some very urgent work. 3. I did not want him to go there: I (to be) afraid that something (to happen). 4. I did not notice that my watch (to stop), and when I (to arrive) at the station, my train (to leave) and I (to have) to ask when the next train (to come). 5. He (to wait) for fifteen minutes when at last he (to see) her at the end of the platform. 6. By the end of the year he (to read) about two hundred pages. 7. We were happy when the sun (to rise), for the night (to be) very cold. 8. Where you (to put) my dictionary? I cannot find it anywhere. 9. I (not yet to fall) asleep when the telephone (to ring). 10. What you (to do) from six till nine yesterday? 11. The children (to play) here at eleven o'clock, but now they (to go) home. 12. Go to see your old grandfather as soon as you (to arrive) in Novgorod. 13. You always (to spend) summer at the seaside? — Yes, as a rule. Last summer I (to go) to the mountains, but I (not to find) the rest there as pleasant as near the sea. 14. When they returned, they (to tell) us

many interesting things which they (to see) during their journey. 15. When I (to leave) home, it (to rain).

### Вправа 264

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. Our train starts late in the evening, so if you (to come) at seven o'clock, we still (to pack) our luggage. 2. When you (to see) him last? 3. I (to meet) him when he (to walk) across the park. 4. You ever (to act) on the stage? — Why, yes, that's what I (to do) for the last six years. 5. Don't enter the bedroom! The child (to sleep) there, and he always (to wake) up when somebody (to open) the door. 6. Where is your luggage? — I (to leave) it at the station. I (to take) it tomorrow when Nick (to come) to help me. 7. I (to read) about an hour when he (to come). 8. The play (not yet to begin) and the people (to talk) in the hall. 9. One night a little swallow (to fly) over the city. His friends (to fly) away to Egypt six weeks before, but he (to stay) behind. 10. What you (to do) these three months? 11. Yesterday I (to buy) a new pair of gloves, as I (to lose) the old ones. 12. We (to walk) in silence. He already (to tell) me all that (to be) interesting about himself, and I (to have) nothing to tell him. 13. The moon (not to rise) yet, and only two stars, like two distant lighthouses, (to shine) in the dark blue sky.

### Вправа 265

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

① What you (to read)? — I (to read) a magazine. — How long you (to read) it? — I (to read) it for half an hour. ② She (to live) in Moscow for ten

years when her sister (to come) to live with her. 3. Our teacher (to come). Now he (to speak) with our librarian. 4. They (to speak) when I (to look) at them. 5. What you (to do) here? — I (to prepare) for my report. — How long you (to prepare) for it? — Oh, I (to work) since morning. 6. He (to teach) at school for five years when the war (to break) out. 7. She (to study) English since last year. 8. You ever (to be) to London? — Yes, I (to be) there last summer. 9. What your friend (to do) now? — She (to have) dinner. She usually (to have) dinner at this time. 10. I (to buy) a new dress. I (to show) it to you tomorrow when you (to come) to my place. 11. So you begin working tomorrow! And who (to take) care of your children when you (to go) to work? 12. Hello, Peter! Where you (to go)? — I (to go) to the library. 13. I (to walk) about an hour when I (to see) a little house not far from the river. 14. When he (to read) the newspaper, he (to give) it to his brother. 15. He (to leave) for Rostov in 1990 and since then he (to live) there. 16. At this time tomorrow we (to discuss) your report. 17. Now she (to read) the book which I (to give) her yesterday. 18. I always (to hate) such cruelty. 19. No, I (not to see) that movie.

### Вправа 266

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. How long you (to wait) for me? I am really very sorry. 2. Yesterday I (to meet) a friend of mine whom I (not to see) for a long time. 3. Ring me up at eleven o'clock, I (not yet to sleep). 4. You (to be) late for the concert if you (not to take) a taxi. 5. The sun (to set) a long time ago, and it (to begin) to get really cold. 6. When I (to come) home yesterday, my

sister already (to return) and (to sit) at the fireplace looking through some old photographs. 7. He (to smoke) three cigarettes and (to look) through all the books on the shelf, when at last he (to hear) his friend's steps approaching the door. 8. The first person whom Andrew (to see) as he (to enter) was his old nurse. She (to sit) on the sofa. During the last five years she greatly (to change) and now (to look) a very old woman. 9. She is going to read the letter she just (to receive). 10. He just (to approach) the door, when she (to enter). 11. He (to write) the composition for three hours and he (to say) he soon (to finish) it as he (to think) over the conclusion now. 12. Where is the baby? — The nurse (to put) it to bed. 13. He said he (to work) for a long time without achieving good results. 14. Hardly<sup>1</sup> I (to go) out when I (to remember) that I (to forget) to take my umbrella. 15. It (to be) late. You (not to finish) yet?

### Вправа 267

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. The students (to write) the paper by dinner-time. 2. They (to sail) down the river for many hours before they (to come) to the village. 3. I (not to be) to my home town for five years. 4. The rain (to stop) by the time we (to reach) home. 5. The message (to arrive) five minutes after he (to leave) the house. 6. It (to be) nearly eleven o'clock when we (to begin) doing this work. 7. At last the reply from my grandmother (to come), and my mother (to tell) me that she (to come) soon. 8. Here you (to be) at last! I (to

<sup>1</sup> Після **Hardly** вживайте Past Perfect і зворотний порядок слів.



wait) for you for twenty minutes. You (not to be) ashamed? 9. Peter (to read) by the fireplace when the door (to open) and the maid (to enter). The cook (to follow) her. 10. When the mother (to satisfy) herself that the children (to sleep) peacefully in their beds, she (to take) out the Christmas presents and carefully (to put) them into the stockings which (to hang) at the beds. 11. If you (to ring) me up tomorrow, I (to tell) you all about it. 12. The lesson (not yet to begin), and the children (to talk) loudly in the corridor. 13. I (to live) in St. Petersburg since 1991. 14. By the fifteenth of January the students (to pass) all the exams. 15. I (to wait) for the postman now. He (not to be) here yet. 16. You (to hear) the news?

### Вправа 268

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. Where is Nick? — He (not to be) at home, he (to go) to the cinema. Wait for him, he (to come) in half an hour. 2. It was very late. I (to go) to bed and (to fall) asleep when my father (to return) home. 3. I'll join you when I (to drink) my tea. 4. When I (to come), he (to live) in the same old house where I first (to meet) him. He (to tell) me he (to wait) for me for some time already. 5. The pupils (to do) a lot of exercises before they (to learn) to write dictations well. 6. I could not hear a sound: they (to stop) talking. 7. On entering the drawing room, he (to find) that his two friends (to get) up and (to wait) for him. 8. The sportsmen (to train) since early morning; now they (to go) over the high jump, as they (not to be) satisfied with their results. 9. Five minutes (not to pass) when the train for which we (to wait) (to appear) in the distance. 10. To-

morrow father (to come) late. We (to do) all our homework and (to drink) tea when he (to come). 11. When Mrs. Smith (to come) home yesterday, she (to see) that her daughter (to cook) supper and (to wait) for her with the table laid. 12. Anyone (to see) my dog? 13. You (to go) to the pictures tonight?

### Вправа 269

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. He said he (to listen) to the same stories for a long time. 2. By the evening he (to translate) ten pages. 3. You ever (to be) to the new stadium? — Yes, I (to be) there last Saturday. 4. The old lady was happy: she (not to see) her son for three years. 5. What you (to do) yesterday? 6. How many pages you (to translate) for today? 7. The day (to be) cold and it (to rain). When I (to reach) home, my rain-coat (to be) all wet. I (to take) it off, (to shake) the water off it, (to hang) it up and (to go) into the living room. My children (to play) on the carpet. When they (to see) me, they (to jump) up and (to run) up to me. 8. I (to hear) this song several times already, but I cannot remember the words. I (to write) them down as soon as I (to hear) this song again. 9. Hardly<sup>1</sup> he (to open) the suitcase, when he (to find) the tie which he (to think) he (to lose) long before. 10. Shut the door! The room (to be) full of smells which (to come) from the kitchen. Mother (not to like) kitchen smells in the room. 11. Last night he (to finish) the book which he (to begin) writing a year ago. 12. I (to be) afraid he (to lose) this match. 13. Who (to make) all that noise? 14. Sharks (to be) on earth more than 350 million years.

<sup>1</sup> Hardly: див. примітку на с. 225.

## Вправа 270

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. When the train (to stop), I (to look) out of the window but (not to see) any of my friends there. I (to send) them a telegram and hoped that they (to meet) me. As I (to discover) later, they (to receive) it ten minutes before the train arrived and could not meet me. 2. We were greatly surprised not to find Ann at home. It turned out that her sister (to forget) to give her our message, and Ann (to leave) the house fifteen minutes before we (to come). 3. I decided not to put on my raincoat as it (to stop) raining already and the sun (to shine) brightly. 4. The young people entered the theatre. The performance already (to begin), and they (to have) to wait till the first act (to be) over. Nina never (to be) here before and she (to like) the theatre very much. 5. I did not recognize Helen as I (not to see) her for a very long time and she greatly (to change). 6. When the teacher told the boy to recite the poem, the boy (to burst) into tears: he (not to remember) anything, though he (to try) to learn his lesson so hard. 7. Jane usually works in the library. She (to work) there now. She already (to gather) the necessary material and now she (to write) her report. 8. When we (to come) to the station, our train already (to leave), and we (to have) to wait for two hours before another one (to come). 9. I was anxious to see the place where I (to spend) my childhood. 10. Victor asked me to explain the new rule to him, as he (to miss) the previous lesson. 11. John Gray (to visit) Russia in 1989 and (not to be) here since that time. 12. The sight of the school building brought back the old days to us. Here we (to spend) many years together. We (to learn) to read and write; here we (to experi-

ence) our first joys and sorrows. We recollected our first day at school, how we (to come) to our first lesson looking alarmed and excited.

### Вправа 271

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

*Ann:* Hello, Kate. I am so glad you (to come) at last. Where you (to spend) the morning?

*Kate:* I (to be) in the bookstore choosing new books in English.

*Ann:* It (to rain) still? It (to be) rather dark in the room.

*Kate:* No, the rain (to stop), but the wind (to blow). On my way to your place I (to meet) Mary. You (to know) her?

*Ann:* Of course I ... . I (to know) her since childhood. When we (to be) children, we often (to play) together. Where you (to meet) her? I (not to see) her for a long time. What she (to look) like?

*Kate:* She (not to change) a bit. She (to go) to the library when I (to meet) her.

*Ann:* What she (to tell) you?

*Kate:* She (to tell) me she recently (to return) from a very interesting trip and that she (to travel) a lot and (to see) many interesting things. She (to want) to see all her friends soon.

*Ann:* Oh, then she (to come) to see me, too, I (to think).

*Kate:* Yes, that (to be) a pleasant meeting, I (to be) sure. But what (to be) the time? My watch (to stop) and I (not to know) the exact time.

*Ann:* It (to be) ten minutes to three.

*Kate:* Oh, then let's begin working at once. At four o'clock I must go. My mother (to wait) for me at the metro station at a quarter past four.

## Вправа 272

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. Він був щасливий: він написав чудовий твір. 2. Я шукаю тебе весь вечір. 3. Я раптом згадав, що нічого не їв з ранку. 4. На щастя, дощ уже перестав, коли ми вийшли. 5. Скільки років ви працюєте в цій школі? 6. Об одинадцятій годині ми ще працювали. 7. Об одинадцятій годині ми вже працювали протягом трьох годин. 8. Я вже тричі говорив тобі, що треба переписати вправу. 9. Я вже цілу годину читав після обіду, коли прийшов тато. 10. Я не прийду. Я писатиму твір увесь вечір. 11. Де ти був з минулої п'ятниці? 12. Я вже два тижні живу у друзів. 13. Я вже два тижні жив у друзів, коли одержав листа. 14. Скільки днів ви вже читаєте цю книжку? 15. Лише коли вона була у поїзді, вона згадала, що залишила книжку вдома. 16. Вони живуть у цьому будинку вже п'ять років. 17. Моя сестра була хвора вже кілька днів, коли я дізналася про це. 18. Ти знав, що він не написав твір? 19. Ми не одержуємо від неї листів уже кілька місяців. 20. Скільки років ви вже працюєте на цьому заводі? 21. Він уже пішов, коли Олена звімкнула радіо. 22. Я працюю над цією проблемою вже три місяці. 23. Ви повинні відпочити. Ви занадто багато працювали сьогодні.

## Вправа 273

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у потрібному часі.*

1. Що робить твій брат? — Він працює в інституті. — А що він робить зараз? — Він читає

газету. Я завжди приношу йому газети, коли він приходить з роботи. 2. Було вже темно, коли ми підійшли до дому; дув сильний вітер, і ставало дедалі холодніше. 3. Що ви будете робити завтра о восьмій годині вечора? — Завтра до восьмої години я вже закінчу всі свої уроки і о восьмій годині гратиму на роялі. 4. Вони читали Діккенса англійською мовою і знають багато його творів. 5. Настала зима, і тепер ми знову будемо часто ходити на ковзанку. 6. Коли Том вийшов з дому, усі хлопці грали у футбол, а Білл і Джон лічили круглі камінці, які вони принесли з річки. 7. Вона була здивована: вона ще ніколи не бачила стільки квітів. 8. Коли я прокинувся, мама вже встала і готувала чай. 9. Я вже півгодини намагаюся згадати її ім'я, але досі ще не згадав. 10. Коли він прийшов додому, ми вже пішли в кіно. 11. Вона сказала, що йде дощ і нам краще сидіти вдома. 12. Вона жила в цьому будинку вже п'ять років, коли приїхав її брат. 13. Вона думала, що буде гарна погода. 14. Хіба ти не розумієш, що весною буде вже три роки, як я ношу цей капелюшок? 15. Невже вони грають у шахи із самого ранку? 16. Вони йшли по дорозі вже дві чи три години, коли раптом пішов дощ. 17. Я знаю, що вона працює над цією статтею вже три тижні. 18. Коли я повторила своє питання, він сказав, що не чув мене перший раз, але я ясно бачила, що він добре чув мене обидва рази. 19. Ну, чи вклала ти свої речі нарешті? Таксі вже десять хвилин чекає біля дверей. 20. Ми сидимо тут уже дві години, а я все ще не розповів тобі про свою поїздку. 21. Де Мері? — Вона в бібліотеці, вона готується до доповіді. Вона вже працює три години. 22. Він думав, що його друзі працюють разом.

## PASSIVE VOICE

to be + III форма дієслова

Відмінювання дієслова **to take** (брати, відводити)  
у часах групи **Simple** у **Passive Voice**

### *Present Simple Passive*

I am taken	I am not taken	Am I taken?
He is taken	He is not taken	Is he taken?
She is taken	She is not taken	Is she taken?
It is taken	It is not taken	Is it taken?
We are taken	We are not taken	Are we taken?
You are taken	You are not taken	Are you taken?
They are taken	They are not taken	Are they taken?

### *Past Simple Passive*

I was taken	I was not taken	Was I taken?
He was taken	He was not taken	Was he taken?
She was taken	She was not taken	Was she taken?
It was taken	It was not taken	Was it taken?
We were taken	We were not taken	Were we taken?
You were taken	You were not taken	Were you taken?
They were taken	They were not taken	Were they taken?

**Future Simple Passive**

I shall be taken	I shall not be taken	Shall I be taken?
He will be taken	He will not be taken	Will he be taken?
She will be taken	She will not be taken	Will she be taken?
It will be taken	It will not be taken	Will it be taken?
We shall be taken	We shall not be taken	Shall we be taken?
You will be taken	You will not be taken	Will you be taken?
They will be taken	They will not be taken	Will they be taken?

Порівняйте:

**I take** (я відводжу) — **I am taken** (мене відводять)

**I took** (я відвів) — **I was taken** (мене відвели)

**I shall take** (я відведу) — **I shall be taken** (мене відведуть)

**Вправа 274**

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Past Simple Active або Past Simple Passive.*

Я розповів. — Мені розповіли.

Я показав. — Мені показали.

Вона привела. — Її привели.

Ми запитали. — Нас запитали.

Ми відповіли. — Нам відповіли.

Ми послали. — Нас послали.



Вони дали. — Їм дали.  
 Він допоміг. — Йому допомогли.  
 Він порадив. — Йому порадили.  
 Він забув. — Його забули.  
 Він згадав. — Його згадали.  
 Ми запросили. — Нас запросили.  
 Ми виправили. — Нас виправили.  
 Він вилікував. — Його вилікували.  
 Він покликав. — Його покликали.

### Вправа 275

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Present, Past або Future Simple Passive.*

Мені розказали. — Мені розказують. — Мені розкажуть.

Мені показали. — Мені показують. — Мені покажуть.

Її привели. — Її приводять. — Її приведуть.

Нас спитали. — Нас питають. — Нас спитають.

Нам відповіли. — Нам відповідають. — Нам дадуть відповідь.

Нас послали. — Нас посилають. — Нас пошлють.

Їм дали. — Їм дають. — Їм дадуть.

Йому допомогли. — Йому допомагають. — Йому допоможуть.

Йому порадили. — Йому радять. — Йому порадять.

Його забули. — Його забувають. — Його забудуть.

Його згадали. — Його згадують. — Його згадають.

Нас запросили. — Нас запрошують. — Нас запросять.

Нас виправили. — Нас виправляють. — Нас виправлять.

Його покликали. — Його кличуть. — Його покличуть.

## Вправа 276

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple Passive*.

(USUALLY) 1. The postbox (to empty) every day.  
2. The stamps (to postmark) at the post office.  
3. The letters (to sort) into the different towns.  
4. The mail (to load) into the train. 5. The mailbags (to unload) after their journey. 6. The bags (to take) to the post office. 7. The letters (to sort) into the different streets. 8. The letters (to deliver).

## Вправа 277

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple Passive*.

(YESTERDAY) 1. The postbox (to empty) yesterday. 2. The stamps (to postmark) at the post office. 3. The letters (to sort) into the different towns. 4. The mail (to load) into the train. 5. The mailbags (to unload) after their journey. 6. The bags (to take) to the post office. 7. The letters (to sort) into the different streets. 8. The letters (to deliver).

## Вправа 278

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Future Simple Passive*.

(TOMORROW) 1. The postbox (to empty) tomorrow. 2. The stamps (to postmark) at the post office. 3. The letters (to sort) into the different towns. 4. The mail (to load) into the train. 5. The mailbags (to unload) after their journey. 6. The bags (to take) to the post office. 7. The letters (to sort) into the different streets. 8. The letters (to deliver).

## Вправа 279

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Present, Past або Future Simple Passive.*

1. My question (to answer) yesterday. 2. Hockey (to play) in winter. 3. Mushrooms (to gather) in autumn. 4. Many houses (to burn) during the Great Fire of London. 5. His new book (to finish) next year. 6. Flowers (to sell) in shops and in the streets. 7. St. Petersburg (to found) in 1703. 8. Bread (to eat) every day. 9. The letter (to receive) yesterday. 10. Nick (to send) to Moscow next week. 11. I (to ask) at the lesson yesterday. 12. I (to give) a very interesting book at the library last Friday. 13. Many houses (to build) in our town every year. 14. This work (to do) tomorrow. 15. This text (to translate) at the last lesson. 16. These trees (to plant) last autumn. 17. Many interesting games always (to play) at our PT lessons. 18. This bone (to give) to my dog tomorrow. 19. We (to invite) to a concert last Saturday. 20. Lost time never (to find) again. 21. Rome (not to build) in a day.

## Вправа 280

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму дієслова.*

1. At the station they will (meet, be met) by a man from the travel bureau. 2. She will (meet, be met) them in the hall upstairs. 3. The porter will (bring, be brought) your luggage to your room. 4. Your luggage will (bring, be brought) up in the lift. 5. You may (leave, be left) your hat and coat in the cloak-room downstairs. 6. They can (leave, be left) the key with the clerk downstairs. 7. From the station they will (take, be taken) straight to the hotel. 8. Tomorrow he will (take, be taken) them to the Russian Museum.

## Вправа 281

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple Active* або *Present Simple Passive*.

1. Я завжди хвалю моїх друзів. 2. Мене завжди хвалять вдома. 3. Щосуботи тато показує дідусяві мої оцінки. 4. Щосуботи татові показують мої оцінки. 5. Ми часто згадуємо вас. 6. Нас часто згадують у селі. 7. Мені дають сік щоранку. 8. Щоранку я даю кішці молоко. 9. Він щодня розповідає нам щось цікаве. 10. Йому щодня розповідають щось цікаве. 11. Я часто посилаю листи друзям. 12. Мене часто посилають на південь. 13. Мене часто запрошують у кіно. 14. Моїй сестрі часто допомагають у школі. 15. Я іноді забуваю взяти щоденник. 16. Він пише багато листів. 17. Книжки А. Крісті читають з інтересом. 18. Собаки люблять кістки. 19. Собак люблять у багатьох сім'ях. 20. Коли у вашій сім'ї п'ють чай? 21. Де зберігають старі листи? 22. Чому ці правила завжди забувають? 23. Чому ви завжди забуваєте ці правила? 24. Де живуть ваші друзі? 25. Де купують хліб? 26. Коли ставлять запитання?

## Вправа 282

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple Active* або *Past Simple Passive*.

1. Я порадив моєму другові вступити в спортивну секцію. 2. Мені порадили вступити в спортивну секцію. 3. Я показав лікарєві мої зуби. 4. Мене показали лікарєві. 5. Я дав своїй собаці кусок цукру. 6. Мені дали на обід суп. 7. Учора я попросив учителя допомогти мені. 8. Учора мене попрос-

сили допомогти однокласникові. 9. Минулого літа я навчив сестру плавати. 10. Минулого літа мене навчили плавати. 11. Учора нам ставили багато запитань на уроці. 12. Я відповів на всі запитання. 13. Учитель поставив мені хорошу оцінку. 14. Вдома мене похвалили. 15. Ці листи принесли вранці. 16. Мій портфель купили у минулому році. 17. Ці горіхи з'їли вчора. 18. Де ви купили цю книжку? 19. Де купили цю книжку? 20. Коли приготували обід? 21. Коли розбили чашку? 22. Коли ти розбив чашку? 23. Що йому обіцяли? 24. Коли полагодили машину? 25. Коли виправили помилку?

### Вправа 283

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Future Simple Active або Future Simple Passive.*

1. Нові ковзани куплять завтра. 2. Михайло попросить мене допомогти йому. 3. Михайла попросять розповісти про свою подорож. 4. Лікар попросить мене відкрити рота. 5. Лікаря попросять вилікувати мене. 6. Завтра я принесу новий фільм. 7. Завтра принесуть новий фільм. 8. Мій друг допоможе мені з математикою. 9. Моєму другові допоможуть з німецькою мовою. 10. Я куплю морозиво. 11. Квитки принесуть завтра. 12. Диктант писатимуть наступного вівторка. 13. Маму попросять не турбуватися. 14. Мамі дадуть чашечку кави. 15. Мама подякує лікареві. 16. Телеграма буде відправлена негайно. 17. Килим повісять на стіну. 18. Книги покладуть на полицю. 19. Коли відправлять лист? 20. Коли перевірять контрольну роботу? 21. Як будуть робити цю роботу?

Порівняйте:

**The doctor was sent** — Лікаря послали

**The doctor was sent for** — За лікарем послали

Залам'ятайте такі речення:

**He was talked about.**

**He was sent for.**

**He was waited for.**

**He was looked at.**

**He was listened to.**

**He was laughed at.**

А також:

**The house wasn't lived in.**

**The bed wasn't slept in.**

### Вправа 284

*Поставте речення у Passive Voice, звертаючи увагу на місце прийменника.*

- E.g. We often **speak of** her. — She is often **spoken of**.

1. The senior students laughed at the freshman.
2. The group spoke to the headmistress yesterday.
3. Young mothers looked after their babies with great care.
4. Nobody lived in that old house.
5. They sent for Jim and told him to prepare a report on that subject.
6. We thought about our friend all the time.
7. The doctor will operate on him in a week.
8. The teacher sent for the pupil's parents.
9. They looked for the newspaper everywhere.
10. Nobody slept in the bed.
11. The neighbour asked for the telegram.
12. Everybody listened to the lecturer with great attention.
13. They often speak about the weather.

## Вправа 285

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у *Present, Past* або *Future Simple Passive*.

1. Її часто посилають на пошту. 2. У минулому році її послали у Кембридж. 3. Його пошлють у Гарвард. 4. За нею завжди посилають. 5. За нею послали вчора. 6. За мною пошлють завтра. 7. Їх завжди запрошують на день народження Ганни. 8. Улітку Миколу відвезуть на дачу. 9. Про цей фільм багато говорили. 10. У музеї нам показали багато прекрасних картин. 11. Цю книгу дуже часто запитують.

## Вправа 286

Поставте речення у *Passive Voice*.

- E.g. Mother **waters** the flowers in the evening. —  
The flowers **are watered** in the evening  
(by Mother).

1. Irene's husband brought her some beautiful shells from the south. 2. The explorers gave the newspaper reporters a long interview. 3. Mr. Wilson will teach you English. 4. The doctor ordered me a month's rest from studying. 5. Tom gave Nick a book for his birthday. 6. Our mother tells us stories every evening. 7. Lydia will show you a new book of pictures. 8. A boy showed her the way. 9. They will send us a box of fruit. 10. Five or six small children followed them. 11. In summer the boys often drive the horses to the fields. 12. Ivan Susanin led the Poles into the thickest part of the forest. 13. The waves carried the boat away. 14. We shall do the translation in the evening. 15. They water the flowers regularly. 16. You promised me these books long ago. 17. Bessie's father gave her

a complete set of Walter Scott's works. 18. The two hikers dropped their heavy backpacks. 19. The boys will paint the roof of the house. 20. Tom Sawyer whitewashed the fence. 21. Her daughters gave her three beautiful dishes as a birthday present.

### Вправа 287

*Поставте виділені дієслова у Passive Voice, зробивши необхідні зміни в реченнях.*

1. She took a long time to write the composition, but at last she wrote it. 2. Don't put the cup there: somebody will break it. 3. Why weren't you at the birthday party? — They didn't invite me. 4. We met many difficulties, but all the same we finished the work in time. 5. We shall leave you behind if you are not quick. 6. I spent all my money on books last month. 7. I don't think we shall do all this work today: there is too much of it. 8. It's a very funny thing that when I start doing this, somebody always stops me. 9. Don't leave these sweets on the table: somebody will eat them. 10. She really broke her mother's heart when she left home. 11. The bees attacked the bear when it tried to take their honey.

Запам'ятайте:

Це потрібно (треба) зробити. — **It must be done.**

Це можна зробити. — **It can be done.**

### Вправа 288

*Поставте такі речення у Passive Voice.*

1. You must take the box to the station. 2. You can cross the river on a raft. 3. The workers can finish the building of the house very soon. 4. You must



return the books the day after tomorrow. 5. You must do three of these exercises tomorrow. 6. You can find the book you need in any library. 7. We must send these letters at once. 8. I can easily forgive this mistake. 9. You can find such berries everywhere. 10. You must do this work very carefully. 11. The doctor says they must take her to hospital. 12. You can do the work in three days. 13. The students must return all the library books before each summer vacation. 14. Monkeys can climb even the tallest trees.

### Вправа 289

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи Passive Indefinite після модальних дієслів.*

1. Руки треба мити перед кожною їдою. 2. Кімнати потрібно регулярно провітрювати. 3. Кішку треба годувати рибою. 4. Собаку можна годувати м'ясом і овочами. 5. Дитині потрібно давати фрукти. 6. Книги треба покласти в шафу. 7. Цю картину можна повісити над каміном. 8. Як можна перекласти це слово? 9. Куди можна поставити валізи? 10. Чи можна кішку залишити у дворі? 11. На що потрібно звернути увагу? 12. Треба записати твій номер телефону. 13. Потрібно виміряти ваш кров'яний тиск. 14. Його треба запросити на мій день народження. 15. Їй можна запропонувати нову роботу.

### Вправа 290

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Passive Voice.*

1. The rule explained by the teacher at the last lesson (to understand) by all of us. 2. The poem was







so beautiful that it (to learn) by everybody. 3. I hope the invitation (to accept) by everybody. 4. The letter (to post) in half an hour. 5. It seems to me that music (to hear) from the next room. 6. At the last competition the first prize (to win) by our team. 7. The question (to settle) as soon as they arrived. 8. Your report must (to divide) into two chapters. 9. Soon he (to send) to a sanatorium. 10. The book (to discuss) at the next conference. 11. The composition must (to hand) in on Wednesday. 12. Yesterday he (to tell) to prepare a speech. 13. The article (to publish) last week, if I am not mistaken. 14. The lecture (to attend) by all of us yesterday. 15. A taxi (to call) fifteen minutes ago, so we are expecting it any moment. 16. The young man (to introduce) to me only a couple of hours ago, but it seems to me that I've known him for years.

### Вправа 291

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в Active або Passive Voice.*

1. Nobody (to see) him yesterday. 2. The telegram (to receive) tomorrow. 3. He (to give) me this book next week. 4. The answer to this question can (to find) in the encyclopedia. 5. We (to show) the historical monuments of the capital to the delegation tomorrow. 6. You can (to find) interesting information about the life in the USA in this book. 7. Budapest (to divide) by the Danube into two parts: Buda and Pest. 8. Yuri Dolgoruki (to found) Moscow in 1147. 9. Moscow University (to found) by Lomonosov. 10. We (to call) Zhukovski the father of Russian aviation. 11. He (to speak) very highly of the doctor.

Таблиця всіх часів *Passive Voice*

	Present	Past	Future	Future-in-the-Past
Simple (Indefinite)	Letters are written every day	The letter was written yesterday	The letter will be written tomorrow	(He said that) the letter would be written the next day
Continuous (Progressive)	The letter is being written now	The letter was being written at 5 o'clock yesterday		
Perfect	The letter has already been written	The letter had been written by 5 o'clock yesterday	The letter will have been written by 5 o'clock tomorrow	(He said that) the letter would have been written by 5 o'clock the next day
Perfect Continuous (Perfect Progressive)				

## Вправа 292

Поставте речення у *Passive Voice*.

1. He stole a lot of money from the shop. 2. By six o'clock they had finished the work. 3. At twelve o'clock the workers were loading the trucks. 4. By three o'clock the workers had loaded the trucks. 5. We send our daughter to rest in the south every year. 6. They will show this film on TV. 7. They are building a new concert hall in our street. 8. I bought potatoes yesterday. 9. We shall bring the books tomorrow. 10. They are repairing the clock now. 11. They sell milk in this shop. 12. I have translated the whole text. 13. They broke the window last week. 14. When I came home, they had eaten the sweets. 15. We shall do the work in the evening. 16. He wrote this book in the 19th century. 17. They were playing tennis from four till five. 18. They have made a number of important experiments in this laboratory. 19. Livingstone explored Central Africa in the 19th century. 20. By the middle of autumn we had planted all the trees. 21. They will stage this play at the beginning of next season. 22. They have forgotten the story. 23. Has anybody explained the rules of the game to you? 24. They haven't brought back my skates.

## Вправа 293

Поставте речення у *Passive Voice*.

1. He will introduce me to his friends. 2. They are building a bridge over the river. 3. I haven't yet translated the article. 4. We were looking at the man with great surprise. 5. You will speak about the film at the lesson. 6. The headmistress sent for the pupil's parents. 7. Has the secretary typed the let-

ters? — No, she is typing them now. 8. We asked him about his holidays. 9. They have already discussed the novel. 10. He did not give me his address. 11. She showed him the way to the metro station.

### Вправа 294

*Поставте речення у Passive Voice.*

1. The doctor prescribed her new medicine. 2. They often speak of him. 3. Everybody laughed at this funny animal. 4. We have been looking for you the whole morning. 5. We shall insist on strict discipline. 6. They teach three foreign languages at this school. 7. We received this letter after his departure. 8. Have dogs ever attacked you? 9. Bees gather honey from flowers. 10. The storm drove the ship against a rock. 11. Who discovered the circulation of blood? 12. They are selling delicious fruit ice cream there now. 13. The old man showed us the way out of the wood. 14. They offered her some interesting work.

### Вправа 295

*Поставте речення у Passive Voice.*

1. The children have scattered about a lot of things. 2. The girl has put all the books into the bookcase. 3. Snow will cover the fields in winter. 4. They will hand in the homework tomorrow. 5. I don't think we shall finish all the preparations today. 6. She always invites me to her dinner parties. 7. She showed me the dress which her daughter had made. 8. They did not invite her to the party. 9. I did not leave the window open. 10. They

did not turn off the light. 11. I have invited some friends to tea. 12. She has given me an English book. 13. Have you written the letter yet? 14. They have told us a lot of interesting things. 15. The students have written the paper without mistakes. 16. We discussed the matter some days ago. 17. Someone wants you on the phone. 18. She found my book on the windowsill. 19. They have built excellent shelters for tourists in these mountains. 20. Have you given out the exercises to all the students? 21. The boy was angry because his mother did not allow him to go to the stadium. 22. Why have you put my books on this table?

### Вправа 296

*Поставте речення у Passive Voice.*

1. One of my friends took me to the cinema last week. 2. We shall finish this work in time. 3. They built this house in 1960. 4. They were selling new children's books in that shop when I entered it yesterday. 5. A large group of young people joined us on our way to the station. 6. A young teacher started a school in this village. 7. They are translating this article now. 8. Galsworthy wrote "The Forsyte Saga." 9. Thousands of people attended this meeting. 10. He has just interrupted me. 11. The teacher has explained it to us. 12. We turn on the light when it is dark. 13. The students finished their translation in time. 14. Helen washed the dishes. 15. Betty often took her younger brother for a walk. 16. Mother has made some coffee. 17. Have you ironed your dress yet? 18. Nina mispronounced this word. 19. They have told her the truth. 20. She promised us an interesting entertainment. 21. One uses chalk for writing on the blackboard. 22. I shall

finish my work about seven o'clock. 23. Somebody has opened the door. 24. The waitress brought in the coffee.

### Вправа 297

*Поставте речення у Passive Voice.*

1. They looked for the girl everywhere. 2. They did not listen to the boy. 3. She looks after the patients well. 4. They asked for our address. 5. My father looked through these papers this morning. 6. He will give my brother English lessons. 7. A friend of his has shown me an interesting magazine. 8. His friend told him everything. 9. The students greeted the famous lecturer warmly. 10. They have recently built a huge plant in the town of N. 11. We must finish the work by tomorrow. 12. When I fell ill, my mother sent for the doctor. 13. They showed Helen the nearest way to the theatre. 14. He gave his patient some good advice. 15. Mary has told me the news. 16. The people looked at the little boy with interest. 17. They examined the paper attentively.

### Вправа 298

*Поставте речення в Active Voice. Вживайте підмети, що підходять за змістом.*

1. The room was cleaned and aired. 2. Have all these books been read? 3. Whom were these letters written by? 4. The letter has just been typed. 5. She showed me the picture which had been painted by her husband. 6. I shall not be allowed to go there. 7. He has been told everything, so he knows what to do now. 8. All the questions must be answered. 9. The door has been left open. 10. Betty was met

at the station. 11. The girl was not allowed to go to the concert. 12. She said that the new timetable had not yet been hung up on the notice board. 13. The chicken was eaten with appetite. 14. It was so dark, that the houses could not be seen. 15. The light has not yet been turned off. 16. The boy was punished for misbehaving. 17. By three o'clock everything had been prepared. 18. The dictation was written without mistakes. 19. Whom was the poem written by? 20. Her dress was washed and ironed. 21. I was not blamed for the mistakes. 22. The papers had been looked through and corrected by the next lesson. 23. This house was built last year. 24. The letter has just been sent. 25. This article will be translated at the lesson on Tuesday. 26. When will this book be returned to the library?

### Вправа 299

*Поставте речення в Active Voice. Вживайте підмети, що підходять за змістом.*

1. Invitations have been sent to all the old pupils to be present at the school's thirtieth anniversary. 2. All the passengers in the bus were listening to the story of the boy who had been saved from drowning by the quickness of the driver. 3. The work was finished in time. 4. The child is taken care of. 5. This book must be read by every student. 6. This film can be seen at our cinema. 7. Spartan children were taught by their parents to endure all hardships. 8. Which article was translated by your brother? 9. They were being taught drawing at that lesson. 10. This name was seldom mentioned in his novels. 11. I am often told about it. 12. This man has never been spoken of. 13. When was it done? 14. What museums were visited last year? 15. Have your com-



positions been handed in? 16. What has been said is true. 17. After the facts had thoroughly been explained to her, she no longer felt worried. 18. He was fined for crossing the street in the wrong place. 19. The Greeks were attacked by the Persians from the sea. 20. This mountain has never been climbed before. 21. She told me that those newspapers had carefully been put away where they would not be lost. 22. Why have these cups been put here in this cupboard? 23. Nick was told to go home at once.

### Вправа 300

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у Passive Voice.*

1. Two reports on Hemingway's stories (to make) in our group last month. Both of them were very interesting. 2. He said that Grandmother's letter (to receive) the day before. 3. Two new engineers just (to introduce) to the head of the department. 4. Don't worry, everything will be all right: the children (to take) to the theatre by the teacher and they (to bring) back to school in the evening. 5. I am sure I (to ask) at the lesson tomorrow. 6. They told me that the new student always (to speak) of. 7. The hostess said that one more guest (to expect). 8. The newspaper said that an interesting exhibition (to open) in the Hermitage the next week. 9. This new dictionary (to sell) everywhere now. 10. All the texts (to look) through yesterday and not a single mistake (to find).

### Вправа 301

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Passive Voice.*

1. Цю книжку взяли з бібліотеки тільки вчора.
2. Цих трьох студентів запитали два дні тому.

3. Вас екзаменували вранці? 4. Ця миша була спіймана вночі. 5. На цій фабриці роблять дуже гарні сумки. 6. Листи туди можна посилати тільки влітку, а телеграми цілий рік. 7. Мою подругу щороку посилають за кордон. 8. Її відправили в лікарню два дні тому. 9. Учора нас послали в лабораторію. 10. Цей твір був написаний на минулому тижні. 11. Телеграму послали пізно ввечері, і він одержить її тільки вранці. 12. Цю статтю повинна прочитати вся група. 13. Цю вправу можна написати олівцем. 14. Усі ваші твори будуть повернуті наступного тижня. 15. Цього листа можна написати на одному аркуші.

### Вправа 302

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Passive Voice.*

1. Нам показали дуже дивну картину. 2. Тебе шукають. Іди додому. 3. Вас усіх зберуть у залі і розкажуть про всі зміни в шкільній програмі. 4. Чому з нього завжди сміються? 5. Нам усім дали квитки на виставку. 6. Лекції цього відомого професора завжди слухають дуже уважно. 7. Мене чекають? 8. Їм поставили три важких запитання. 9. За директором уже послали. Зачекайте трохи. 10. Усіх запросили до великої зали. 11. Ці листи переглянуті. Їх можна відправляти. 12. На станції їх зустрів гід і відвіз у готель. 13. Ці журнали повинні бути повернуті в бібліотеку на наступному тижні. 14. На наших заняттях багато уваги приділяється вимові. 15. Іванову звелили пояснити, чому він пропускає заняття. 16. Чи запросять мене на ваш вечір? 17. Дітей залишили вдома одних.

## Вправа 303

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у *Passive Voice*.

1. На вокзалі його зустріне тато. 2. Ця картина була написана у XVI столітті. 3. Чи використовуються ці книги для роботи? 4. В Італії нам покажуть багато визначних пам'яток. 5. За цим чоловіком ішла величезна юрба. 6. Коли читали нове оповідання, хтось постукав у двері. 7. Вас уже запросили на вечір? 8. Коли мама прийшла, обід був уже зварений. 9. За цим лікарем часто посилають. 10. На вокзалі його завжди зустрічають друзі. 11. Чи дають вам у школі книжки для читання? 12. Полонених провели до великої зали. 13. Які вправи робили в класі? 14. Хто написав цей лист? 15. Наступного року збудують багато шкіл. 16. З нього всі сміються. 17. Ця робота буде закінчена наступного тижня? 18. Коли були посаджені ці яблуні? 19. В інституті його часто згадували і говорили про нього. 20. Чи зустрінуть нас на станції? 21. Відповідь буде відправлена через кілька днів. 22. Коли тебе запитували? 23. Цей переклад буде закінчений через кілька днів. 24. Чи повернуть цю книгу вчасно?

## Вправа 304

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у *Passive Voice*.

1. Листи було залишено на столі. 2. Хлопчику не дозволили купатися в річці. 3. Після обіду посуд було вимито. 4. Листа було написано вчора. 5. Цю статтю написав один англійський журналіст. 6. Цей вірш повинні вивчити всі студенти

нашої групи. 7. Нам показали багато красивих речей. 8. Вірш було вивчено напам'ять. 9. Їх будуть навчати англійської мови. 10. Коли яблуко було з'їдено, дівчинка взяла ляльку і пішла в кімнату. 11. Коли буде написано вашу книгу? 12. Усі ці книжки узяті з бібліотеки. 13. Диктант був зданий викладачеві після дзвоника. 14. Я думала, що хліб і масло купить моя сестра. 15. Весною це поле буде вкрите зеленою травою і квітами. 16. Уроки були приготовлені, книжки і зошити покладені у портфель. 17. Роботу було виконано дуже добре. 18. Стаття повинна бути перекладена до п'ятої години. 19. Переклад буде закінчено вчасно. 20. Коли я прийшла додому, обід було вже зварено. 21. Статтю було перекладено без помилок. 22. Книжку покладено у шафу.

### Вправа 305

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Passive Voice.*

1. Де зараз ваш брат? — Його послали у Францію. 2. Про вас тільки що говорили. 3. Удома з неї посміялися. 4. "Мені тільки що наказали ввести полонених," — сказав солдат. 5. Хто написав цього листа? 6. Ці квіти щойно зірвали. 7. Тебе вчора просили прийти раніше? 8. Наступного року його п'єса буде поставлена в цьому театрі. 9. За цим професором завжди посилають у складних ситуаціях. 10. Собор Святого Павла будував архітектор Рен. 11. Коли написали листа? 12. Куди поклали книжки? 13. За лікарем пошлють завтра. 14. У Санкт-Петербурзі будують багато будинків. 15. Твори англійських і американських письменників видають в усьому світі. 16. До того часу як

він приїхав, листа було вже отримано. 17. Наш будинок зараз ремонтують. 18. Миколу якраз запитують. 19. Чи принесли вже книжки з бібліотеки? 20. Цей кінотеатр був збудований до того, як ми приїхали сюди. 21. Вірші Роберта Бернса знають у багатьох країнах світу. 22. Коли Чарльз Діккенс був маленьким хлопчиком, його батька посадили до боргової в'язниці. 23. Ця опера була написана сто років тому. 24. Цей роман уже перекладений п'ятьма мовами. 25. Обід готували, коли я прийшов додому.

### Вправа 306

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи дієслова у Passive Voice.*


1. Мене відрекомендували її батькові вчора. 2. Коли я повернувся додому, всі мої валізи будуть уже складені. 3. На який підручник ви посилаєтесь у вашій доповіді? 4. Хіба цей твір був написаний до того, як ви робили доповідь? 5. Її слухали неувважно, і все, що вона сказала, було скоро забуто. 6. Про цей епізод багато говорять у нашій сім'ї. 7. Нас провели до зали і запропонували нам хороші місця. 8. Чи послали за ліками? — Так, їх шукають. 9. Його виховала сестра. 10. Не турбуйся, йому допоможуть у роботі. 11. У нашому районі будуються три нові школи. 12. Цей міст ще будується. Він будувався, коли я його побачив уперше. 13. Коли я почав їм допомагати, вони перекладали статтю вже дві години, але вона ще не була перекладена. 14. Коли я прийду додому, обід будуть готувати. 15. Це оповідання обговорили на уроці літератури. 16. Не говори, поки з тобою не почнуть говорити. 17. Твори Агати Крісті було перекладено більше ніж стома мовами.

## УЗГОДЖЕННЯ ЧАСІВ. НЕПРЯМА МОВА

Зміна часів у підрядному додатковому реченні  
при головному реченні у минулому часі

*Present Simple* —  
*Past Simple*  
*Present Continuous* —  
*Past Continuous*

Дія підрядного речення відбувається одночасно з дією головного.

*Present Perfect*  *Past Perfect*  
*Past Simple*

Дія підрядного речення передує дії головного.

*Future* — *Future-in-the-Past*

Дія підрядного речення відбувається пізніше, ніж дія головного.

Вживаючи прості речення в ролі підрядних додаткових при головному реченні в минулому часі, змінійте часи, як зазначено в таблиці.

### Sequence of Tenses

He <b>lives</b> in New York. I thought that he <b>lived</b> in New York.	Одночасна дія
Mother <b>is sleeping</b> . I knew that mother <b>was sleeping</b> .	Одночасна дія
He <b>has returned</b> from London. I was told that he <b>had returned</b> from London.	Дія, що передує
He <b>bought</b> a new car. I heard that he <b>had bought</b> a new car.	Дія, що передує
He <b>will send</b> us a letter. I supposed that he <b>would send</b> us a letter.	Наступна дія

### Вправа 307

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на вживання часів в українській і англійській мовах.*

1. We did not know where our friends went every evening.
2. We did not know where our friends had gone.
3. She said that her best friend was a doctor.
4. She said that her best friend had been a doctor.

5. I didn't know that you worked at the Hermitage. 6. I didn't know that you had worked at the Hermitage. 7. I knew that you were ill. 8. I knew that you had been ill. 9. We found that she left home at eight o'clock every morning. 10. We found that she had left home at eight o'clock that morning. 11. When he learnt that his son always received excellent marks in all the subjects at school, he was very pleased. 12. When he learnt that his son had received an excellent mark at school, he was very pleased.

### Вправа 308

*Напишіть речення в минулому часі. Зверніть увагу на залежність часу підрядного додаткового речення від часу головного.*

1. My uncle says he has just come back from the Caucasus. 2. He says he has spent a fortnight in the Caucasus. 3. He says it did him a lot of good. 4. He says he feels better now. 5. He says his wife and he spent most of their time on the beach. 6. He says they did a lot of sightseeing. 7. He says he has a good camera. 8. He says he took many photographs while travelling in the Caucasus. 9. He says he will come to see us next Sunday. 10. He says he will bring and show us the photographs he took during his stay in the Caucasus.

### Вправа 309

*Напишіть речення в минулому часі. Зверніть увагу на залежність часу підрядного додаткового речення від часу головного.*

1. Mike says he is sure Ann and Kate will be excellent guides. 2. He says they have made good



progress in English. 3. Oleg says that in a day or two several English students will come to pay a visit to their school and he will probably have to act as an interpreter. 4. Ann says she has just met Boris in the street. 5. She says Boris told her a lot of interesting things about his travels in the south. 6. Nick says he is going to the hotel to see his friends, who have just arrived in St. Petersburg from the United States of America. 7. He says they have not been here for a long time. 8. He says they were friends at school. 9. He says he will take them to the theatre on Sunday. 10. They say they will write me a letter when they return home.

### Вправа 310

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібний час дієслова.*

1. My friend asked me who (is playing, was playing) the piano in the sitting room. 2. He said he (will come, would come) to the station to see me off. 3. I was sure he (posted, had posted) the letter. 4. I think the weather (will be, would be) fine next week. I hope it (will not change, would not change) for the worse. 5. I knew that he (is, was) a very clever man. 6. I want to know what he (has bought, had bought) for her birthday. 7. I asked my sister to tell me what she (has seen, had seen) at the museum. 8. He said he (is staying, was staying) at the Ritz Hotel. 9. They realized that they (lost, had lost) their way in the dark. 10. He asked me where I (study, studied). 11. I thought that I (shall finish, should finish) my work at that time. 12. He says he (works, worked) at school two years ago. 13. Victor said he (is, was) very busy.

## Вправа 311

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібний час дієслова.*

1. I knew they (to wait) for me at the metro station and I decided to hurry. 2. I didn't know that you already (to wind) up the clock. 3. I was afraid that the little girl (not to be) able to unlock the front door and (to go) upstairs to help her. 4. He says that he (to know) the laws of the country. 5. Saria understood why Lanny (not to come) the previous evening. 6. She asked me whether I (to remember) the legend about a faithful lion. 7. He understood that the soldiers (to arrest) him. 8. He could not understand why people (not to want) to take water from that well. 9. I suppose they (to send) a dog after the burglar immediately. 10. He said he (to leave) tomorrow morning. 11. She says she already (to find) the book. 12. He stopped and listened: the clock (to strike) five. 13. She said she (can) not tell me the right time, her watch (to be) wrong. 14. I asked my neighbour if he ever (to travel) by air before. 15. The policeman asked George where he (to run) so early. 16. The delegates were told that the guide just (to go) out and (to be) back in ten minutes.

## Вправа 312

*Зробіть речення підрядними додатковими, використовуючи у ролі головних речення, подані в дужках. Змінійте час відповідно до правила узгодження часів.*

1. You will fall and break your leg. (I was afraid)  
2. My friend has never been to Washington. (I knew)  
3. She never drinks milk. (I was told) 4. He is a very talented singer. (We were told) 5. They live a happy life. (We knew) 6. The children are playing in the yard. (She thought) 7. Her friend will come

to see her. (She hoped) 8. Father has repaired his bicycle. (He thought) 9. She knows English very well. (I supposed) 10. Our sportsmen will win the game. (We were sure) 11. He does not know German at all. (I found out) 12. She made no mistakes in her dictation. (She was glad) 13. He works at his English hard. (I knew) 14. She dances better than anybody else. (I was told) 15. My cousin has received a very interesting offer from his firm. (I learnt) 16. She will come to stay with us. (My aunt wrote in her letter) 17. He is painting a new picture. (We heard) 18. His new picture will be a masterpiece. (We were sure)

### Вправа 313

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, дотримуючись правила узгодження часів.*

1. Я знала, що вона працює на заводі, що в неї є чоловік і двоє дітей, що сім'я в неї дуже дружна і вона щаслива. 2. Він сказав мені вчора, що раніше він навчався в університеті. 3. Ми вирішили на минулому тижні, що наступного літа ми всі поїдемо в Крим. 4. Сестра сказала, що хоче приїхати до нас сама. 5. Я знала, що вона дуже зайнята. 6. Ніхто не знав, що ви чекаєте тут. Ходімо в дім. 7. Гід попередив нас, що в цій частині міста рух досить напружений. 8. Секретар не помітив, що директор з кимсь розмовляє. 9. Усі ми знали, що її сім'я знову в Санкт-Петербурзі. 10. Олена сказала, що вона дарує нам цю картину. 11. Вона сказала, що її колеги завжди дають їй чудові поради. 12. Він сказав, що любить цю п'єсу. 13. У минулому році вони думали, що ніколи не будуть добре читати англійською мовою, але вчора вони побачили, що читають тексти досить добре. 14. Він сказав мені вчора, що його батько — професор і живе в Москві.

## Вправа 314

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, дотримуючись правила узгодження часів.*

1. Я боявся, що заблукаю у лісі. 2. Вона знала, що ми ніколи не бачили її картини. 3. Вчений був упевнений, що знайде розв'язання проблеми. 4. Я знав, що ти приїхав у Санкт-Петербург, і сподівався, що ти відвідаєш мене. 5. Ми не думали, що він так розсердиться. 6. Ми вчора довідалися, що вона хвора. 7. Він думав, що вона не прийде в школу. 8. Я знав, що моя сестра вивчає французьку мову, і думав, що вона поїде в Париж. 9. Мені сказали, що ти мені телефонував. 10. Я думав, що ти в Москві. 11. Я не знав, що ти вже повернувся в Санкт-Петербург. 12. Ми сподівалися, що поїдемо в Лондон. 13. Вчитель сказав, що наші друзі надіслали лист із Лондона. 14. Вона сказала, що її подруга запросила її в театр. 15. Ми боялися, що не купимо квиток у театр. 16. Ми побачили, що діти граються у піску. 17. Вона сказала, що більше не буде купатися, тому що вода холодна. 18. Моя двоюрідна сестра сказала, що любить оперу і буде рада піти з нами в театр, хоча вже двічі слухала "Травіату".

## Вправа 315

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, дотримуючись правила узгодження часів.*

1. Усі були впевнені, що Борис добре складе іспити. 2. Він говорив, що Лев Толстой — його улюблений письменник. 3. Я знав, що ви живете в Москві, але не знав вашої адреси. 4. Він сказав, що кине палити. 5. Усі знали, що вона поїде в Рим. 6. Пробачте, ми не думали, що ви чекаєте нас. 7. Я не знав, що ви теж любите футбол.

8. Я був упевнений, що він буде видатним артистом. 9. Я боявся, що ви не прислухаєтесь до моєї поради. 10. Я не знав, що ти будеш працювати в читальному залі. 11. Я думав, що він почекає мене. 12. Він боявся, що йому буде важко зробити доповідь. 13. Він сказав нам, що коли він увійшов до кімнати, його друг уже сидів на дивані. Він читав газету. 14. Ми сподівалися, що вона скоро прийде. 15. Він сказав, що не знає, коли почнеться конференція. 16. Я був упевнений, що коли ми поспішимо, ми не спізнимось на поїзд. 17. Він запитав мене, що я робитиму ввечері. Я відповів, що не знаю, чи буду я вільний увечері, але сказав, що коли я буду вільний, то зателефоную йому годині о восьмій.

### Непряма мова

При перетворенні прямої мови на непряму не забувайте замінити обставини часу, як зазначено в таблиці.

Direct speech	Indirect speech
today	that day
yesterday	the day before
tomorrow	the next day
... ago	... before
this ...	that ...
these ...	those ...
here	there
last year	the year before
last month	the month before
last ...	the ... before
next...	the following ...

Indirect commands	
Keep quiet! Don't make noise!	
He told me He asked me	to keep quiet and not to make noise

## Вправа 316

*Перебудуйте наказові речення, змінюючи пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "Explain to me how to solve this problem," said my friend to me. 2. The doctor said to Nick, "Open your mouth and show me your tongue." 3. "Don't be afraid of my dog," said the man to Kate. 4. "Take this book and read it," said the librarian to the boy. 5. The doctor said to Pete, "Don't go for a walk today." 6. "Don't eat too much ice cream," said Nick's mother to him. 7. "Go home," said the teacher to us. 8. "Buy some meat in the shop," said my mother to me. 9. "Sit down at the table and do your homework," said my mother to me. 10. "Don't forget to clean your teeth," said granny to Helen. 11. "Don't sit up late," said the doctor to Mary.

## Вправа 317

*Перебудуйте наказові речення, змінюючи пряму мову на непряму.*

1. The teacher said to me, "Hand this note to your parents, please." 2. Oleg said to his sister, "Put the letter into an envelope and give it to Kate." 3. "Please help me with this work, Henry," said Robert. 4. "Please bring me some fish soup," he said to the waitress. 5. "Don't worry over such a small thing," she said to me. 6. "Please don't mention it to anybody," Mary said to her friend. 7. "Prom-

ise to come and see me," said Jane to Alice. 8. He said to us, "Come here tomorrow." 9. I said to Mike, "Send me a telegram as soon as you arrive." 10. Father said to me, "Don't stay there long." 11. Peter said to them, "Don't leave the room until I come back." 12. "Take my luggage to Room 145," he said to the porter. 13. He said to me, "Ring me up tomorrow." 14. "Bring me a cup of black coffee," she said to the waiter. 15. "Don't be late for dinner," said mother to us. 16. Jane said to us, "Please tell me all you know about it." 17. She said to Nick, "Please don't say anything about it to your sister."

Indirect statements		
I <b>am</b> an engineer. I <b>work</b> at a plant. In the evening I <b>study</b> English.		
He said He told me	that	he <b>was</b> an engineer and <b>worked</b> at a plant. He added that he <b>studied</b> English in the evening.
I <b>saw</b> my friend yesterday.		
He said He told me	that	he <b>had seen</b> his friend <i>the day before</i> .
We <b>lived</b> in Rome two years ago. My father <b>worked</b> there.		
He said He told me	that	they <b>had lived</b> in Rome two years <i>before</i> and explained that his father <b>had worked</b> there.
I <b>shall tell</b> you about it <i>tomorrow</i> .		
He said He told me	that	he <b>would tell</b> me about it <i>the next day</i> .

## Вправа 318

*Перебудуйте розповідні речення, змінюючи пряму мову на непряму.*

1. Oleg said, "My room is on the second floor." 2. He said, "I am sure she will ring me up when she is back in St. Petersburg." 3. Misha said, "I saw them at my parents' house last year." 4. He said, "I haven't seen my cousin today." 5. "I don't go to this shop very often," she said. 6. Tom said, "I have already had breakfast, so I am not hungry." 7. He said, "I have just received a letter from my uncle." 8. "I am going to the theatre tonight," he said to me. 9. Mike said, "I spoke to Mr. Brown this morning." 10. He said to her, "I shall do it today if I have time." 11. I said to them, "I can give you my uncle's address."

## Вправа 319

*Перебудуйте розповідні речення, змінюючи пряму мову на непряму.*

1. The woman said to her son, "I am glad I am here." 2. Mike said, "We have bought these books today." 3. She said to me, "Now I can read your translation." 4. "This man spoke to me on the road," said the woman. 5. "I can't explain this rule to you," said my classmate to me. 6. The teacher said to the class, "We shall discuss this subject tomorrow." 7. Our teacher said, "Thackeray's novels are very interesting." 8. She said, "You will read this book in the 9th form." 9. Nellie said, "I read 'Jane Eyre' last year." 10. "My friend lives in Moscow," said Alec. 11. "You have not done your work well," said the teacher to me. 12. The poor man said to the rich man, "My horse is wild. It can kill your horse." 13. The rich man said to the judge, "This man's horse has killed my horse."



## Вправа 320

*Перебудуйте розповідні речення, змінюючи пряму мову на непряму.*

1. Masha said, "I usually spend my holidays in the south." 2. She said, "I spent my holidays in the Crimea last year." 3. Boris said, "I go to the south every year." 4. He said, "I am going to a health resort tomorrow." 5. Ann said to us, "They haven't yet come." 6. She said to us, "They arrived in St. Petersburg yesterday." 7. I said, "I have been in London for a fortnight's holiday. My friends in London sometimes invite me to spend my leisure time with them." 8. Nick said, "I have never been to London. I think I shall go there next year." 9. He said, "I shall not stay with my friends too long." 10. He said to me, "They are staying at the Grand Hotel Europe." 11. He said, "They are leaving next Monday." 12. The clerk said to them, "You can leave the key with the maid upstairs."

## Вправа 321

*Перебудуйте розповідні речення, змінюючи пряму мову на непряму.*

1. The mother said, "The children are in the nursery, doctor." 2. "I have no time for lunch today," said the boy to his mother. 3. "You speak English very well," said the woman to me. 4. My brother said to me, "I am going to become a doctor." 5. My uncle said to us, "I buy several newspapers every day." 6. The teacher said to the pupils, "Next year we shall have six hours of English a week." 7. He said to me, "I want to see you today." 8. She said, "I am free tonight". 9. Mother said to me, "I feel

bad today." 10. The pupil said to the teacher, "I can do my homework after dinner." 11. The teacher said to Jack, "You work hard, I know. You are a good boy." 12. The old man said to the girl, "You can sing perfectly. I think you will be a famous singer." 13. My sister said to me, "You look very well, much better than you looked yesterday. I think you have recovered after your illness." 14. "You are an excellent cook. Everything is so tasty," said my guest to me. 15. The student said, "I can't answer this question. I don't understand it."

### Вправа 322

*Перевбудуйте розповідні речення. Вживайте будь-який іменник або займенник у ролі підмета головного речення.*

1. I shall come as soon as I am ready. 2. You will know that I have gone to the concert if I am not at home by eight. 3. I shall come to the Philharmonic with you if you get tickets. 4. Five years ago there were no people living here at all. 5. I shall go skiing on Sunday if I have time. 6. They finished building this house only last week. 7. It will be so pleasant when Tom comes home. 8. I shall do it now if you like. 9. My brother was here today. 10. It's a pity you didn't come earlier. 11. There will be an interesting lecture at the school assembly hall tomorrow. One of our teachers will speak about Charles Dickens. 12. Last year I spent my summer vacation in the Caucasus. 13. I came to live in this town several years ago. 14. I'll be reading you a story until it is time to go to bed. 15. I have read all about it in today's newspaper.

## Вправа 323

*Перебудуйте розповідні речення, змінюючи пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "When your turn comes, listen very carefully to what the doctor tells you," I said to my grandmother. 2. "If you are in a hurry, we shall make only the first experiment," said the laboratory assistant to me. 3. "I shan't start anything new until I have finished this novel," said the writer to the correspondent. 4. "When I get a job, I'll buy you a warm coat," said the boy's father. 5. "If you spill the milk, there won't be any for the cat," said my mother to me. 6. "When you come to see me on Sunday, I shall show you my new dress," she said to me. 7. "If Mary arrives before seven, bring her to our house for the evening," said Jane to Henry. 8. "Don't wait until I come. As soon as you finish the exercises, begin playing volleyball," said the PT teacher to the pupils. 9. "As soon as Robert appears, ask him where he put the dictionary," said Mary to her mother.

## Вправа 324

*Відновіть пряму мову в реченнях.*

1. Tom said he would go to see the doctor the next day. 2. He told me he was ill. 3. He told me he had fallen ill. 4. They told me that Tom had not come to school the day before. 5. I told my sister that she might catch cold. 6. She told me she had caught cold. 7. He said that while crossing the English Channel they had stayed on deck all the time. 8. The woman said she had felt sick while crossing the Channel. 9. She said she was feeling bad that day. 10. The old man told the doctor that he had

pain in his right side. 11. He said he had just been examined by a good doctor. 12. He said he would not come to school until Monday. 13. The man said he had spent a month at a health resort. 14. He said that his health had greatly improved since then.

Indirect questions		
Special questions	He asked (me) He wanted to know He wondered	
<b>"What are you doing?"</b> <b>"Where do you live?"</b> <b>"Where does he work?"</b> <b>"What is Nick doing?"</b> <b>"What have you prepared for today?"</b> <b>"When did you come home yesterday?"</b> <b>"When will your mother come home?"</b>	what I <b>was</b> doing. where I <b>lived</b> . where he <b>worked</b> . what Nick <b>was</b> doing. what I <b>had</b> prepared for that day. when I <b>had</b> come home the day before. when my mother <b>would</b> come home.	
General questions	He asked (me) He wanted to know He wondered	
<b>"Are you watching TV?"</b> <b>"Do you play chess?"</b> <b>"Does she go to school?"</b> <b>"Are you listening to me?"</b> <b>"Have you done your homework?"</b> <b>"Did you skate last winter?"</b> <b>"Will you see your friend tomorrow?"</b>	if, whether	I <b>was</b> watching TV. I <b>played</b> chess. she <b>went</b> to school. I <b>was</b> listening to him. I <b>had</b> done my homework. I <b>had</b> skated the winter before. I <b>should</b> see my friend the next day.

## Вправа 325

*Перебудуйте спеціальні запитання, змінюючи пряму мову на непряму.*

1. I said to Nick, "Where are you going?" 2. I said to him, "How long are you going to stay there?" 3. I said to him, "How long will it take you to get there?" 4. He said to her, "Where do you usually spend your summer holidays?" 5. Ann said to Mike, "When did you leave London?" 6. She said to Boris, "When will you be back home?" 7. Boris said to them, "How can I get to the railway station?" 8. Mary asked Tom, "What time will you come here tomorrow?" 9. She asked me, "Why didn't you come here yesterday?" 10. She asked me, "What will you do tomorrow if you are not busy at your office?" 11. Pete said to his friends, "When are you leaving St. Petersburg?" 12. He said to them, "Who will you see before you leave here?" 13. They said to him, "What time does the train start?" 14. I asked Mike, "What will you do after dinner?" 15. I asked my uncle, "How long did you stay in the Crimea?" 16. Mother said to me, "Who has brought this parcel?" 17. Ada said to me, "Where did you see such trees?" 18. I said to Becky, "What kind of book has your friend brought you?"

## Вправа 326

*Перебудуйте спеціальні запитання, змінюючи пряму мову на непряму. Починайте кожне речення словами, поданими в дужках.*

1. Where is he going? (He didn't tell anybody...) 2. Where has he gone? (Did you know...) 3. Where is he? (Did you know...) 4. When is he leaving school? (I wanted to know...) 5. Where does he live?

(Nobody knew...) 6. When will he come back? (She asked them...) 7. Where did she buy this hat? (He wanted to know...) 8. How much did she pay for it? (I had no idea...) 9. Where did I put the book? (I forgot...) 10. Who has given you this nice kitten? (She wanted to know...) 11. Where can I buy an English-Russian dictionary? (He asked me...) 12. How long will it take your brother to get to Madrid? (He wondered...)

### Вправа 327

*Перебудуйте загальні запитання, змінюючи пряму мову на непряму.*

1. I said to Boris, "Does your friend live in London?" 2. I said to the man, "Are you living in a hotel?" 3. Nick said to his friend, "Will you stay at the Hilton?" 4. He said to me, "Do you often go to see your friends?" 5. He said to me, "Will you see your friends before you leave St. Petersburg?" 6. Mike said to Jane, "Will you come to the railway station to see me off?" 7. She said to me, "Have you sent them a telegram?" 8. She said to me, "Did you send them a telegram yesterday?" 9. I said to Mike, "Have you packed your suit-case?" 10. I said to Kate, "Did anybody meet you at the station?" 11. I said to her, "Can you give me their address?" 12. I asked Tom, "Have you had breakfast?" 13. I asked my sister, "Will you stay at home or go for a walk after dinner?" 14. I said to my mother, "Did anybody come to see me?" 15. I asked my sister, "Will Nick call for you on the way to school?" 16. She said to the young man, "Can you call a taxi for me?" 17. Mary said to Peter, "Have you shown your photo to Dick?" 18. Oleg said to me, "Will you come here tomorrow?" 19. He said to us, "Did you go to the museum this morning?"

## Вправа 328

*Перебудуйте спеціальні запитання, змінюючи пряму мову на непряму. Починайте кожне речення словами, поданими в дужках.*

1. Have they sold the picture? (I did not know...)
2. Do they know anything about it? (I wondered...)
3. Has Jack given you his telephone number? (She asked me...)
4. Is he coming back today? (I was not sure...)
5. Have you found the book? (She asked me...)
6. Are there any more books here? (The man asked...)
7. Did she go shopping yesterday (I wanted to know...)
8. Has she bought the dictionary? (He did not ask her...)
9. Does she know the name of the man? (I doubted...)
10. Did Boris see the man this morning? (I asked...)

## Вправа 329

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. Kate said: "Mike, do you like my dress?"
2. Grandfather said to Mary: "What mark did you get at school?"
3. My sister said to me: "Will you take me to the theatre with you tomorrow?"
4. Mother asked me: "Did you play with your friends yesterday?"
5. "Why don't you play with your friends, Kate?" said her mother.
6. "Do you like chocolates?" said my little sister to me.
7. "Did you see your granny yesterday, Lena?" asked Mr. Brown.
8. The doctor asked Nick: "Do you wash your face and hands every morning?"
9. The teacher said to Mike: "Does your father work at a factory?"
10. Mother said to us: "What are you doing here?"
11. Father said to

Nick: "Have you done your homework?" 12. Tom said: "Ann, where are your friends?"

### Вправа 330

*Відновіть пряму мову у реченнях.*

1. I asked if they had taken the sick man to hospital. 2. I asked my friend if he had a headache. 3. I wanted to know when he had fallen ill. 4. I wondered if he had taken his temperature. 5. I asked him if the doctor had given him some medicine. I asked him if he was feeling better now. 6. I asked the man how long he had been in St. Petersburg. 7. I asked him if he was going to a health resort. 8. We asked the girl if her father was still in Moscow. 9. I asked the girl what sort of work her father did.

### Вправа 331

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "Do you like my pies, Ann?" asked her grandmother. 2. "Sit down at the table and do your homework," said Tom's mother to him. 3. "What did you do at school yesterday, John?" said his father. 4. "Will you play the piano today, Helen?" asked her aunt. 5. My uncle said, "We shall visit you next week." 6. "Don't cross the street under the red light," said the man to Nick. 7. "I borrowed a very good book from our library yesterday," said Mike to his father. 8. "Come to my house tomorrow, Jane," said Lena. 9. "Where are your books, Betsy?" said her mother.



## Вправа 332

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "Lock the door when you leave the house," said my elder sister to me. 2. "Have you received a telegram from your wife?" she asked Robert. 3. Mabel said, "Nothing will change my decision and I shall leave for Cape Town tonight." 4. "Pease don't smoke in the room," said the old woman to her nephew. 5. "I am shivering with cold," said the girl. 6. "I want to sit in the armchair," said the boy. 7. The secretary said to me, "The delegation arrived in St. Petersburg yesterday." 8. "Open the window, please," she said to me. 9. He said, "I shall light a fire and make myself breakfast." 10. "Don't run to the door when you hear the bell," said the woman to her little daughter. 11. She asked me, "How long are you going to stay here?" 12. Mary asked me, "Will you spend your vacation in Moscow?"

## Вправа 333

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. Father said to Jane, "Show me your exercise book." 2. "What are you doing here, boys?" said Kate. 3. "Don't make noise," said Tom's mother to him. 4. Helen said to Pete, "Did you play chess with your father yesterday?" 5. Kate said to her grandmother, "Help me (to) cook the soup, please." 6. Mike said to the teacher, "My sister knows two foreign languages." 7. Tom said to his sister, "I saw your friend at the library yesterday." 8. "What have you prepared for today, children?" said the teacher. 9. The teacher said to the pupils, "Don't open your

books." 10. Mother said to me, "You will go to the cinema tomorrow."

### Вправа 334

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "Tom, go to bed," said his mother. 2. "I have never seen your toys," said Nellie to Pete. 3. "Give me your record book, Nick," said the teacher. 4. Ann said to Lena, "Look at my nice kitten." 5. "We shall go to the zoo tomorrow," said our grandmother. 6. Mother said to Pete, "Don't forget to wash your hands." 7. Nick said to his mother, "I am doing my homework." 8. "I have learnt a long poem," said Mike to the teacher. 9. "Don't play in the street," said the man to the boys. 10. "Why don't you drink your tea?" said my mother to me. 11. "I saw my friend at the stadium yesterday," said Johnny to his mother. 12. "When did you receive this letter?" my friend said to me. 13. "Will you play football with us?" said the boys to Peter.

### Вправа 335

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "I shall buy some new stamps for you if you give me this one," said Mike to Kate. 2. "Will you bring your sister to the party with you, Boris?" asked Mary. 3. "Please don't touch me," he said to me. 4. My father said, "I think I shall not go to the beach with you today because I am very busy." 5. "I am very thirsty. Please give me some lemonade, Ann," said Tom. 6. "Don't lie to me, Tom," said Aunt Polly. "I am tired of your lies." 7. "Are you

fond of going to the theatre?" asked my friend. "Have you seen any plays by Shakespeare?" 8. Nellie asked me, "Did you see 'Hamlet' last night?" 9. I asked Nellie, "Shall we go to the theatre together?" 10. "Does Mike like Shakespeare?" asked Nellie. "Will he go to the theatre with us?"

### Вправа 336

*Перетворить пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "Why are you shouting, man?" said Prince John to Locksley. "What is your name?" 2. "Who has read 'Ivanhoe'?" asked the teacher. "Whom was it written by?" 3. One of the pupils asked the teacher of literature, "What novels shall we read next year?" 4. "Is the river Volga in Russia?" asked the Frenchman. 5. "Are you playing volleyball, girls?" said Ann. "I did not know that you liked it." 6. "Don't touch these photographs," said Peter to us. "They are still wet, and you may spoil them." 7. "Does your friend often come here, boys?" said Fred. "I want to speak to him." 8. "How did you manage to solve this difficult problem in such a short time?" said my friend to me. 9. The teacher said to us, "You will write a paper tomorrow." 10. "I saw a new film yesterday," said Kate to Nick. "Did you like it?" asked Nick.

### Вправа 337

*Перетворить пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "Do you know where the Browns live?" we asked a passerby. 2. "There are a lot of trains to my station on Sunday," said Andrew to us. "You

will have no problems getting to my country place." 3. "Do you often meet my sister at the library?" he asked me. 4. "Will the teacher return our exercise books today?" asked Nick. 5. "My nephew is a very capable young man," said the woman. "He has just graduated from college, but he is already a very skilful specialist." 6. "Sit still and don't move your head," said the doctor to me. 7. "I want to know how your cousin likes working at this hospital," said Vera to Helen. 8. "Don't forget to bring your exercise books tomorrow," said the teacher to us. "You are going to write a very important paper." 9. "How can I get to the circus?" asked the girl. "Take tram number five," said the man. 10. "I am very sorry, Kate," said Mike, "I have forgotten to bring your dictionary." 11. "When does your mother go shopping?" asked the neighbour.

### Вправа 338

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. She said, "I am busy today and I shall be busier tomorrow." 2. Jane said, "I shall come to school early tomorrow." 3. They said, "We shall not go to school on Sunday." 4. Mr. Dickson said, "I shall have to pay a lot of money for the car." 5. Peter said to me, "I'll be waiting for you at the station." 6. Mary said, "I'll be back soon." 7. She said to me, "What are you going to do when you come home?" 8. She said, "I hope I'll soon speak English well." 9. He said, "I am sure it will rain tomorrow." 10. They said, "We shall go to the river tomorrow if it is hot." 11. He said, "I am sure she will come in time." 12. She said, "I shall be able to read English newspapers without a dictionary next year."

**Вправа 339**

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. The teacher said to us, "You will have to work hard tomorrow." 2. My girlfriend said to me, "I shall not be able to go for a walk with you today, because I am very busy." 3. She said to me, "How long are you going to stay in the country?" 4. He said to me, "I like to go to the canteen during the break." 5. He asked me, "When will you go to the canteen?" 6. John said, "I met them at the airport yesterday." 7. He said, "I shall come to the party if I am free tomorrow." 8. She said, "I shall go to the cinema in the evening if I am not very tired." 9. My mother said to me, "It will be difficult for you to get up tomorrow if you don't go to bed at once." 10. Nina said, "I like music and I listen to it every evening before going to bed." 11. My aunt said, "I shall not be thirsty if I eat some grapes." 12. Mother said to us, "Don't go out before I return." 13. My sister said, "I shall be neither hungry nor thirsty if I have a cup of tea with a sandwich." 14. Mary said, "Don't switch on TV, Fred, I am working."

**Вправа 340**

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "I shall gladly go to the cinema with you because I haven't seen this film and I want to see it very much," said my aunt. 2. "Which of you can answer my question?" the teacher asked the pupils. 3. "Do you think that simple food is better for children than rich food?" she asked the doctor. 4. "Why did our team lose the game?" said Vera. "It has always been very strong." 5. "Where have you put my

book, Mary?" said Tom. "I cannot find it." 6. "I am very happy," said Fred. "I have bought a very good bicycle." 7. "Whom are you waiting for, boys?" asked the man. 8. "I shall not go to the party tomorrow because I don't feel well," said Mary. 9. "We saw a lot of places of interest when we were travelling around Europe last summer," said Walter. 10. "I suppose we shall go to the theatre tomorrow," said Jane. 11. "Please don't take the books from my table," said Lena to me. "I have specially prepared them for working on my report." 12. "Don't be afraid, Nick," said his grandfather. "This dog is very clever and it won't do you any harm."

#### Вправа 341

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. He said to me, "Come at nine o'clock, I shall be free at that time and we shall have a nice cup of coffee." 2. Nina asked her friend, "What did the professor speak about in his lecture?" 3. Ann said, "He is one of the best speakers I have ever heard." 4. He said, "I haven't yet seen the film you are talking about." 5. He said, "I seldom went to see my friend in May as I was very busy." 6. She asked her brother, "Will you manage to get tickets to the Philharmonic on Sunday?" 7. My friend said, "We arrived in Kiev on Saturday and the next day we went to look round the city." 8. She said to me, "Did you live in St. Petersburg ten years ago?" 9. She said to me, "Are you going to leave St. Petersburg for the summer?" 10. My friend said to me, "The discussion will still be going on when you return." 11. He said, "I am proud of my brother who took the first

prize at the competition." 12. She asked me, "How long have you been living in St. Petersburg?" 13. She said, "He has just left." 14. He asked me, "When will your parents arrive in St. Petersburg?" 15. She said to me, "Were you present at the meeting yesterday?"

### Вправа 342

*Відновіть пряму мову в реченнях.*

1. Mary wondered if Jane would be busy the next day. 2. John asked Mary if she was afraid of thunderstorm. 3. He asked her if she had ever walked in rainy weather. 4. Mary told John that she preferred sunny days. 5. The woman asked her son if he was in a hurry. 6. Ann asked if they would go to the country the next day. 7. Kate asked her friend what she liked to do on her days off. 8. I asked the secretary if I might speak to the headmistress. 9. Nick wanted to know if Helen would give him her book. 10. Tom asked if Jane would come to the Philharmonic with him. Jane asked at what time he was planning to go. Tom said that it would take them long to get there. Jane asked where they would meet.

### Вправа 343

*Відновіть пряму мову в реченнях.*

1. When I came home, my mother told me that a friend of mine had called on me half an hour before. 2. He said that he studied at Moscow University. 3. She said that her brother was playing chess

with her grandfather. 4. George said it was very difficult to play that role. 5. He asked why there were so few people in the street. 6. The man asked the boy if he knew where he lived. 7. The woman told him not to worry and go home quietly. 8. She said that she would sleep in the open air. 9. She wondered if I was going to leave St. Petersburg the next day. 10. He told me that he had bought that watch the day before. 11. Ann said that she had just had a telephone call from home. 12. My neighbour asked me to leave the key at my sister's. 13. He said he could not understand the rule. 14. He told me he had bought a ticket the day before.

#### Вправа 344

*Відновіть пряму мову в реченнях.*

1. Annie said that she had seen the film several months before. 2. Lydia said she had not seen it yet. 3. Boris told me that he wanted to build a radio set. 4. He told me that he had built a radio set. 5. Jack said that he often went to see Bob. 6. She said she had seen Mary that day. 7. Mike said he liked Dickens' novels very much. 8. He told me he had read "Dombey and Son" the year before. 9. The teacher said that the pupils would read the text the next day. 10. She asked me to buy some bread on my way home. 11. Mother told me not to be late for dinner. 12. I asked Mike if he had "Gulliver's Travels". 13. Mike asked me if I had read "Robinson Crusoe" by Daniel Defoe. 14. I asked John if he would be at home at three o'clock. 15. The teacher asked who was ill. 16. Nick asked Pete what he had seen at the museum. 17. The teacher asked who was absent.



**Вправа 345**

*Відновіть пряму мову в реченнях.*

1. I asked my aunt if she was going to her home-town for the holidays. 2. He told me that he hadn't been able to ring me up in time. 3. He asked his classmates to wait for him. 4. He asked her if anyone else knew about his arrival. 5. I asked him when he would take his last examination. 6. He asked me if I had taken part in the football match. 7. She asked me where I lived. 8. He said that he had joined a sports society. 9. He told me that he had seen my brother the day before. 10. She asked me to hurry up as there was little time left before the beginning of the meeting. 11. She asked her friend if the rain had stopped. 12. He answered that it was still raining. 13. My sister told me that she had found the book I was looking for. 14. He said that he didn't like the main character of the book but he could not explain why. 15. He asked his brother what he would do if he did not find the book he needed.

**Вправа 346**

*Відновіть пряму мову в реченнях.*

1. The man told us to have our passports ready. 2. He told us to pass up the gangway. 3. He said we would find our luggage on deck. 4. I asked my friend if he would go down to his cabin or stay up on deck. 5. He said he was a bad sailor and could not stay on deck. 6. We told the porter to take our luggage to cabin number eight. 7. I asked my friend

if he often went to England. 8. He said he did not cross the English Channel very often for it was rough as a rule. 9. My friend asked me if I knew when the boat was due<sup>1</sup> at Southampton. 10. I asked my friend if he thought it would take us long to get through the customs.

### Вправа 347

*Дайте відповіді на запитання, вживаючи непряму мову.*

- E.g. "I **like** novels written by Dickens," **said** Nina to her friend Vera. "I **have read** many of them."  
What did Nina say to Vera?  
Nina **told** Vera that she **liked** novels written by Dickens and that she **had read** many of them.

1. "My favourite books are 'Gulliver's Travels' and 'Robinson Crusoe'," answered Vera. "And now I am reading a novel by Walter Scott."

What did Vera answer Nina?

2. "Last year we learnt some poems by Byron and Shelley, they are so beautiful," said Nina.

What did Nina say?

3. "I know many poems by these great poets. I have read some books about Byron and Shelley, too," said Vera.

What did Vera tell Nina?

4. "This year we shall read a play by Shakespeare in English," said Nina.

What did Nina say?

---

<sup>1</sup> when the boat was due — коли судно має прибути

## Вправа 348

*Перекладіть на англійську мову. Порівняйте конструкцію розповідних і наказових речень у прямій і непрякій мові.*

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. Мій друг сказав: "Усі учні нашого класу люблять уроки історії".  | 1. Мій друг сказав, що всі учні їхнього класу люблять уроки історії.                                       |
| 2. Я сказав йому: "Ми любимо уроки англійської мови".   | 2. Я сказав йому, що ми любимо уроки англійської мови.   |
| 3. Вчителька сказала: "Незабаром ви будете добре говорити англійською мовою, тому що ви багато працюєте". | 3. Вчителька сказала, що незабаром ми будемо добре говорити англійською мовою, тому що ми багато працюємо. |
| 4. Мама сказала: "Не шуміть! Дідусь спить".   | 4. Мама сказала нам, щоб ми не шуміли, тому що дідусь спить.   |
| 5. Катя сказала: "Тато в кімнаті. Він читає".   | 5. Катя сказала, що тато в кімнаті і що він читає.   |
| 6. Вчитель сказав: "Я вже перевіряв вашу контрольну роботу".  | 6. Вчитель сказав, що він уже перевіряв нашу контрольну роботу.  |
| 7. Ганна сказала: "Ми знайшли в лісі багато грибів".  | 7. Ганна сказала, що вони знайшли в лісі багато грибів.  |

## Вправа 349

*Перекладіть на англійську мову. Порівняйте конструкцію питальних речень у прямій і непрякій мові.*

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Вчора наш учитель запитав нас: "Ви багато читаете?"   | 1. Вчора наш учитель запитав нас, чи багато ми читаємо.                                    |
| 2. Коли він побачив у мене в руках "Девіда Копперфілда", він запитав: "Де ви взяли цю книжку?" | 2. Коли він побачив у мене в руках "Девіда Копперфілда", він запитав, де я взяв цю книжку. |
| 3. Потім він запитав: "Чи знаєте ви що-небудь про автора цієї книжки?"                         | 3. Потім він запитав, чи знаю я що-небудь про автора цієї книжки.                          |
| 4. Михайло запитав мене: "Коли ти підеш купувати книжки?"                                      | 4. Михайло запитав мене, коли я піду купувати книжки.                                      |

## Вправа 350

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "Did you run a race yesterday?" said Peter. "Yes, we did," said Ann. "Tamara was the first to come to the finish." 2. "Where is my bag, mother?" asked Tom. "I have put it on the chair near the door," said his mother. "Don't forget to put your record book into it." 3. "Why can't we play here, mother?" asked the children. "Father is sleeping," said their mother. "He has worked very much today."

Keep quiet." 4. "Why do you help her?" said Alec to us. "She is lazy. She can do everything herself." 5. "I don't want to go to the zoo. I was there last week with my cousin and saw all the animals," said Lena. 6. "Look at my stamps, father," said Nick. "When will you buy some new ones for me?" 7. "I can't do this exercise: it is too difficult," said Tanya. "Why didn't you ask your teacher to explain it?" said her brother. 8. "Can you see the lights over there in the distance?" said the lighthouse keeper. "Yes, I can," said his assistant. "A ship is giving signals."

Зверніть увагу на передачу таких конструкцій  
у непрякій мові

"Let's play chess," said Nick. —

Nick **suggested playing** chess.

"All right," said Pete. — Pete **agreed**.

"Oh no," said Mike. — Mike **refused**.

### Вправа 351

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "Let's play badminton," said Nina. "All right," said Mike. "I like to play badminton very much." 2. "Let's run a race," said Bill. "No," said Jack. "I hurt my foot three days ago and now I cannot run." 3. "Will you show me your new flat?" said Tom. "Of course," said Becky. "Come to our place tomorrow." 4. "I shall go to see my friend tomorrow," said Kate. "Will you come with me?" "Yes, I shall," said Pete. "I want to see your friend." 5. "Does your friend always come to school so early?" said Victor. "No," said Mary. "She came so early this morning because she

is on duty today." 6. "There is a new film on at our cinema," said Lena. "Let's go and see it." "No, I can't," said Mike. "I shall be busy." 7. "What shall we do with Nick?" said Ann. "He has got a bad mark again." "Let's help him with his Russian," said Pete. "I am sure we can do it."

### Вправа 352

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. He said, "We have forgotten to take the ball!"  
2. She said, "I shall be very glad to see you." 3. "Let's go to the Philharmonic. There is a good concert there tonight," said Walter. "Oh, very good," said Robert. "I haven't been to the Philharmonic for a long time." 4. Alec asked me, "Have you ever been to the National Gallery?" "Yes, I have," said I. "I visited it last year when we were staying in London." 5. He said, "Who is this man? I don't know him." 6. I thought, "He is a very clever man: he can help me." 7. My brother said, "In two hours I shall have finished my work and then I shall go to the cinema." Then he said to me, "Let's go together." "All right," I said. 8. The teacher said, "Open your books and begin reading the new text." 9. The girl asked, "What is the price of this dress?" 10. "Please help me with this problem, I cannot solve it," I said to my father. "All right," said my father, "let's try to solve it together." 11. "Let's go to Finland for the winter holidays," said Kate. "No," said Andrew, "we have already been to Finland. Let's go to Greece. It will be very interesting to see the country we have read about so much." "All right," said Kate, "let's go." 12. Nellie said, "Yesterday I went to see Paul, but he was not at home." "Let's go to see him today," said Nick. "I think he will be at home." "No," said Nellie, "I can't go today, I am very busy."

## Вправа 353

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "That's enough," said Tom's mother, "he will never go there again. I shall see to it." 2. "Who will read the next story?" asked grandmother. "It is very interesting, and I am sure you all will like it." 3. "Will you come and see me on Friday?" Lena asked her friend. "All right," said her friend, "I think I shall be free on Friday." 4. "Will you need the book for a long time?" he asked me. "I can give it to you only for a few days." 5. "Soon I shall know the whole poem perfectly," said Mary. "I have already learnt more than half of it." 6. "Will you be able to find their house without me?" said John to me. "You have never been to those parts." 7. "Please, please don't ask me any more questions," she said to me, "I am very tired. I shall answer all your questions tomorrow." 8. "I shall finish reading the book by Monday, and then you can have it," he said to me. 9. "I haven't seen him since last year," said Lena, "and I think he has grown. Let's go and see him tomorrow." "All right," said I. "It will be interesting to see him and talk to him." 10. "Do you think it is really correct?" I asked my friend. "I am afraid you have made a mistake in one or two words."

## Вправа 354

*Відновіть пряму мову у реченнях.*

1. He told me not to call on him the next day as he would not be at home. 2. The officer ordered the soldiers to wait for him. 3. He said that he had lived in St. Petersburg for many years and knew the city very well. 4. I told my brother that I was sorry he hadn't kept his promise. 5. John told his friend that

he had just come from the United States and intended to stay in St. Petersburg for about a month. 6. Our monitor said that he was not satisfied with his report and was going to work on it for some more time. He said that he was to make it on the twelfth of February and so he had a few days left. 7. He said that he was quite all right. The climate hadn't done him any harm. 8. A man came up and asked me where he could buy a video cassette. 9. I asked my brother who had rung him up in the morning.

### Вправа 355

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. The shop assistant said, "The shoe department is downstairs." 2. The professor said to his assistant, "You have made great progress." 3. The teacher said to us, "You must read this text at home." 4. Paul said, "We shall have to discuss this text tomorrow." 5. She asked me, "Do you know who has taken my book?" 6. We asked him, "What has happened to you? You look so pale!" 7. She said to me, "I hope you haven't forgotten to post the letter." 8. She asked me, "Where have you put my gloves? I cannot find them." 9. They said to me, "Try this coat on before buying it. Maybe you won't like it when you have put it on." 10. Last night I was called to the telephone. An unfamiliar voice said, "Is that Dmitri speaking? My name is Pavlov. I have come from Moscow today. I have brought some books for you from your friends. I am staying at the Grand Hotel Europe. When and where can I see you?" "Let's meet at the Pushkin monument in Arts Square at five o'clock if it is convenient for you," I said. "All right," he answered, "I shall be there."



## Вправа 356

*Перетворіть пряму мову на непряму.*

1. "Have you got a Russian-English dictionary?" he asked me. "Can you let me have it for this evening? I must do some very difficult translation." "All right," said I. "I won't need it tonight." 2. "I thought about you last night, Lydia," said Nellie. "Have you decided to go to Omsk with your parents or will you remain here with your aunt until you finish school?" 3. "Have you done your homework or did you leave it till the evening, Bob?" asked Mike. "I thought of inviting you to go to the theatre with me, but I remembered that you nearly always do your homework in the evening." 4. "I am fond of Dickens," said Jack. "I have been reading 'The Old Curiosity Shop' the whole week. I like the novel very much. I am reading it for the second time." 5. "I think my friend has finished reading 'Jane Eyre'," said Tanya. "I hope she will give it to me soon: I am eager to read it."

## Вправа 357

*Напишіть діалог у непрякій мові.*

*Mother:* Nick! Do you hear the alarm clock? Wake up!

*Nick:* Oh, I am so sleepy!

*Mother:* Well, that's what you always say. Now, get out of bed quickly.

*Nick:* Oh!

*Mother:* Be quick, or you will be late for school.

*Nick:* No fear. I have a lot of time.

*Mother:* You forget that you have to brush your teeth and to wash your hands and face.

*Nick:* Mummy, I remember everything.

## Вправа 358

*Напишіть діалог у непрякій мові.*

*Jane:* May I come in?

*Kate:* Is that you, Jane? Come in! It is very good of you to come and see me.

*Jane:* I came before, but you were too ill to see anybody. Did you get the flowers?

*Kate:* Surely, I did. It was very nice of you to send them to me.

*Jane:* How are you now?

*Kate:* Oh, I am much better, thank you. The doctor says that I shall be allowed to go out in a few days.

*Jane:* Do you miss school?

*Kate:* Very much. I am afraid I'll be lagging behind the group in my lessons now.

*Jane:* Don't think about it. We shall help you.

*Kate:* Thank you very much.

## Вправа 359

*Напишіть діалог у непрякій мові.*

*Peter:* Are you coming my way?

*John:* Yes, I am. How are you getting along?

*Peter:* Jolly well. How did you find the last test in geometry?

*John:* Rather difficult. I am not very good at solving problems.

*Peter:* Why didn't you ask me to help you? I'll gladly do it.

*John:* Oh, thanks a lot. I shall. Have you got a lot of homework for tomorrow?

*Peter:* Yes. You know the timetable, Friday is always a bad day. We have six lessons tomorrow.

row, and all the subjects are difficult. Besides, there will be questions from my little sister. She is not very good at sums.

*John:* All right, then. I'll come to your place tomorrow evening, if you don't mind.

*Peter:* Let's make it tomorrow. I'll be waiting for you.

### Вправа 360

*Напишіть діалог у непрякій мові.*

*Susan:* Good morning, doctor.

*Doctor:* Good morning, Susan. What's the matter with you?

*Susan:* I feel bad. I have a headache, and I am afraid I am running a temperature.

*Doctor:* Open your mouth and show me your throat. You have a bad cold, Susan. You must stay in bed for two days until your temperature is normal and you stop coughing.

*Susan:* How I hate being ill and staying in bed!

*Doctor:* But if you are not careful, you may fall ill with the flu or pneumonia. I'll prescribe some medicine.

*Susan:* Thank you, doctor. Goodbye.

### Вправа 361

*Напишіть діалог у непрякій мові.*

*Michael:* I say, Bill, can you show me around a bit? I only came here two days ago and I haven't been anywhere as yet.

*Bill:* Of course, I shall do it with pleasure. Let's go at once. And let's invite Alice to come with us. She knows a lot about the places of interest here.

- Michael:* That's a good idea.  
*Bill:* Alice, can you come with us? We are going for a walk, and I want to show Michael some places of interest.  
*Alice:* No, I can't go with you, boys. I am sorry. Mother told me to buy some bread, and I forgot about it. I shall have to do it now. Go without me. I shall go with you some other time.  
*Bill:* It's a pity. All right, Michael, let's go.

## Вправа 362

*Напишіть діалог у непрякій мові.*

- Waiter:* What will you order?  
*Man:* Give me the menu, please.  
*Waiter:* Here you are.  
*Man:* Chicken soup for the first course...  
*Waiter:* For the second course I recommend you  
t o  
take fried fish. It is very good.  
*Man:* All right, bring me fried fish.  
*Waiter:* Any vegetables?  
*Man:* Yes, bring me some potatoes, and then cheese, coffee and fruit.  
*Waiter:* Yes, sir.

## ІНФІНІТИВ

Запам'ятайте випадки, у яких **інфінітив** уживається без частки "to":

- після модальних дієслів;
- після дієслів **to let** і **to make**;
- у складному додатку після дієслів, що виражають сприймання за допомогою органів чуттів (**to see, to hear, to feel, etc.**);
- після виразів: **I would rather...**  
**You had better...**

### Вправа 363

*Вставте частку to перед інфінітивом, де потрібно.*

1. I like ... dance. 2. I'd like ... dance. 3. I shall do all I can ... help you. 4. She made me ... repeat my words several times. 5. I saw him ... enter the room. 6. She did not let her mother ... go away. 7. Do you like ... listen to good music? 8. Would you like ... listen to good music? 9. That funny scene made me ... laugh. 10. I like ... play the guitar. 11. My brother can ... speak French. 12. We had ... put on our overcoats because it was cold. 13. They wanted ... cross the river. 14. It is high time for

you ... go to bed. 15. May I ... use your telephone? 16. They heard the girl ... cry out with joy. 17. I would rather ... stay at home today. 18. He did not want ... play in the yard any more. 19. Would you like ... go to England? 20. You look tired. You had better ... go home. 21. I wanted ... speak to Nick, but could not ... find his telephone number. 22. It is time ... get up. 23. Let me ... help you with your homework. 24. I was planning ... do a lot of things yesterday. 25. I'd like ... speak to you. 26. I think I shall be able ... solve this problem. 27. What makes you ... think you are right?

### Вправа 364

*Замініть виділені частини речень інфінітивними зворотами.*

- E.g. The boy had many toys **which he could play with**.  
The boy had many toys **to play with**.

1. Here is something **which will warm you up**.  
2. Here is a new brush **which you will clean your teeth with**. 3. Here are some more facts **which will prove that your theory is correct**. 4. Here is something **which you can rub on your hands**. It will soften them. 5. Here are some screws **with which you can fasten the shelves to the wall**. 6. Here are some tablets **which will relieve your headache**. 7. Here are some articles **which must be translated for tomorrow**. 8. Who has a pen or a pencil **to spare**? I need something **I could write with**. 9. I have brought you a book **which you can read now**, but be sure and return it by Saturday. 10. Soon we found that there was another complicated problem **that we were to consider**. 11. The girl was quite young when both her parents died and she remained alone with two younger brothers **whom she had to take care of**.

12. I have no books which I can read. 13. Is there anybody who will help you with your spelling? 14. Don't forget that she has a baby which she must take care of. 15. Have you got nothing that you want to say on this subject? 16. There was nothing that he could do except go home. 17. I have only a few minutes in which I can explain these words to you. 18. I have an examination which I must take soon, so I can't go to the theatre with you. 19. King Lear decided to have a hundred knights who would serve him after he had divided up his kingdom.

### Вправа 365

*Замініть підрядні речення інфінітивними зворотами.*

- E.g. He is so old that he cannot skate.  
He is too old to skate.

1. The problem is so difficult that it is impossible to solve it. 2. The box is so heavy that nobody can carry it. 3. The baby is so little that it cannot walk. 4. He is so weak that he cannot lift this weight. 5. She is so busy that she cannot talk with you. 6. She was so inattentive that she did not notice the mistake. 7. The rule was so difficult that they did not understand it. 8. He was so stupid that he did not see the joke. 9. She has got so fat that she cannot wear this dress now. 10. The accident was so terrible that I don't want to talk about it. 11. They were so empty-headed that they could not learn a single thing. 12. The window was so dirty that they could not see through it. 13. She was so foolish that she could not understand my explanation. 14. I have very little wool: it won't make a sweater.

Запам'ятайте такі  
словосполучення з інфінітивом:

**to cut a long story short** — коротше кажучи  
**to tell (you) the truth** — кажучи правду  
**to say nothing of** — не кажучи вже про  
**to put it mildly** — м'яко кажучи  
**to say the least of it** — щонайменше  
**to begin with** — почати з того, що; почнемо з того, що

Запам'ятайте такі речення:

**The book leaves much to be desired.** — Книга залишає бажати кращого.

**He is difficult to deal with.** — З ним важко мати справу.

**He is hard to please.** — Йому важко догодити.

**She is pleasant to look at.** — На неї приємно дивитися.

### Вправа 366

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи словосполучення з інфінітивом.*

1. Вона почала з того, що відкрила всі вікна.  
2. З моїм сусідом важко мати справу. 3. Правду кажучи, я дуже стомився. 4. Його поведінка лишає бажати кращого. 5. М'яко кажучи, ви мене здивували. 6. На цих дітей приємно подивитися. 7. Коротше кажучи, вони одружилися. 8. Найвідоміша книга Джерома — "Трое в одному човні". 9. Вам важко догодити. 10. Щонайменше, ми були здивовані. 11. М'яко кажучи, вона була нечемна. 12. Ваша робота лишає бажати кращого. 13. Правду кажучи, я не люблю бокс. 14. Вашій сестрі важко догодити. 15. Почнемо з того, що я зайнятий. 16. На нього було приємно



дивитися. 17. Коротше кажучи, він не склав іспит. 18. Ми всі були раді, не кажучи вже про маму: вона сказала, що це найщасливіший день у її житті. 19. Твій твір лишає бажати кращого. 20. Це дуже дивно, щонайменше.

Зверніть увагу на відсутність сполучника "щоб" перед інфінітивом у ролі обставини мети:

<b>To get this book, you must go to the library.</b>	<b>Щоб одержати цю книгу, ви повинні піти в бібліотеку.</b>
--	---

Запам'ятайте такі речення:

<b>I have nothing to read.</b>	Мені нема чого читати.
<b>She has nobody to speak with.</b>	Їй ні з ким поговорити.
<b>What is to be done?</b>	Що робити?
<b>Who is to blame?</b>	Хто винний?
<b>I am not to blame.</b>	Я не винний.
<b>To see is to believe.</b>	Бачити означає вірити.
<b>He was the first (last) to come.</b>	Він прийшов першим (останнім).
<b>It is out of the question to go there.</b>	Не може бути й мови про те, щоб іти туди.

### Вправа 367

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи словосполучення з інфінітивом.*

1. Правду кажучи, мені це не подобається. 2. Їм не було що їсти. 3. Хто винний? 4. Коротше кажучи, він не зробив урок. 5. У нашій сім'ї мама завжди встає перша. 6. На неї приємно дивитися. 7. Щоб перекласти цю статтю, ви повинні скористатися словником. 8. Мені нема куди їхати влітку. 9. Про

те, щоб купатися в цій річці, не могло бути й мови.  
 10. Йому не було з ким обміркувати цю проблему.  
 11. Учора Катя прийшла в школу останньою.  
 12. Щоб одержати хорошу оцінку, ви повинні наполегливо попрацювати.  
 13. З нею важко мати справу.  
 14. Що робити?  
 15. Почнемо з того, що він хворий.  
 16. Щоб читати Діккенса в оригіналі, ви повинні добре знати мову.  
 17. М'яко кажучи, він не правий.  
 18. Вона була не винна.  
 19. Дитині ні з ким гратися.  
 20. Бачити означає вірити.  
 21. Щоб встигнути на цей поїзд, ви повинні поквапитися.  
 22. Не може бути й мови про купівлю машини в цьому році.  
 23. Книга лише бажає кращого.

Порівняйте вживання  
**Active Infinitive** і **Passive Infinitive**  
 to write — to be written

I am glad **to help** you — радий допомогти (радий, що я допомагаю)

I am glad **to be helped** — радий, що мені допомагають

### Вправа 368

Перекладіть на англійську мову, звертаючи увагу на **Active Infinitive** і **Passive Infinitive**.

1. To play chess was his greatest pleasure. 2. The child did not like to be washed. 3. Isn't it natural that we like to be praised and don't like to be scolded? 4. Which is more pleasant: to give or to be given presents? 5. Nature has many secrets to be discovered yet. 6. To improve your phonetics you should record yourself and analyse your speech. 7. This is the book to be read during the summer

holidays. 8. To be instructed by such a good specialist was a great advantage. 9. He is very forgetful, but he doesn't like to be reminded of his duties.

Порівняйте вживання  
*Indefinite Infinitive* і *Perfect Infinitive*  
to write — to have written

I am glad to see you — радий бачити вас (радий, що бачу)

I am glad to have seen you — радий, що побачив

Вправа 369

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на Perfect Infinitive.*

1. The child was happy to have been brought home. 2. Jane remembered to have been told a lot about Mr. Rochester. 3. The children were delighted to have been brought to the circus. 4. I am sorry to have spoilt your mood. 5. Maggie was very sorry to have forgotten to feed the rabbits. 6. I am awfully glad to have met you. 7. Sorry to have placed you in this disagreeable situation. 8. I am very happy to have had the pleasure of making your acquaintance. 9. I am sorry to have kept you waiting. 10. Clyde was awfully glad to have renewed his acquaintance with Sondra. 11. Sorry not to have noticed you. 12. I am sorry to have added some more trouble by what I have told you. 13. When Clyde looked at the girl closely, he remembered to have seen her in Sondra's company. 14. I remembered to have been moved<sup>1</sup> by the scene I witnessed.

<sup>1</sup> moved — тут: розчулений

Форми інфінітива		
	Active	Passive
<i>Indefinite (Simple)</i>	to write	to be written
<i>Continuous</i>	to be writing	
<i>Perfect</i>	to have written	to have been written
<i>Perfect Continuous</i>	to have been writing	

Що означають ці форми? Розгляньте речення, що ілюструють значення різних форм інфінітива.

чому я радий?

Active	<i>Indefinite (Simple)</i>	I am glad to <i>speak</i> with you	радий поговорити з вами (завжди радий, коли говорю)
	<i>Continuous</i>	I am glad to <i>be speaking</i> with you	радий, що зараз розмовляю
	<i>Perfect</i>	I am glad to <i>have spoken</i> with you	радий, що поговорив
	<i>Perfect Continuous</i>	I am glad to <i>have been speaking</i> with you	радий, що вже давно (весь цей час) розмовляю
Passive	<i>Indefinite (Simple)</i>	I am (always) glad to <i>be told</i> the news	завжди радий, коли мені розповідають новини
	<i>Perfect</i>	I am glad to <i>have been told</i> the news	радий, що мені розповіли

## Вправа 370

*Замініть виділені частини речень інфінітивними зворотами.*

- E.g. He is sorry that he has said it.  
He is sorry to have said it.

1. It is certain that it will rain if you don't take your umbrella. 2. Don't promise that you will do it, if you are not sure that you can. 3. He was happy that he was praised by everybody. 4. He was very proud that he had helped his elder brother. 5. She was sorry that she had missed the beginning of the concert. 6. I am glad that I see all my friends here. 7. I was afraid of going past that place alone. 8. My sister will be thrilled when she is wearing a dress as lovely as that. 9. We must wait till we hear the examination results. 10. She is happy that she has found such a nice place to live in. 11. I should be delighted if I could join you. 12. He hopes that he will know everything by tomorrow.

## Вправа 371

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму інфінітива.*

1. He seems (to read) a lot. 2. He seems (to read) now. 3. He seems (to read) since morning. 4. He seems (to read) all the books in the library. 5. I want (to take) you to the concert. 6. I want (to take) to the concert by my father. 7. She hoped (to help) her friends. 8. She hoped (to help) by her friends. 9. I hope (to see) you soon. 10. We expect (to be) back in two days. 11. He expected (to help) by the teacher. 12. The children seem (to play) since morn-

ing. 13. I am glad (to do) all the homework yesterday. 14. She seems (to work) at this problem ever since she came here. 15. I am sorry (to break) your pen.

### Вправа 372

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму інфінітива.*

1. I hate (to bother) you, but the students are still waiting (to give) books for their work. 2. He seized every opportunity (to appear) in public: he was so anxious (to talk) about. 3. Is there anything else (to tell) her? I believe she deserves (to know) the state of her sick brother. 4. He began writing books not because he wanted (to earn) a living. He wanted (to read) and not (to forget). 5. I consider myself lucky (to be) to that famous exhibition and (to see) so many wonderful paintings. 6. He seems (to know) French very well: he is said (to spend) his youth in Paris. 7. The enemy army was reported (to overthrow) the defence lines and (to advance) towards the suburbs of the city. 8. The woman pretended (to read) and (not to hear) the bell. 9. You seem (to look) for trouble. 10. It seemed (to snow) heavily since early morning: the ground was covered with a deep layer of snow. 11. They seemed (to quarrel): I could hear angry voices from behind the door. 12. They are supposed (to work) at the problem for the last two months. 13. The only sound (to hear) was the snoring of grandfather in the bedroom. 14. Her ring was believed (to lose) until she happened (to find) it during the general cleaning. It turned out (to drop) between the sofa and the wall. 15. They seemed (to wait) for ages.

## Вправа 373

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи потрібну форму інфінітива.*

1. Я радий, що розповів вам цю історію. 2. Я радий, що мені розповіли цю історію. 3. Я хочу познайомити вас з цією артисткою. 4. Я хочу, щоб мене познайомили з цією артисткою. 5. Я радий, що зустрів її на станції. 6. Я радий, що мене зустріли на станції. 7. Ми дуже щасливі, що запросили його на вечір. 8. Ми дуже щасливі, що нас запросили на вечір. 9. Він буде щасливий відвідати цю відому картинну галерею. 10. Він був щасливий, що відвідав цю відому картинну галерею. 11. Діти люблять, коли їм розповідають казки. 12. Я не збирався зупинятися на цій станції. 13. Я не очікував, що мене зупинять. 14. Я шкодую, що заподіяв вам стільки турбот. 15. Він не переносить, коли йому брешуть. 16. Я згадав, що вже зустрічав це слово в якійсь книжці. 17. Мені дуже шкода, що я пропустив цю цікаву лекцію. 18. Вона щаслива, що чула концерт відомого італійського диригента. 19. Вона рада, що була присутня на лекції. 20. Він дуже задоволений, що закінчив свою книгу. 21. Наші спортсмени пишаються тим, що виграли кубок. 22. Я тільки хочу, щоб мені дозволили допомогти вам. 23. Я був вдячний, що мені дали кімнату з великим вікном. 24. Він був щасливий, що повернувся додому. 25. Він був щасливий, що знову вдома. 26. Я шкодую, що перервав вас. 27. Я шкодую, що не застала вас вдома. 28. Джейн була щаслива, що їде від місіс Рід. 29. Рочестер був радий познайомитися з Джейн. 30. Рочестер був радий, що познайомився з Джейн.

<sup>1</sup> не переносить — hates

## ДІСПРИКМЕТНИК

She watched the children writing the dictation.  
Writing the dictation, he made only one mistake.  
The dictation written the day before was corrected.

### Вправа 374

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на дісприкметники.*

1. Everybody looked at the dancing girl. 2. The little plump woman standing at the window is my grandmother. 3. The man playing the piano is Kate's uncle. 4. Entering the room, she turned on the light. 5. Coming to the theatre, she saw that the performance had already begun. 6. Looking out of the window, he saw his mother watering the flowers. 7. Hearing the sounds of music, we stopped talking. 8. She went into the room, leaving the door open. 9. Working at his desk, he listened to a new CD. 10. Running into the road, the young man stopped a taxi. 11. Looking through the newspaper, she noticed a photograph of her boss. 12. Using chemicals, the firemen soon put out the fire in the forest.



## Вправа 375

*Замініть підрядні означальні речення дієприкметниковими зворотами.*

1. All the people who live in this house are students. 2. The woman who is speaking now is our secretary. 3. The apparatus that stands on the table in the corner of the laboratory is quite new. 4. The young man who helps the professor in his experiments studies at our university. 5. People who borrow books from the library must return them in time. 6. There are many pupils in our class who take part in all kinds of extracurricular activities.

## Вправа 376

*Замініть підрядні речення причини дієприкметниковими зворотами.*

1. As he now felt more at ease, the man spoke in a louder voice. 2. Since he knew who the man was, Robert was very pleased to have the chance of talking to him. 3. As he thought that it was his brother at the window, Steve decided to open it. 4. As the people were afraid of falling into a ditch in the darkness at any moment, they felt their way about very carefully. 5. Since he needed a shelter for the night, Peter decided to go to the neighbours' house.

## Вправа 377

*Замініть підрядні речення часу дієприкметниковими зворотами (не пропускайте сполучник when).*

1. You must have much practice when you are learning to speak a foreign language. 2. When you

3. When you are copying English texts, pay attention to the articles. 4. When you begin to work with the dictionary, don't forget my instructions. 5. Be careful when you are crossing a street. 6. When you are leaving the room, don't forget to switch off the light. 7. When they were travelling in Central Africa, the explorers met many wild animals.

**Past Participle = Participle II**

III форма дієслова

**broken** — зламаний, розбитий**written** — написаний**eaten** — з'їдений**Вправа 378**

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на Past Participle.*

1. She put a plate of fried fish in front of me. 2. The coat bought last year is too small for me now. 3. Nobody saw the things kept in that box. 4. My sister likes boiled eggs. 5. We stopped before a shut door. 6. Tied to the tree, the goat could not run away. 7. They saw overturned tables and chairs and pieces of broken glass all over the room. 8. This is a church built many years ago. 9. The books written by Dickens give us a realistic picture of the 19th century England.

Порівняйте вживання *Participle I* ("ing"-форма)  
і *Participle II* (III форма дієслова)

<b>taking</b> — що бере, беручи	<b>taken</b> — взятий
<b>doing</b> — що робить, роблячи	<b>done</b> — зроблений

### Вправа 379

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на Participle I і Participle II.*

1. a) A letter sent from St. Petersburg today will be in Moscow tomorrow.  
b) He saw some people in the post office sending telegrams.  
c) When sending the telegram she forgot to write her name.
2. a) Some of the questions put to the lecturer yesterday were very important.  
b) The girl putting the book on the shelf is the new librarian.  
c) While putting the eggs into the basket she broke one of them.
3. a) A fish taken out of the water cannot live.  
b) A person taking a sunbath must be very careful.  
c) Taking a dictionary, he began to translate the text.
4. a) A line seen through this crystal looks double.  
b) A teacher seeing a mistake in a student's dictation always corrects it.  
c) Seeing clouds of smoke over the house, the girl cried: "Fire! Fire!"
5. a) The word said by the student was not correct.  
b) The man standing at the door of the train carriage and saying goodbye to his friends is a well-known musician.

- c) Standing at the window, she was waving her hand.
- 6. a) A word spoken in time may have very important results.
- b) The students speaking good English must help their classmates.
- c) The speaking doll interested the child very much.
- d) While speaking to Nick some days ago I forgot to ask him about his sister.

**Вправа 380**

*Доберіть з дужок потрібну форму дієприкметника.*

- 1. a) The girl (writing, written) on the blackboard is our best pupil.
- b) Everything (writing, written) here is quite right.
- 2. a) We listened to the girls (singing, sung) Russian folk songs.
- b) We listened to the Russian folk songs (singing, sung) by the girls.
- 3. a) The girl (washing, washed) the floor is my sister.
- b) The floor (washing, washed) by Helen looked very clean.
- 4. a) Who is that boy (doing, done) his homework at that table?
- b) The exercises (doing, done) by the pupils were easy.
- 5. a) The house (surrounding, surrounded) by tall trees is very beautiful.
- b) The wall (surrounding, surrounded) the house was very high.

6. Read the (translating, translated) sentences once more.

7. Name some places (visiting, visited) by you last year.

8. I picked up the pencil (lying, lain) on the floor.

9. She was reading the book (buying, bought) the day before.

10. Yesterday we were at a conference (organizing, organized) by the pupils of the 10th form.

11. (Taking, taken) the girl by the hand, she led her across the street.

12. It was not easy to find the (losing, lost) stamp.

13. I shall show you a picture (painting, painted) by Hogarth.

14. Here is the letter (receiving, received) by me yesterday.

15. Do you know the girl (playing, played) in the garden?

16. The book (writing, written) by this scientist is very interesting.

17. Translate the words (writing, written) on the blackboard.

18. We could not see the sun (covering, covered) by dark clouds.

19. The (losing, lost) book was found at last.

20. (Going, gone) along the street, I met Mary and Ann.

21. Look at the beautiful flowers (gathering, gathered) by the children.

22. His hat (blowing, blown) off by the wind was lying in the middle of the street.

23. "How do you like the film?" he asked, (turning, turned) towards me.

24. When we came nearer, we saw two boys (coming, come) towards us.

25. I think that the boy (standing, stood) there is his brother.

Порівняйте вживання  
***Present Participle*** і ***Perfect Participle***

**buying** — купуючи  
**having bought** — купив

**Вправа 381**

Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Participle* або *Perfect Participle*.

1. (to do) his homework, he was thinking hard.
2. (to do) his homework, he went for a walk.
3. (to sell) fruit, he looked back from time to time, hoping to see his friends.
4. (to sell) all the fruit, he went to see his friends.
5. (to eat) all the potatoes, she drank a cup of tea.
6. (to drink) tea, she scalded her lips.
7. (to run) in the yard, I fell and hurt my knee.
8. (to look) through some magazines, I came across an interesting article about UFOs.
9. (to write) out and (to learn) all the new words, he was able to translate the text easily.
10. (to live) in the south of our country, he cannot enjoy the beauty of St. Petersburg's White Nights in summer.
11. (to talk) to her neighbour in the street, she did not notice how a thief stole her money.
12. (to read) the story, she closed the book and put it on the shelf.
13. (to buy) some juice and cakes, we went home.
14. (to sit) near the fire, he felt very warm.

**Форми дісприкметника**

	<i>Active</i>	<i>Passive</i>
<i>Present</i>	writing	being written
<i>Perfect</i>	having written	having been written
<i>Past</i>	—	written

Як перекладати різні форми дієприкметника на українську мову		
Форми дієприкметника	Як їх перекладати	
	дієприкметником	дієприслівником
reading	який читає	читаючи
having read	—	прочитавши
being read	який читають	коли його читали <sup>1</sup> коли його прочитали <sup>1</sup>
having been read	—	коли його прочитали <sup>1</sup>
read	прочитаний	—
building	який будує	будуючи
having built	—	побудувавши
being built	який будують	коли його будували коли його побудували
having been built	—	коли його побудували
built	побудований	—

### Вправа 382

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на дієприкметники.*

1. The boy lay sleeping when the doctor came.
2. The broken arm was examined by the doctor.

3. While being examined, the boy could not help crying. 4. Having prescribed the medicine, the doctor went away. 5. The medicine prescribed by the doctor was bitter. 6. The dress bought at the department store was very beautiful. 7. While using a needle, you should be careful not to prick your finger. 8. While crossing the street, one should first look to the left and then to the right. 9. People watching a performance are called an audience. 10. Being very ill, she could not go to school. 11. The first rays of the rising sun lit up the top of the hill. 12. The tree struck by lightning was all black and leafless. 13. Being busy, he postponed his trip. 14. The door bolted on the inside could not be opened. 15. Having been shown the wrong direction, the travellers soon lost their way. 16. The room facing the garden is much more comfortable than this one. 17. Having descended the mountain, they heard a man calling for help. 18. Flushed and excited, the boy came running to his mother. 19. He stood watching the people who were coming down the street shouting and waving their hands.

Зверніть увагу на способи перекладу на англійську мову українських словосполучень, що відповідають дієприкметнику

активний стан	недоконаний вид	який кидає	throwing
	доконаний вид	який кинув	не можна <sup>1</sup>
пасивний стан	недоконаний вид	якого кидають	being thrown
	доконаний вид	кинутий	thrown

<sup>1</sup> Цю форму можна перекласти на англійську мову тільки підрядним означальним реченням (who threw, who has thrown, who had thrown).



Зверніть увагу на способи перекладу на англійську мову українських дієприслівників

активний стан	недоконаний вид	кидаючи	throwing
	доконаний вид	кинувши	having thrown

### Вправа 383

*Перекладіть на англійську мову.*

Який приносить, принесений, приносячи, принісши, який перекладає, перекладений, перекладаючи, переклавши, даючи, написавши, який читає, який бере, даний, прочитавши, зроблений, що п'є, сказаний, будучи загубленим, намалювавши, який написав, роблячи, взятий, взявши, малюючи, випитий, зробивши, ідучи, який пише, прочитаний, давши, який малює, який робить, намальований, випивши, який говорить, беручи, написаний, читаючи, який іде, який дає, сказавши, який сидів, подивившись, будучи забутим, який буде, який будеється, граючи, погравши, розказаний, який розказав, бачачи, який приніс, будучи принесеним, побудований, продавши.

### Вправа 384

*Використайте у реченнях, де можливо, дієприкметники замість дієслів в особовій формі. Змініть конструкцію речень, де необхідно.*

1. When he was running across the yard, he fell.
2. When I was going home yesterday, I kept thinking about my friend.
3. He put on his coat, went

out and looked at the cars which were passing by. 4. She closed the book, put it aside and looked at the children who were running about in the yard. 5. As the book was translated into Russian, it could be read by everybody. 6. As we were given dictionaries, we managed to translate the article easily. 7. As soon as I have done my homework, I shall go for a walk. 8. As soon as I have bought the book, I shall begin reading it.

### Вправа 385

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму дієприкметника.*

1. (to write) in very bad handwriting, the letter was difficult to read. 2. (to write) his first book, he could not help worrying about the reaction of the critics. 3. (to spend) twenty years abroad, he was happy to be coming home. 4. (to be) so far away from home, he still felt himself part of the family. 5. She looked at the enormous bunch of roses with a happy smile, never (to give) such a wonderful present before. 6. (not to wish) to discuss that difficult and painful problem, he changed the subject. 7. (to translate) by a good specialist, the story preserved all the sparkling humour of the original. 8. (to approve) by the critics, the young author's story was accepted by a thick magazine. 9. (to wait) for some time in the hall, he was invited into the drawing room. 10. (to wait) in the hall, he thought over the problem he was planning to discuss with the old lady. 11. They reached the oasis at last, (to walk) across the endless desert the whole day. 12. (to lie) down on the soft couch, the exhausted child fell asleep at once. 13. She went to work, (to leave) the child with the nurse. 14. (to phone) the agency, he left (to say) he would be back in two hours.

## Вправа 386

*Замініть виділені частини речень дієприкметниковими зворотами. Змініть конструкцію речень, де необхідно.*

1. When he arrived at the railway station, he bought a ticket, walked to the platform and boarded the train. 2. As he was promised help, he felt calmer. 3. After he was shown in, he was told to take off his coat and wait for a while. 4. Robinson started the building of the house at once and finished it before the season of rains set in. 5. He poured out a cup of coffee, sat down in an armchair and looked at the woman who was sitting opposite him. 6. When he had left the house and was crossing the street, he suddenly stopped as he remembered that he had forgotten to phone his friend. 7. He looked at me and hesitated: he did not know what to say. 8. As he had long lived in those parts and knew the place very well, he easily found his way to the marketplace. 9. He has no language problems, because he has been studying English for a long time. 10. After I had written this exercise, I began to doubt whether it was correct. 11. Take care when you cross the street. 12. Students should always be attentive when they are listening to the lecturer. 13. There are many students who study music. 14. Don't you feel tired after you have walked so much?

## Вправа 387

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи потрібну форму дієприкметника.*

1. Артистка, яка розповідає дітям казки по радіо, відома на всю країну. 2. Дитина завжди з інтересом слухає казки, які розповідає няня. 3. Розповідаючи дітям казки, вона говорить різними голосами, імітуючи героїв казок. 4. Казка, яку розповіла няня, справила на дитину велике

враження. 5. Розповівши дитині казку, вона побажала їй на добраніч. 6. Моя бабуся, що розповіла мені цю казку, живе в маленькому будиночку на березі озера.

### Вправа 388

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи потрібну форму дієприкметника.*

1. Хлопчик, який біг мимо будинку, раптом зупинився. 2. Будучи дуже зайнятим, він не відразу почув мене. 3. Почувши кроки, він підняв голову. 4. Випивши чашку чаю, вона відчула себе краще. 5. Граючись у саду, діти не помітили, що стало темно. 6. Підійшовши до дверей, він відчинив їх. 7. Том підійшов до дівчинки, яка сміялася. 8. Він поклав на стіл зім'ятий лист. 9. Дівчинка, що плакала, була голодна. 10. Бабуся дивилася на дітей, що граються у дворі. 11. Вона любить дивитися на дітей, що граються. 12. Зробивши уроки, діти пішли гуляти. 13. Лежачи на дивані, він читав книжку. 14. Принісши свої іграшки в кімнату, дитина почала гратися. 15. Прочитавши багато книг Діккенса, він добре ознайомився з цим письменником.

Незалежний дієприкметниковий зворот  
(*Nominative Absolute Participial Construction*)

*The day being piercing cold, he had no desire to loiter.*

*Оскільки день був пронизливо холодним, він не мав бажання баритися.*

### Вправа 389

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на незалежний дієприкметниковий зворот.*

1. The weather being cold, he put on his overcoat. 2. The weather having changed, we decided

to stay where we were. 3. You can set your mind at ease, all being well. 4. There being no chance of escape, the thief was arrested on the spot. 5. Oliver knocked weakly at the door and, all his strength failing him, sank near the door. 6. The bridge having been swept away by the flood, the train was late. 7. There being little time left, they hired a cab to get to the theatre in time. 8. It being cold and damp, a fire was lighted for the weary travelers to warm themselves by. 9. It being pretty late, they decided to postpone their visit. 10. The hour being late, she hastened home. 11. The sun having set an hour before, it was getting darker. 12. The weather being very warm, the closet window was left open. 13. And the wind having dropped, they set out to walk. 14. The vessel being pretty deep in the water and the weather being calm, there was but little motion. 15. The next morning, it being Sunday, they all went to church. 16. For the moment the shop was empty, the mechanic having disappeared into a room at the back. 17. There being nothing else on the table, Oliver replied that he wasn't hungry. 18. Mrs. Maylie being tired, they returned more slowly home. 19. Their search revealing nothing, Clyde and she walked to a corner. 20. The wind being favourable, our yacht will reach the island in no time. 21. I had long tasks every day to do with Mr. Mell, but I did them, there being no Mr. and Miss Murdstone here. 22. It being now pretty late, we took our candles and went upstairs. 23. He being no more heard of, it was natural to forget everything. 24. He started about five, Riggs having informed him that the way would take him three hours. 25. Our horses being weary, it was agreed that we should come to a halt. 26. It having been decided that they should not go out on account of the weather, the members of the party

were busy writing their notes. 27. The wind stirring among trees and bushes, we could hear nothing. 28. The resistance being very high, the current in the circuit was very low. 29. This material being a dielectric, no current can flow through it.

*His story told, he leaned back and sighed.*

*Коли його історія була розказана, він відкинувся назад і зітхнув.*

### Вправа 390

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на незалежний дісприкметниковий зворот.*

1. His directions to the porter finished, he came up to his niece. 2. Dinner being over, we assembled in the drawing room. 3. The fifth of June arriving, they departed. 4. This being understood, the conference was over. 5. The constraint caused by the old man's presence having worn off a little, the conversation became more lively. 6. This done, and Sikes having satisfied his appetite, the two men lay down on chairs for a short nap. 7. The concert being over, the lottery came next. 8. Dinner being over, the old lady asked Barbara to come and sit on the sofa near her. 9. Then, the house search proving that she was not there, Asa went outside to look up and down the street. 10. All the necessary preparations having been made with utmost secrecy, the army launched an attack. 11. The treaty having been signed, trade was at once resumed. 12. About eleven o'clock, the snow having thawed, and the day being finer and a little warmer than the previous one, he went out again. 13. The cathode heated, the electrons leave the surface and move to the anode. 14. Electrons moving through a wire, electrical energy is generated.

<p>Sir Henry was deep in his papers, <u>his long white hands moving nervously</u>.</p>	<p>Сер Генрі був занурений у свої папери, <u>причому (а) його довгі білі руки нервово рухалися</u>.</p>
--	---

### Вправа 391

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на незалежний дієприкметниковий зворот.*

1. Then they heard the noise of the plane, its shadow passing over the open glade. 2. She remembered him talking, his glasses magnifying his round blue eyes. 3. She sat staring into the fire, the sock forgotten on her knee. 4. He heard the bathers coming up the sandy road, their voices ringing through the quiet. 5. They continued their way, the boy sobbing quietly, the man ashamed. 6. They went down the stairs together, Aileen lingering behind a little. 7. He lifted the lid and kept it in his hand while she was drinking, both standing. 8. She danced light as a feather, eyes shining, feet flying, her body bent a little forward. 9. We walked very slowly home, Agnes and I admiring the moonlight, and Mr. Wick-field scarcely rising his eyes from the ground. 10. They walked quickly through street after street, the Dodger leading and Oliver at his heels. 11. He was standing there silent, a bitter smile curling his lips. 12. The dog sat close to the table, his tail thumping now and again upon the floor, his eyes fixed expectantly on his master. 13. The electrons move with varying velocities, their velocity depending on the temperature and nature of the material. 14. Any moving object can do work, the quantity of kinetic energy depending on its mass and velocity. 15. Radio was invented in Russia, its inventor being the Russian scientist A. S. Popov.

She stood silent, her lips pressed together.

Вона стояла мовчки, щільно стиснувши губи.

### Вправа 392

Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на незалежний дієприкметниковий зворот.

1. She stood listlessly, her head dropping upon her breast. 2. She rose from the bed and removed her coat and stood motionless, her head bent, her hands clasped before her. 3. Pale-lipped, his heart beating fast, Andrew followed the secretary. 4. Jack sat silent, his long legs stretched out. 5. The speaker faced the audience, his hand raised for silence. 6. He sat down quickly, his face buried in his hands. 7. Clyde sat up, his eyes fixed not on anything here but rather on the distant scene at the lake. 8. She hurried along, her heels crunching in the packed snow.

Then she sprang away and ran around the desks and benches, with Tom running after her.

Потім вона відскочила і побігла навколо парт і лавок, а Том біг за нею.

### Вправа 393

Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на незалежний дієприкметниковий зворот.

1. Little Paul sat, with his chin resting on his hand. 2. He stood, with his arms folded. 3. Lanny stood looking at the lorry rolling away, with his cheek burning and his fists clenched. 4. She stood there, with her brows frowning, her blue eyes look-



ing before her. 5. He leant a little forward over the table, with his wrists resting upon it. 6. And then came the final moment, with the guards coming for him. 7. He slowly and carefully spread the paper on the desk, with Lowell closely watching. 8. She was standing on the rock ready to dive, with the green water below inviting her. 9. Twenty minutes later he came out of number seven, pale, with his lips tightly compressed and an odd expression on his face. 10. Little Oliver Twist was lying on the ground, with his shirt unbuttoned and his head thrown back. 11. The girl wandered away, with tears rolling down her cheeks. 12. The moonlit road was empty, with the cool wind blowing in their faces. 13. She sat on the steps, with her arms crossed upon her knees. 14. Then, with her heart beating fast, she went up and rang the bell.

### Вправа 394

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи незалежний дисприкметниковий зворот.*

1. As our work was finished, we went home. 2. If the letter is posted today, the news will reach them tomorrow. 3. If mother permits us, we shall go to the theatre. 4. When the working day was over, she went straight home. 5. As a storm was arising, the ship entered the harbour. 6. When the packing had been done, the girls left for the station. 7. As the stop was a long one, the girls got off the train. 8. As the weather was perfect, Lydia played tennis every day. 9. As the last month was a very busy one, she could not answer her friend's letter. 10. If time permits, we shall come a few days earlier. 11. When the third bell had gone, the curtain slowly rose. 12. As the underground station was not far, we walked there. 13. Bill could not

sleep the whole night, as there was something wrong with his eye. 14. As the rules were very strict, the doorkeeper did not permit Bill to enter. 15. As the front door was open, she could see straight through the house. 16. Rip had no desire to work on his farm, for it was to his mind the worst piece of land in the neighbourhood. 17. They stood there; the night wind was shaking the drying whispering leaves. 18. As the situation was urgent, we had to go ahead. 19. When the greetings were over, Old Jolyon seated himself in a wicker chair. 20. The town of Crewe is known to be one of the most busy junctions in England: many railway lines pass through it. 21. We set off; the rain was still coming down heavily. 22. After a private sitting room had been engaged, bedrooms inspected and dinner ordered, the party walked out to view the city. 23. Dinner was served on the terrace, as it was very close in the room. 24. Thoughtful, Andrew finished his omelette; his eyes were all the time fixed upon the microscope. 25. There was in fact nothing to wait for, and we got down to work. 26. The question was rather difficult to answer at once, and I asked for permission to think it over. 27. He stood leaning against the wall, his arms were folded. 28. There was very little time left; we had to hurry. 29. Of an evening he read aloud; his small son sat by his side. 30. The new engines were safely delivered, all of them were in good order. 31. Our efforts to start the car had failed, and we spent the night in a nearby village.

Запам'ятайте речення:

*Time permitting, we shall go for a walk.*

*Якщо час дозволить, ми підемо гуляти.*

## Вправа 395

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи незалежний дієприкметниковий зворот.*

1. Якщо погода дозволить, ми підемо на ковзанку. 2. Коли все було готове, вона вирішила відпочити. 3. Оскільки було вже пізно, вони нікуди не пішли. 4. Оскільки погода була холодна, Джек сховав руки в кишені. 5. Тому що швидко темніло, вона поспішила додому. 6. Коли сонце зайшло, відразу стало темно. 7. Оскільки наша розмова була закінчена, я пішов додому. 8. Коли листа було написано, вона швидко побігла на пошту відправляти його. 9. Оскільки залишалося ще півгодини до відходу поїзда, ми вирішили повечеряти на вокзалі. 10. Якщо погода буде сприятливою, спортсмени зможуть показати хороші результати. 11. Ми довго розмовляли: він ставив мені запитання, а я охоче на них відповідав. 12. Якщо умови дозволять, я приїду до вас на літо. 13. Оскільки було дуже тепло, діти спали на відкритому повітрі. 14. Коли всі приготування було закінчено, ми вирушили у похід. 15. Корабель повільно плив уздовж берегів Білого моря; сотні птахів кружляли над ним. 16. Було дуже темно, тому що на небі не було жодної зірочки. 17. Коли сонце сіло, туристи розпалили багаття. 18. Оскільки було дуже пізно, збори було закрито.

## ГЕРУНДІЙ

I like seeing a good film.

Seeing a good film is a pleasure.

We thought of seeing a film after supper.

He went home without seeing the film.

### Вправа 396

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на герундій.*

1. Repairing cars is his business. 2. It goes without saying. 3. Have you finished writing? 4. Taking a cold shower in the morning is very healthy. 5. I like skiing, but my sister prefers skating. 6. She likes sitting in the sun. 7. It looks like raining. 8. My watch wants repairing. 9. Thank you for coming. 10. I had no hope of getting an answer before the end of the month. 11. I had the pleasure of dancing with her the whole evening. 12. Let's go boating. 13. He talked without stopping. 14. Some people can walk all day without feeling tired. 15. Living in little stuffy rooms means breathing poisonous air. 16. Iron is found by digging in the earth. 17. There are two ways of getting sugar: one from beet and the other from sugarcane. 18. Jane Eyre was fond of reading. 19. Miss Trotwood was in the habit of asking Mr. Dick his opinion. 20. His father disliked

wasting time on such trifles. 21. Avoid making mistakes if you can. 22. The neighbours saved our life by lending us that money. 23. Beethoven continued writing music after he became deaf. 24. Don't make so much fuss over losing your money.

### Вправа 397

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на герундій.*

A: I'm really looking forward to going to New York.

B: Are you? I'm not. I can't stand visiting noisy cities.

A: But New York is wonderful. I love seeing the skyscrapers, the museums, the historical monuments, the Statue of Liberty... .

B: I hate visiting museums. I'm not looking forward to going at all.

A: Oh, it's so exciting! I like listening to the sounds of New York — the traffic, the different languages... .

B: The noise! I can tell you, I dislike visiting noisy cities!

A: Oh, come on! It'll be fun. New York's a great big melting pot of people from all over the world. And the world capital is worth seeing. I want to go to the Big Apple. It's so interesting!

### Вправа 398

*У поданих реченнях замініть підрядні додаткові речення герундієм із прийменником of.*

- E.g. She thought she would go to the country for the weekend.  
She thought of going to the country for the weekend.

1. I thought I would come and see you tomorrow. 2. I am thinking that I shall go out to the country tomorrow to see my mother. 3. What do you think you will do tomorrow? — I don't know now; I thought I would go to the zoo, but the weather is so bad that probably I shan't go. 4. I hear there are some English books at our university bookstall now. — So you are thinking that you will buy some, aren't you? 5. I thought I would work in the library this evening, but as you have come, I won't go to the library. 6. We were thinking we would plant roses this year.

### Вправа 399

*У поданих реченнях замініть підрядні речення часу герундієм із прийменником after.*

- E.g. When she had bought everything she needed, she went home.  
**After buying everything she needed**, she went home.

1. After she took the child to the kindergarten, she went to the library to study for her examination. 2. When he had made a thorough study of the subject, he found that it was a great deal more important than he had thought at first. 3. After I had hesitated some minutes whether to buy the hat or not, I finally decided that I might find one I liked better in another shop. 4. When she had graduated from the university, she left St. Petersburg and went to teach in her hometown. 5. When he had proved that his theory was correct, he started studying ways and means of improving the conditions of work in very deep coalmines.

Форми герундія		
	Active	Passive
<i>Indefinite (Simple)</i>	writing	being written
<i>Perfect</i>	having written	having been written
<p>Що означають ці форми? Розгляньте речення, що ілюструють значення різних форм герундія.</p>		
Що йому подобається?		
<i>Indefinite (Simple)</i>	<i>Active</i>	He likes <u>telling</u> fairy tales. розповідати
	<i>Passive</i>	He likes <u>being told</u> fairy tales. щоб йому розповідали
Чим він пишається?		
<i>Perfect</i>	<i>Active</i>	He is proud of <u>having spoken</u> to this outstanding person. що поговорив
	<i>Passive</i>	He is proud of <u>having been spoken to</u> . що з ним поговорили

## Вправа 400

Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на герундій.

1. She has always dreamt of living in a small house by the sea.
2. She disliked living in her old house.
3. She was thinking of buying a new one.
4. Now, she enjoys living in a beautiful new house.
5. She misses seeing the neighbours of course.
6. Usually she en-

joyed talking to them and didn't mind helping them. 7. She likes cooking and is very good at it. 8. But she doesn't like washing and ironing. 9. She hates getting up early, but she has to. 10. She doesn't mind working a lot, you know. 11. She enjoys driving an expensive car. 12. She has always dreamt of travelling round the world. 13. But she hates flying and she's never been overseas. 14. She has risen to be head of the company in spite of being a woman in a man's world. 15. She loves meeting people because she can't bear being alone. 16. She loves talking to the press and appearing on TV shows. 17. She enjoys being photographed because she thinks she's beautiful. 18. She hates being laughed at. 19. She likes being stared at because she thinks she's attractive. 20. But she hates being ignored.

#### Вправа 401

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на герундію.*

1. The place is worth visiting. 2. Watching football matches may be exciting enough, but of course it is more exciting playing football. 3. She stopped coming to see us, and I wondered what had happened to her. 4. Can you remember having seen the man before? 5. She was terrified of having to speak to anybody, and even more, of being spoken to. 6. He was on the point of leaving the club, as the porter stopped him. 7. After being corrected by the teacher, the students' papers were returned to them. 8. I wondered at my mother's having allowed the journey. 9. I understand perfectly your wishing to start the work at once. 10. Everybody will discuss the event, there is no preventing it. 11. At last he broke the silence by inviting everybody to walk into the big dining room. 12. On being told the news, she turned pale.



Запам'ятайте дієслова і вирази, що вимагають після себе герундія:		
to avoid to burst out cannot help to deny to enjoy	to excuse to finish to forgive to give up to go on	to keep (on) to mind <sup>1</sup> to postpone to put off to stop

## Вправа 402

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на герундій.*

1. I avoided speaking to them about that matter.
2. She burst out crying.
3. They burst out laughing.
4. She denied having been at home that evening.
5. He enjoyed talking of the pleasures of travelling.
6. Excuse my leaving you at such a moment.
7. Please forgive my interfering.
8. He gave up smoking a few years ago.
9. They went on talking.
10. He keeps insisting on my going to the south.
11. Oh, please do stop laughing at him.
12. Do you mind my asking you a difficult question?
13. Would you mind coming again in a day or two?
14. I don't mind wearing this dress.
15. She could not help smiling.
16. I cannot put off doing this translation.
17. Though David was tired, he went on walking in the direction of Dover.
18. Her husband used to smoke, but he stopped smoking two years ago. But it was too late.
19. Have you finished washing the dishes yet?
20. Don't be nervous! Stop biting your nails!
21. He postponed going to New York as he fell ill.

<sup>1</sup>Тільки в питальних і заперечних реченнях: а) Do you mind me smoking? б) I don't mind heaving a dog in the house. См. Cambridge International Dictionary of English, с. 899.

## Вправа 403

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи герундій.*

1. Перестаньте розмовляти. 2. Ми закінчили роботу над цією проблемою. 3. Продовжуйте співати. 4. Ви не проти того, щоб відчинити вікно? 5. Він заперечував свою участь у злочині. 6. Я дуже люблю малювати. 7. Ми дістали задоволення від плавання. 8. Я не могла не погодитися з ним. 9. Він розсміявся. 10. Вона кинула палити. 11. Вона уникала зустрічі з ним. 12. Ми відкладемо обговорення доповіді. 13. Нарешті вони перестали сміятися. 14. Вона заперечувала, що украла гроші. 15. Відкладімо поїздку на дачу до наступної суботи. 16. Пробачте, що я загубив вашу ручку. 17. Коли вона закінчить писати твір? 18. Я не заперечую проти того, щоб залишитися вдома і попрацювати над моїм перекладом. 19. Перестаньте тремтіти. Уникайте показувати цим людям, що ви їх боїтеся. 20. Я не можу не турбуватися про них: вони перестали писати. 21. Я не заперечую, що бачив їх у той вечір. 22. Він не був проти того, щоб його оглянули: він перестав удавати, що здоровий. 23. Він не може мені пробачити те, що я порвав його сумку. 24. Вона заперечувала, що взяла мій годинник. 25. Хлопчик любить командувати своєю сестрою. 26. Будь ласка, пробачте, що в мене поганий почерк. 27. Чи не могли б ви дати мені книжку, коли закінчите її читати? 28. Її син намагався уникнути відповіді на її запитання, бо йому було соромно, що він сказав їй раніше неправду. 29. Він не міг не думати, що його син зробив велику помилку. 30. Пробачте мені, будь ласка, що я відкрила вашого листа помилково. 31. Я перестала їсти м'ясо і щодня одержую задоволення від здоровішої їжі.

Запам'ятайте дієслова і вирази, що вимагають після себе <b>герундія</b> з певними прийменниками	
to accuse of to agree to to approve of to be afraid of to congratulate on to depend on to dream of to feel like to give up the idea of	to insist on to look forward to to object to to persist in to prevent from to succeed in to suspect of to thank for to think of

## Вправа 404

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на герундій.*

1. He was afraid of waking her. 2. I'm looking forward to going on holiday. 3. She congratulated herself on having thought of such a good idea. 4. My friend succeeded in translating this difficult text. 5. She suspected him of deceiving her. 6. The poor peasant thanked Robin Hood heartily for having helped him. 7. He gave up the idea of ever hearing from her. 8. We are looking forward to seeing you again. 9. He has always dreamt of visiting other countries. 10. He persisted in trying to solve that difficult problem. 11. The cold weather prevented the girls from going for long walks. 12. Jane thought of leaving Lowood after Miss Temple's marriage. 13. They accuse him of having robbed the house. 14. He never agreed to their going on that dangerous voyage. 15. He did not approve of her drinking so much coffee. 16. The teacher of math-

ematics did not approve of his pupils dreaming. 17. All the happiness of my life depends on your loving me. 18. I don't feel like seeing him. 19. I insist on being told the truth. 20. I object to his borrowing money from you. 21. I stretched out my hand to prevent her from falling.

### Вправа 405

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи герундій.*

1. Дякую вам, що ви надіслали мені такі красиві квіти. 2. Його звинуватили в тому, що він видав важливі державні таємниці. 3. Він заперечував, що продав їх. 4. Він наполягав на тому, що не винен. 5. Він боявся, що його посадять у в'язницю. 6. Шум у сусідній кімнаті заважав мені думати. 7. Я думав про те, щоб поїхати на південь улітку. 8. Хлопчик заперечував, що його постійно лають і карають. 9. Я наполягаю на тому, щоб поговорити з ним. 10. Я з нетерпінням чекав зустрічі з братом. 11. Мені щось не хочеться сьогодні грати в лото. 12. Їй вдалося зробити дуже хороший переклад цього важкого тексту.

### Вправа 406

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи герундій в активній або пасивній формі.*

1. Why do you avoid (to speak) to me? 2. She tried to avoid (to speak) to. 3. The doctor insisted on (to send) the sick man to hospital. 4. The child insisted on (to send) home at once. 5. Do you mind him (to examine) by a heart specialist? 6. He showed no sign of (to recognize) me. 7. She showed no sign of (to surprise). 8. He had a strange habit of (to interfere) in other people's business. 9. I was angry

at (to interrupt) every other moment. 10. He is good at (to repair) cars. 11. He was very glad of (to help) in his difficulty. 12. On (to allow) to leave the room, the children immediately ran out into the yard and began (to play). 13. In (to make) this experiment, they came across some very interesting phenomena. 14. The results of the experiment must be checked and rechecked before (to publish). 15. David was tired of (to scold) all the time. 16. The watch requires (to repair)<sup>1</sup>. 17. The problem is not worth (to discuss)<sup>1</sup>. 18. Jane Eyre remembered (to lock) up in the red room for (to contradict) Mrs. Reed.

### Вправа 407

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму герундія.*

1. The machine needs (to clean). 2. I am quite serious in (to say) that I don't want to go abroad. 3. He seemed sorry for (to be) inattentive to his child. 4. She confessed to (to forget) to send the letter. 5. The old man could not stand (to tell) what he should do. 6. Going to the party was no use: he had no talent for (to dance). 7. The Bronze Horseman is worth (to see)<sup>1</sup>. 8. After thoroughly (to examine) the student, the professor gave him a satisfactory mark. 9. After thoroughly (to examine) by the examination commission, the student was given a satisfactory mark. 10. She accused him of (to steal) her purse. 11. She reproached me for (not to write) to her. 12. This job is not worth (to take). 13. After (to look) through and (to mark) the students' papers, the teacher handed them back. 14. After (to look)

<sup>1</sup> Зверніть увагу, що після дієслів to want, to need, to deserve, to require, а також після слова worth вживається *active gerund*, хоча за значенням тут маємо пасивну форму.

E.g. My watch needs repairing (a watch being repaired).

through and (to mark), the papers were handed back to the students. 15. These clothes want (to wash)<sup>1</sup>. 16. David was very glad of (to find) his aunt. 17. Excuse me for (to break) your beautiful vase. 18. You never mentioned (to be) to Greece. 19. She was proud of (to award) the cup of a champion. 20. I don't remember ever (to meet) your sister. 21. I don't remember (to ask) this question by anybody. 22. The cat was punished for (to break) the cup. 23. The cat was afraid of (to punish) and hid itself under the sofa.

### Вправа 408

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму герундія.*

1. The girls were busy (to pack) when one of them suddenly remembered (to leave) the milk on the stove which was probably boiling over. 2. Little David couldn't bear (to recite) his lessons in the presence of his stepfather and Miss Murdstone. They frightened him so that he couldn't help (to make) mistakes though he tried hard to avoid (to displease) them and (to scold). 3. I landed in London on an autumn evening. My friends expected me home for the holidays, but had no idea of my (to return) so soon. I had purposely not informed them of my (to come), that I might have the pleasure of (to take) them by surprise. And yet I had a feeling of disappointment in (to receive) no welcome. I even felt like (to cry). 4. The girl was proud of (to choose) to represent the sportsmen of the school at the coming competition. She thanked her classmates for (to choose) her and promised to do her best to win.

<sup>1</sup> Див. виноску на с. 334.

Порівняйте:

I don't mind opening the window.

I don't mind *his* opening the window.

She did not object to doing the room.

She did not object to *my* doing the room.

She insisted on being allowed to go home.

She insisted on *her son* being allowed to go home.

### Вправа 409

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на іменники і займенники перед герундієм.*

1. The mother was surprised at her daughter having tidied up the room so quickly. 2. My trying to convince him is of no use. 3. When asked why she had missed the train, she said something about her watch being slow. 4. She approached without my seeing her. 5. She stayed in town the whole summer because of her daughter being ill. 6. I had no idea of his leaving St. Petersburg so soon. 7. Aunt's coming here gives me much pleasure. 8. The librarian did not object to the reader keeping the book one day longer. 9. She said that she knew nothing about the door having been left open.

### Вправа 410

*Замініть підрядні речення герундіальними зворотами, використовуючи, де потрібно, прийменники, подані в дужках.*

1. When they entered the house, they heard the last bell ringing. (on) 2. Thank you that you invited me to the theatre. (for) 3. The woman insisted that her husband should consult the doctor at once. (on)

4. She could not even think that the operation might be postponed. (of) 5. There was little hope that James would return on the same day. (of) 6. The thought that he had been turned away by the door-keeper made him feel miserable. (of) 7. The pleasant-faced middle-aged woman insisted that Olga should come to her town to teach. (on) 8. Helen suggested that they should go on a trip. 9. There is a possibility that my father will join us for the trip. (of) 10. The girls knew that the sportsman had been awarded a prize. (of) 11. I don't mind if you walk to the underground station with me.

### Вправа 411

*Замініть виділені частини речень герундіальними зворотами. Змініть конструкцію речення, де потрібно.*

1. That nobody saw them was a mere chance.  
2. Mother insisted that her son should enter the university. (on) 3. The place looked so picturesque and cheerful that he rejoiced at the thought that he would come to live there. (of) 4. When he entered, she stood up and left the room, and even did not look at him. (without) 5. When Robert came home from the college, after he had passed his examinations, he felt very happy. (on) 6. In the darkness they were afraid that they might lose their way. (of) 7. When he reached his destination, he sent a telegram home to say that he had arrived safely. (on) 8. Thank you that you helped me. (for) 9. The new medicine may be recommended only after it is approved by the Scientific Board. 10. You will never learn from your mistakes if you do not write them down. (without) 11. When the boy entered the room, he glanced curiously around. (on) 12. The patient felt much better after he had been given



proper treatment. 13. Just before I left the classroom, I was approached by a fellow student who asked me to help him. 14. Looking at the man attentively, she remembered that she had seen him and spoken to him on several occasions.

### Вправа 412

*Замініть виділені частини речень герундіальними зворотами, вживаючи відповідні прийменники, де потрібно.*

1. Do you mind if I smoke here? 2. Will you object if I close the door? 3. Thank you that you did it. 4. My teacher insists that I should read aloud every day. 5. Will Mary have anything against it if I take her umbrella for some time? 6. I remember that I have seen this picture somewhere. 7. That you are against John's proposal does not mean that I must decline it. 8. The fact that you took English lessons some years ago helps you in your studies now. 9. I am told that you are very busy.

### Вправа 413

*Замініть виділені частини речень герундіальними зворотами, вживаючи відповідні прийменники, де потрібно.*

1. Tom was afraid that he might be late. 2. Bill remembered that he had walked about the factory gate for months. 3. When the young man graduated from Harvard, he returned to Russia. 4. Mary asked John to forgive her that she had not answered his letter sooner. 5. After we had passed our examinations, we had a very entertaining evening. 6. Michael remembered that he had en-

joyed the trip to the Bahamas. 7. They gave up the idea that they would find work. 8. The girls were afraid that they might miss the train. 9. I am thankful that I have been given a chance to hear this outstanding singer. 10. Helen insisted that she should be given that job. 11. I don't remember that I have ever seen anyone dance like Plisetskaya.

#### Вправа 414

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи герундій.*

1. Я наполягаю на тому, щоб допомогти їй. 2. Він заперечував, що розбив вазу. 3. Вона боїться загубити свій гаманець. 4. Я не схвалюю того, що ви втрачаєте так багато часу даремно. 5. Вони думають про те, щоб поїхати на канікули в Італію, але вони ще не вирішили. 6. Вона звинувачує його в тому, що він занадто рідко телефонує їй. 7. Перестань плакати. 8. Мій маленький брат не давав мені робити уроки. 9. Ви не заперечуєте, якщо я прийду трохи пізніше? 10. Продовжуйте писати. 11. Тато заперечує проти того, щоб я йшов з нею в театр. 12. Я не можу не сміятися, коли дивлюся на вас. 13. Він з нетерпінням жде візи, щоб поїхати до США. 14. Вона продовжувала приймати ті самі пігулки за порадою лікаря. 15. Ми намагаємося уникнути у випадні ходити за покупками. 16. Ми отримуємо задоволення, коли приходять наші друзі.

#### Вправа 415

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи герундій.*

1. Ми перестали думати про покупку нових меблів. 2. Вона боялася, що її покарають. 3. Пе-

рестаньте розмовляти. 4. Я не заперечую, що був там учора. 5. Я схвалюю ваше бажання вчити німецьку мову. 6. Ви не проти, якщо я піду гуляти? 7. Я не можу не боятися. 8. Вони підозрюють, що ця жінка дає неправдиві свідчення. 9. Продовжуйте працювати. 10. Я наполягаю на тому, щоб побачитися з моїм другом. 11. Мама заперечує проти того, що я багато граю у футбол. 12. Він звинувачує мене в тому, що я йому не допоміг. 13. Він і не думав (і не мріяв) зробити це. 14. Вона не могла не відчувати, що він сказав їй неправду. 15. Хлопчикам врешті-решт удалося розгадати загадку (тайну). 16. У мене так сильно болять зуби, що я більше не можу відкладати візит (не піти) до стоматолога (зубного лікаря).

### Вправа 416

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи герундій.*

1. Я не можу не думати про це весь час. 2. Я наполягаю на тому, щоб піти туди. 3. Мама заперечує проти того, що я сиджу так пізно. 4. Його заарештували, бо поліція підозрює, що він терорист. 5. Ви не заперечуєте, якщо я буду палити в цій кімнаті? 6. Я схвалюю те, що ти допомагаєш бабусі. 7. Я думаю про те, щоб поїхати в Австралію. 8. Він кинув грати у футбол відтоді як захворів. 9. Він боявся, що про нього забудуть. 10. Продовжуйте читати. 11. Ніхто не схвалює гру в азартні ігри. Кожен, хто любить грати в азартні ігри, повинен бути готовий тратити гроші. 12. Погана погода перешкодила нам поїхати за місто. 13. Ціна продовжують зростати. 14. Я з нетерпінням чекатиму відповідь від мого сина.

15. Ти заалежиш від її допомоги у цій складній ситуації. 16. Дощ тільки що закінчився.

### Вправа 417

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи герундій.*

1. Він розплакався. 2. Я не можу не милуватися цією чудовою картиною. 3. Мама заперечує проти того, що ти пізно приходиш додому. 4. Я схвалюю вашу наполегливу роботу. 5. Вона заперечувала, що допомогла їм. 6. Перестань дражнити кішку. 7. Я боюся застудитися. 8. Якщо він буде свідомо намагатися спричинити неприємності, його звільнять з роботи. 9. Я наполягаю на тому, щоб залишитися в Санкт-Петербурзі. 10. Він звинувачує тебе в тому, що ти не пишеш йому листи. 11. Ви не заперечуєте, якщо я ляжу спати? 12. Продовжуйте робити уроки. 13. Вона не подякує тобі за те, що ти втратив роботу. 14. Вона збиралася допомогти, але передумала. 15. Вони з нетерпінням чекають побачення зі своїми друзями із Швейцарії. 16. Чи не хочеться вам сьогодні ввечері зіграти в теніс?

### Вправа 418

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи герундій.*

1. Він думав про те, щоб вступити до університету. 2. Перестань сердитися. Пробач йому те, що він зіпсував вечір у твій день народження. 3. Я не можу не відчувати сорому. 4. Я привітав свого друга з тим, що він склав іспит з керування автомобілем. 5. Продовжуйте розмовляти. 6. Я напо-

лягаю на тому, щоб сказати йому правду. 7. Вони боялися спізнитися на поїзд. 8. Я не схвалюю того, що ти граєш у комп'ютерні ігри. 9. Ми вже не думаємо про поїздку за місто. 10. Вона покинула танці. 11. Мама заперечує проти того, що я привожу додому друзів. 12. Ви не заперечуєте, якщо я зателефоную вам? 13. Ти звинувачуєш мене в тому, що я обманула тебе? 14. Студенти нашої групи з нетерпінням чекають, коли здійснять круїз Європою на канікулах у цьому році. 15. Його мама все ще сподівається, що він скоро зателефонує чи напише. 16. Що заважало їй прийти на його день народження?

#### Вправа 419

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи герундій.*

1. Перестань бігати. 2. Він заперечував, що взяв гроші. 3. Він боявся втратити друзів. 4. Вона не схвалювала того, що він занадто часто ходив на вечірки. 5. Я думаю про те, щоб погодитись на ту пропозицію, бо у мене є досвід роботи на комп'ютері, і я знаю, як його використовувати для виконання цього проекту. 6. Мама заперечує проти того, що він часто ходить у кіно. 7. Ми привітали їх з тим, що вони виграли матч. 8. Я не можу не сердитися на нього. 9. Він розсміявся. 10. Ви не заперечуєте, якщо я приведу свого друга? 11. Я наполягаю на тому, щоб спитати в нього поради. 12. Продовжуйте писати йому. 13. Якщо ти будеш навмисно намагатися ставити мені дурні запитання, я тобі зовсім нічого не розкажу. 14. Вона ніколи не замовкає (просто рот не закриває). 15. Люди справді не можуть продовжувати так жити. 16. Він звинувачував нас у тому, що ми його не відвідали.

## Вправа 420

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи герундій.*

1. Ми б і не подумали відпустити її (дозволити їй піти) додому у таку ніч. 2. Я не можу не спізнюватися на перший урок. 3. Ви не заперечуєте, якщо я візьму вашу ручку? 4. Я не схвалюю того, що ви граєте в карти. 5. Його звинуватили в тому, що він пограбував будинок. 6. Він кинув палити рік тому. 7. Вона боялася розмовляти з директором. 8. Ми втратили надію коли-небудь побачити його. 9. Він не боявся, що посивіє, але він не пережив би появу лисини. 10. Мама заперечує проти того, що він читає у ліжку. 11. Я наполягаю на тому, щоб запросити їх. 12. Продовжуйте обговорювати це питання. 13. Люди у Британії і США кидають палити, бо вони розуміють, що куріння шкідливе для їхнього здоров'я. 14. Їм довелося перенести поїздку в Тайланд через найнебезпечніше цунамі. 15. Чи думаєте ви виграти мільйон без наполегливої праці? 16. Шум за вікном заважав їй спати.

## Вправа 421

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи герундій.*

1. Мама заперечує проти того, що я здіймаю галас у будинку. 2. Я не можу не сказати вам цього. 3. Його звинуватили в тому, що він украв гроші. 4. Вона не схвалювала того, що він палить. 5. Він кинув грати в шахи. 6. Діти боялися заблудитися в лісі. 7. Я наполягаю на тому, щоб написати йому. 8. Уникай пити пиво, воно заподіює шкоду твоєму здоров'ю. 9. Ви не заперечуєте,

якщо я відчиню вікно? 10. Шум у сусідній кімнаті не давав мені заснути. 11. Я задумаюся над тим, щоб ходити пішки на роботу і назад кожного дня. 12. Продовжуйте гратися. 13. Моему другові доведеться відкласти поїздки в Америку до наступного літа. 14. Це перестало хвилювати (турбувати) нашу маму. 15. Мій двоюрідний брат загубив усі свої гроші, і йому не хочеться нікуди йти сьогодні ввечері. 16. Вона не могла не захоплюватися найвизначнішою церквою в Новгороді.

### Вправа 422

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи герундій.*

1. Я з нетерпінням чекаю, що вона знову приїде в Україну. 2. Він, бувало, випалював двадцять цигарок за день, а в цьому році він кинув палити через рак легенів. 3. Злодій заперечував, що вкрав її коштовний діамантовий перстень. 4. Продавицю докоряли (звинувачували) в тому, що вона поводила себе грубо і нехтувала своїми обов'язками. 5. Його батько не схвалював використання нечистої мови на радіо і телебаченні. 6. Мій син не хотів залишатися менеджером на все життя, тому він повернувся в університет у місті Петербурзі. 7. Вона наполягала на тому, щоб зателефонувати в поліцію. 8. Коли в мене застуда, мені і їсти не хочеться (їжа не приваблює). 9. Я із задоволенням (я люблю) слухаю класичну музику. 10. Хто заважає нам виконувати свої обов'язки належним чином? 11. Дядько Михайла схвалює те, що він вчить іноземні мови. 12. Ціна картини була такою високою, що він і мріяти (думати) не міг купити її. 13. Він заперечував, що здійснив кілька злочинів, включаючи крадіжку і два вбивства. 14. Вчитель англійської мови не міг

не запитати мене про це. 15. Водій боявся, що ситуація погіршиться. 16. Я не міг погодитися, щоб допомогти йому і цього разу. 17. Вони не можуть не сподіватися, що він ще живий. 18. Батьки Джона дали свою згоду на його шлюб з цією дівчиною. 19. Будь ласка, пробачте мені, що я не з'їв весь обід. 20. Його підозрювали в порушенні закону і в тому, що він брав хабарі. 21. Дуже важко кинути пити, грати в азартні ігри і вживати наркотики. 22. Вона пробачила йому те, що він не писав їй. 23. Керівник заперечує проти того, щоб найняти (взяти) її консультантом зі зв'язків із громадськістю. 24. Він повинен «дякувати» лише самому собі за те, що він невдаха.



# ДІЄПРИКМЕТНИК, ГЕРУНДІЙ І ВІДДІЄСЛІВНИЙ ІМЕННИК

Зверніть увагу  
на різні значення **ing**-форми:

У таких реченнях **reading** — дієприкметник:

**My brother is reading a book.**

**In the library you can see many people reading books.**

**Reading his newspaper, the old man fell asleep.**

У таких реченнях **reading** — герундій:

**Reading a good book gives me a lot of pleasure.**

**It is no use reading these notes.**

**I like reading a good book.**

**I am thinking of reading a new A.Christie book.**

**I remember reading a very clever article on market economy.**

Порівняйте ці два речення:

**My brother is reading the latest story by R. Bradbury. (дієприкметник)**

**My dream is reading the latest story by R. Bradbury. (герундій)**

## Вправа 423

Розташуйте в такому порядку:

а) речення, у яких *ing*-форма є дісприкметником;

б) речення, у яких *ing*-форма є герундієм.

1. а) When we entered the classroom, we saw many students writing at the desks.  
б) Do you mind my writing with your pen?  
в) He was writing a letter when I entered the room.
2. а) We all listened with great interest to the  
б) Criticizing the work of our sports club, he said that it was not satisfactory.  
в) They were criticizing the government for its failure to limit air pollution at that moment.  
г) I have no objection to your criticizing me.
3. Lydia could retell the English story she had read without looking into the book. 4. Everybody ran to meet the people returning from the city. 5. They went home quickly, protecting themselves from the rain by walking under the trees. 6. In this factory much attention is paid to protecting the health of the workers. 7. He stopped writing and looked around. 8. In this picture you can see a young man giving flowers to a girl. 9. Playing volleyball is a popular sport for young people. 10. She left the room without saying a word. 11. We had the pleasure of seeing the performance. 12. John likes studying history. 13. Never jump off a moving train. 14. Reading books out of doors is his favourite way of spending the summer holidays, but he likes swimming and going on excursions as well. 15. Running water is always better than standing water. 16. The remaining cakes were given to the children. 17. The cakes, remaining from the

evening, were given to the children. 18. You can learn what the new words mean by looking them up in the dictionary. 19. Before going to meet his friend, he went home to change his clothes. 20. They went out to meet the returning women. 21. Returning home after a good holiday is always pleasant. 22. Returning home after a good holiday, he looked the picture of health.

### Вправа 424

*Розташуйте в такому порядку:*

*а) речення, у яких ing-форма є дієприкметником;*

*б) речення, у яких ing-форма є герундієм.*

1. He was looking at the plane flying overhead. 2. Wishing to learn to skate, she bought herself a pair of skates. 3. Just imagine his coming first in the race! 4. The children were tired of running. 5. Being frightened by the dog, the cat climbed a high fence. 6. It is no use going there now. 7. Coming out of the wood, the travellers saw a ruined castle in the distance. 8. My greatest pleasure is travelling. 9. Growing tomatoes need a lot of sunshine. 10. Growing corn on his desert island, Robinson Crusoe hoped to eat bread one day. 11. Growing roses takes a lot of care and attention. 12. Having prepared all the necessary equipment, they began the experiment. 13. Mary will stop for a few days at the seaside before going back home. 14. While translating the text, I looked up many words in the dictionary. 15. I usually help mother by washing the dishes and doing the rooms. 16. Entering the room, I saw my friends smiling at me. 17. Instead of phoning his friend, he went to see him. 18. The boys con-

tinued playing football. 19. Watching the playing kittens was great fun for the children.

Порівняйте герундій і віддієслівний іменник:	
<u>Reading</u> a good book gives me a lot of pleasure.	герундій
<u>The reading of</u> a good book gives me a lot of pleasure.	віддієслівний іменник

### Вправа 425

Розташуйте в такому порядку:

a) речення, у яких *ing*-форма є герундієм;

b) речення, у яких *ing*-форма є віддієслівним іменником.

1. The singing of those beautiful folk songs impressed me greatly. 2. Your having written is really no excuse for your not coming on the day fixed. 3. Such doings can hardly be explained. 4. The motor was carefully examined before starting. 5. I am very pleased to meet you after hearing so much about you. 6. Your hair wants cutting. 7. I shall look forward to seeing you again. 8. It was no use talking about it any longer. 9. Sleeping is necessary. 10. We felt so disappointed at your having missed nearly half the programme. 11. The building of this house will cost much money. 12. Are you dressed for going out? 13. I hate the idea of doing it once more. 14. Then came a general lighting of pipes and cigars. 15. But you don't mind being asked to help us, do you? 16. The forest resounded with the hooting of owls and the howling of wolves. 17. She blamed herself for having been a dull companion.

**Вправа 426**

*Розташуйте в такому порядку:*

*а) речення, у яких ing-форма є дієприкметником;*

*б) речення, у яких ing-форма є герундієм.*

*с) речення, у яких ing-форма є віддієслівним іменником;*

1. The driving wheel of the machine is broken. 2. Driving in a motor car, we passed many villages. 3. We have every chance of passing our examinations well. 4. Having been knocked down by a passing car, the poor man was at once taken to hospital. 5. You don't know what you miss, not having the desire to listen to good music. 6. These happenings are remarkable. 7. Travelling is a pleasant way of improving one's education. 8. Every trust arranges for the marketing of its products. 9. I was told of a great friendship existing between the two captains. 10. It is no use crying over spilt milk. 11. Asking him for help is useless. 12. Happily we escaped being delayed on our way. 13. There are many discoveries being made all over the world. 14. Seeing this man, I recollected perfectly having met him many years before.

**Вправа 427**

*Розташуйте в такому порядку:*

*а) речення, у яких ing-форма є дієприкметником;*

*б) речення, у яких ing-форма є герундієм.*

*с) речення, у яких ing-форма є віддієслівним іменником;*

1. Sitting by her sleeping child, the worried mother at last began to realize by its peaceful breathing that all danger was over. 2. I stopped

knocking at the door and, sitting down at the top of the stairs, began waiting for my father to come. 3. With a sudden tightening of the muscles he became aware of a figure walking noiselessly beside him. 4. She praised herself for having come. 5. Having stopped crying, the child quieted down to hard thinking. 6. The old clock kept ticking on the mantelpiece, as if counting the seconds left before the coming of daylight. 7. Remembering that time was like going back to his childhood and reliving those happy days. 8. Looking back upon that time, he realized how happy he had been then. 9. Tom lived there like a paying guest, attracting very little attention of the others.

#### Вправа 428

*Розташуйте в такому порядку:*

- a) речення, у яких ing-форма є дісприкметником;*
- b) речення, у яких ing-форма є герундієм.*
- c) речення, у яких ing-форма є віддієслівним іменником;*

1. We sat by the riverside listening to the running of the water. 2. The cleaning of the room was done by the girls. 3. Working in the garden is very good for the health of people. 4. Going home from the theatre, they were discussing the play they had seen. 5. You should think before speaking. 6. After finding the new word in the dictionary, I wrote it down and went on reading. 7. He spent much time on the copying of his literature lectures. 8. What do you mean by saying that? 9. The students found the reading of English newspapers rather difficult at first. 10. Instead of going home after school, the girls went for a walk. 11. Chalk is used for writing on the blackboard.

## СКЛАДНИЙ ДОДАТОК (COMPLEX OBJECT)

I want him to help me.  
I'd like him to help me.

### Вправа 429

*Закінчить речення, вживаючи складний додаток.*

- E.g. "Bring me a book," said my brother to me.  
My brother **wanted me to bring** him a book.

1. The teacher said to the pupils: "Learn the rule." — The teacher wanted ... 2. "Be careful, or else you will spill the milk," said my mother to me. — My mother did not want ... 3. "My daughter will go to a ballet school," said the woman. — The woman wanted ... 4. The man said: "My son will study mathematics." — The man wanted ... 5. "Oh, father, buy me this toy, please," said the little boy. — The little boy wanted ... 6. "Wait for me after school," said Ann to me. — Ann wanted ... 7. "Fix the shelf in the kitchen," my father said to me. — My father wanted ... 8. "It will be very good if you

study English," said my mother to me. — My mother wanted ... 9. "Bring me some water from the river, children," said our grandmother. — Our grandmother wanted ... 10. "Come to my birthday party," said Kate to her classmates. — Kate wanted ... 11. The biology teacher said to us: "Collect some insects in summer." — The biology teacher wanted ... 12. "Don't eat ice cream before dinner," said our mother to us. Our mother did not want ...

### Вправа 430

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Я хочу, щоб усі діти сміялися. 2. Я хочу, щоб усі це прочитали. 3. Мені хотілося б, щоб лікар оглянув його. 4. Діти хотіли, щоб я розповів їм казку. 5. Я не хочу, щоб вона знала про це. 6. Він хотів, щоб його друг пішов з ним. 7. Мій брат хоче, щоб я вивчала іспанську мову. 8. Я б хотів, щоб мої учні добре знали англійську мову. 9. Я не хочу, щоб ти одержав погану оцінку. 10. Мені б не хотілося, щоб вони спізналися. 11. Я не хотіла, щоб ви мене чекали. 12. Вона б хотіла, щоб її брат отримав перший приз. 13. Я хочу, щоб ви прочитали цю книжку. 14. Мені б хотілося, щоб ви приїхали до нас. 15. Вона хотіла, щоб її син добре закінчив школу. 16. Їм би хотілося, щоб ми програли гру. 17. Вона не хотіла, щоб я поїхав у Москву. 18. Я б не хотів, щоб ви загубили мою книжку. 19. Тато хоче, щоб я була піаністкою. 20. Ми хочемо, щоб цей артист приїхав до нас у школу. 21. Вам би хотілося, щоб я розповів цю історію? 22. Хочете, я дам вам мій словник?



I expect him to come.

I know him to be a good pupil.

### Вправа 431

*Перепишіть речення, вживаючи складний додаток замість підрядних додаткових речень.*

- E.g. I expect that she will send me a letter.  
I expect her to send me a letter.  
I know that he is a great scientist.  
I know him to be a great scientist.

1. I know that my friend is a just man. 2. I expect that he will understand your problem and help you to solve it. 3. I expected that she would behave quite differently. 4. I did not expect that my brother would forget to send her flowers. 5. He knows that my mother is a very kind woman. 6. She expected that her brother would bring her the book. 7. I know that your uncle is an excellent mathematician. 8. People expect that the 21st century will bring peace on the earth.

### Вправа 432

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Я розраховую, що лист прийде завтра. 2. Він розраховував, що вчитель похвалить його. 3. Вона не розраховувала, що вони повернуться так пізно. 4. Я знаю, що вона талановита співачка. 5. Я знала, що він великий учений. 6. Ми не розраховували, що ви так багато зробите. 7. Учитель розраховував, що учні зрозуміють правило. 8. Я не сподівався, що він напише такі прекрасні вір-

- ші. 9. Вона знала, що він дуже добра людина.  
10. Всі знали, що вона прогресивний учений.  
11. Я знаю, що твоя сестра дуже здібна студентка.  
12. Всі знають, що Байрон — великий поет.  
13. Я не сподівався, що це станеться так скоро.  
14. Ми розраховуємо, що ви нам допоможете.  
15. Він сподівався, що міністр відповість відразу.  
16. Ми розраховували, що погода зміниться.

I like her to sing.

I hate her to cry.

### Вправа 433

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Я люблю, коли діти сміються. 2. Вона не любить, коли я з нею сперечаюся. 3. Вона не любила, щоб ми приходили пізно. 4. Він терпіти не може, коли я спізнююся. 5. Наш учитель любить, коли ми ставимо запитання. 6. Я ненавиджу, коли ти забуваєш свої обов'язки. 7. Бабуся любить, коли Олена грає на роялі. 8. Тато любить, коли я розмовляю англійською мовою. 9. Мій дідусь не любив, коли діти розмовляли за столом. 10. Він терпіти не міг, коли ми ламали іграшки. 11. Він любив, коли ми грали в тихі ігри.

Mother made me eat the soup.

### Вправа 434

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Будь ласка, не примушуйте мене пити молоко. 2. Вона не могла примусити його лягати спа-

ти рано. 3. Собака примусив кішку вилізти на дерево. 4. Учитель примусив її переписати вправу. 5. Вона примусила собаку перестрибнути через паркан. 6. Він примусив брата стрибнути у воду. 7. Дощ примусив нас повернутися додому. 8. Примусьте її надягти пальто: сьогодні дуже холодно. 9. Чому ви не примусили сина вивчити вірш? 10. Я не можу примусити свою кішку ловити мишей. 11. Коли ти примусиш свого друга робити зарядку?

I saw him enter. — I saw him entering.

I heard her speak. — I heard her speaking.

I noticed him frown. — I noticed him frowning.

I felt him tremble. — I felt him trembling.

### Вправа 435

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи складний додаток з дієприкметником.*

- E.g. He was reading in the garden. She saw him.  
She saw **him reading** in the garden.

1. We noticed a man. The man was cleaning his shoes. 2. He saw two girls. They were dancing on the stage. 3. She watched the children. They were running and playing in the garden. 4. I saw her. She was arranging her hair. 5. We saw our neighbour. He was listening to the latest news on the radio. 6. The cat was rubbing itself on my leg. I felt it. 7. They were fishing. We saw it. 8. The pupils were writing a paper. The teacher watched them. 9. A caterpillar was crawling on my arm. I felt it. 10. We heard I. Arkhipova last night. She was singing a Russian folk song. 11. I watched the sun. It was rising. 12. I heard him. He was singing an En-

glish song. 13. John heard his sister. She was talking loudly on the veranda. 14. We saw Ben. He was crossing the square. 15. They heard their father. He was playing the piano in the drawing room. 16. I can see the train. It is coming. 17. I watched the rain. It was beating down the flowers in the garden. 18. I saw a group of boys. They were eating ice cream. 19. We noticed a group of people. They were digging potatoes in the field. 20. Didn't you see her? She was smiling at you. 21. The girl was singing. I heard her. 22. They were talking about computers. He heard them. 23. You and your friend were walking along the street yesterday. I saw you. 24. The little girls were playing on the grass. We watched them. 25. The ship was leaving the port. He stood and looked at it. 26. She was sleeping peacefully in her bed. Mother watched her.

### Вправа 436

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи складний додаток з інфінітивом.*

- E.g. He dropped his bag. I saw it.  
I saw **him drop** his bag.

1. The boy noticed a bird. It flew on to the bush near the window. 2. Jane saw her neighbour. He opened the door of his flat and went in. 3. I saw him. He pointed to a picture on the wall. 4. I heard him. He shut the door of the study. 5. We saw that the children climbed to the tops of the trees. 6. I noticed that Henry went up and spoke to the stranger. 7. He slipped and fell. I saw it. 8. I heard that she suddenly cried out loudly. 9. She bent and picked up something from the floor. The policeman saw it. 10. I saw that he opened the door and left

the room. 11. She dropped the cup on the floor and broke it. I saw it. 12. They turned the corner and disappeared. We watched them. 13. The doctor touched the boy's leg. The boy felt it. 14. Pete bought some flowers. His friends saw it. 15. The wounded hunter felt that the bear touched him, but he did not move. 16. Shall we hear it if the telephone rings? 17. Tamara saw that the waves carried the boat away. 18. The ship sailed away from the shore. They saw it. 19. Have you heard how he sings the part of Herman in Tchaikovsky's "Queen of Spades"?

### Вправа 437

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на відтінки значень складного додатка залежно від того, чим виражена його друга частина: дієприкметником чи інфінітивом.*

1. He felt her arm slipping through his. 2. She felt her hands tremble. 3. Now and then he could hear a car passing. 4. He felt his heart beat with joy. 5. He felt his heart beating with joy. 6. She could hear her father walking up and down the picture gallery. 7. We saw him cross the street looking to the left and to the right. 8. I felt the wind blowing through a crack in the wall. 9. We stood on deck and watched the sun going down. 10. I heard him playing the piano in the house. 11. It is nice to see people enjoying themselves. 12. We watched the planes circling above us. 13. Nobody noticed him come in and sit down. 14. I felt Nick put his hand on my shoulder. 15. She felt tears roll down her cheeks. 16. I was so weak that I felt my knees shaking. 17. We saw them jump with parachutes. 18. He heard a car approaching from the

opposite direction. 19. In the room he could see a man sitting in an old armchair. 20. I heard the door of the entrance hall open and close softly. 21. In the little summerhouse at the bend of the garden path he saw someone sitting. 22. He went back to the window and, looking through it, suddenly saw her walking down the path. 23. They all gathered on the hill to watch the sun rise. 24. She watched her mother bending over the tea things. 25. The people living in the north do not see the sun come out for months. 26. The door creaked. He saw Irene come in, pick up the telegram and read it. 27. At the stop she saw another girl waiting for the bus. 28. I heard him tell the teacher about it. 29. I heard him telling the teacher about it. 30. She heard people walking in the corridor. 31. She heard somebody walk up to her door. 32. We saw some people washing clothes in the stream.

### Вправа 438

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток з інфінітивом або дісприкметником залежно від змісту.*

1. Я чув, як він відчиняє двері. 2. Я чув, як він відчинив двері. 3. Я відчув, як він торкнувся моєї руки. 4. Я відчував, що він торкається моєї руки. 5. Я бачив, як птахи летять до лісу. 6. Я побачив, як птахи полетіли до лісу. 7. Ми побачили, що вона перепливає річку. 8. Ми бачили, як вона перепливла річку. 9. Я не помітила, як він поклав лист на стіл. 10. Я бачила, як він поставив свою валізу біля дверей. 11. Ми бачили, як вона зійшла з поїзда і пішла в напрямку до кас. 12. Ми спостерігали, як він підійшов до вікна, зупинився, розгорнув журнал і почав читати. 13. Я відчула, що хтось дивиться на мене справа.

14. Ми бачили, як вона виходила з дому. 15. Він чув, як голова назвав його ім'я. 16. Він відчув, що його руки тремтять. 17. Ми чули, як вони весело сміються в сусідній кімнаті. 18. Я помітив, що вона зблідла. 19. Я бачив, що він встав зі стільця і пішов до вікна. 20. Мати стежила, як її маленький син чистить зуби. 21. Він спостерігав, як мама миє посуд. 22. Ми бачили, що вони повільно наближаються. 23. Ми побачили, що вони сплять. 24. Він помітив, що вона здригнулася. 25. Я чув, як він грає на скрипці. 26. Ми чули, як він заговорив з нею французькою мовою.

### Вправа 439

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток з інфінітивом або дієприкметником залежно від змісту.*

1. Вона бачила, що Ніна приміряє капелюшок. 2. Аліса бачила, що її сестра взяла книжку. 3. Він бачив, що його учні стоять біля школи. 4. Том бачив, що вона вийшла з кімнати. 5. Мати бачила, що її діти роблять домашнє завдання. 6. Вона бачила, що Андрій сидить на дивані. 7. Микола бачив, що Ганна щось пише. 8. Вона не чула, як я ввійшов у кімнату. 9. Я не чув, як вони розмовляли. 10. Чи ви коли-небудь чули, як вона співає? 11. Чи ви коли-небудь чули, як він розмовляє іспанською мовою? 12. Я бачив, що Микола прийшов. 13. Я бачила, що Джордж іде вулицею. 14. Я бачив, що Неллі читає. 15. Ми бачили, як студенти танцюють. 16. Ми бачили, як розмовляли їхні батьки. 17. Вчитель помітив, що учні розмовляють. 18. Вона помітила, як батько вийшов з кімнати. 19. Чи ви помітили, що вони сміються? 20. Чи ви помітили, що він пішов? 21. Ми дивилися, як діти граються. 22. У зоопар-

ку ми часто спостерігали, як мавпи граються у клітці. 23. Я часто чую, як він грає у себе в кімнаті. 24. Чи ви бачили, як бігли ці два хлопчики? 25. Він почув, як на вулиці плаче якась дитина. 26. Діти стояли і дивилися, як плавають ведмеді. 27. Хлопчик стежив, як кішка намагаться відчинити двері. 28. Він помітив, що вони переходять вулицю з двома великими валізами в руках.

I want the work to be done = I want the work done

#### Вправа 440

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на складний додаток.*

1. He wanted his letters posted at once. 2. I don't want my papers looked through. 3. She did not want her child taken to hospital. 4. She gave him some papers and said that the client wanted them signed. 5. The teacher wants our homework to be prepared well. 6. Would you like your luggage carried upstairs? 7. I want a bedroom prepared for my guest. 8. If you want things done well, do them yourself. 9. I should very much like it to be made clear to me. 10. The traveller entered the inn and ordered supper to be prepared.

#### Вправа 441

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Я хочу, щоб цю статтю надрукували в завтрашній газеті. 2. Вона хоче, щоб цю пісню співали якнайчастіше. 3. Він хотів, щоб його картини



бачили у всіх країнах. 4. Дитина хотіла, щоб її ведмедика поклали до неї у ліжко. 5. Вона хотіла, щоб її твір перевірили відразу ж. 6. Я не хочу, щоб цю сукню розірвали. 7. Він не хотів, щоб йому стригли волосся. 8. Я хочу, щоб мій велосипед привезли з дачі. 9. Я хочу, щоб цей килим розстелили на підлозі у вітальні. 10. Він не хотів, щоб чіпали його речі. 11. Ви хочете, щоб цю картину повісили над каміном? 12. Він хотів, щоб траву на галявині підстригли.

**To have something done**

**Вправа 442**

*Вимовте вголос усі можливі речення, використовуючи наведені нижче підстановчі таблиці. (Вправа на вироблення автоматизму мовлення).*

- E.g. I must have my hair cut.
- I must have my watch repaired.
- I must have my photo taken.
- I must have a new dress made.
- I want to have my hair cut.
- I want to have my watch repaired, etc.

I must I want to I am going to	have	my hair cut. my watch repaired. my photo taken. a new dress made.
Have you had	your hair cut? your watch repaired? your photo taken? a new dress made?	

When	did you have	your hair cut?
Why		your watch repaired? your photo taken? a new dress made?
Where do you usually have		your hair cut? your watch repaired? your photo taken? your dresses made?

## Вправа 443

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на складний додаток.*

1. I must have my hair cut tomorrow. 2. I have just had my photograph taken and thought you might like to get one. 3. They had some dinner brought. 4. She had the children looked after in the evening when she went out. 5. Ellen had her needle threaded for her as her eyesight was getting worse and worse. 6. I must have these shoes mended. 7. I shall have my son taught music. 8. The planters had the trees in the jungle cut down. 9. I shall have your taxi kept at the door. 10. I shall have your things brought up and unpacked at once. 11. I meant to have this dress altered but I never did. 12. She has had no photographs of herself taken since her childhood. 13. Have this carpet spread on the floor.

## Вправи на всі вивчені види складного додатка

### Вправа 444

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи складний додаток замість підрядних додаткових речень.*

1. I felt that somebody touched me lightly on the shoulder. 2. He heard that someone called his name. 3. I saw that the telegraph boy handed the cable to the man. 4. They heard how the woman uttered a little exclamation. 5. I should like to see how he would say it to my face. 6. I expect that you will join our excursion. 7. We had not expected that she would reply, but she did. 8. We knew that he was a clever man. 9. I don't like it that you repeat this nonsense. 10. I hate it when people speak so cynically. 11. We expect that everybody will be ready by seven. 12. They showed themselves even more narrow-minded than we had expected they would be. 13. We did not expect that he would return so soon. 14. He hated it when people argued about trifles.

### Вправа 445

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Він терпіти не міг, коли люди голосно сміялися. 2. Мама хотіла, щоб я полила квіти. 3. Я бачив, як вона вийшла з трамвая і перейшла вулицю. 4. Я не сподівався, що моя сестра одержить трійку. 5. Я знаю, що ваш друг — футболіст-про-

фесіонал. 6. Я хочу, щоб це правило вивчили. 7. Я чув, як хтось постукав у двері. 8. Коли ти полагодиш свій годинник? 9. Я знаю, що ваш брат хворий. 10. Мама примусила мене поїхати за місто (на дачу). 11. Його батьки не розраховували, що після школи він піде в університет. 12. Я примушу його принести книжку завтра. 13. Я розраховую, що він мені зателефонує. 14. Ми хотіли, щоб вони досягли успіху. 15. Ми б не хотіли, щоб учитель подумав, що хтось зве його на ім.'я. 16. Він почув, що хтось називає його ім.'я.

### Вправа 446

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Я хочу, щоб ви були уважнішими. 2. Я примусила її вивчити цей вірш напам'ять. 3. Вони не сподівалися, що ми візьмемо участь в обговоренні. 4. Вона терпіти не може, коли люди жорстоко поводяться з тваринами. 5. Шум літака, що летів високо в небі, примусив його підняти голову. 6. Нам краще б увійти до будинку: я не хочу, щоб ви застудилися. 7. Я хочу, щоб цю п'єсу в нашому шкільному театрі. 8. Де ви стрижетеся? 9. Я бачила, як діти біжать до річки. 10. Я знаю, що вона краща учениця. 11. Вона чула, як хтось увійшов у кімнату. 12. Я б хотіла, щоб ви провели літо з нами. 13. У цієї кінозірки вкрали мерседес кілька днів тому. 14. Ми сподівалися, що делегація приїде наприкінці тижня. 15. Ми помітили, що двоє чоловіків підозріло поводяться. 16. Я почувла, як розбилася моя кришталева ваза.

**Вправа 447**

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Я не сподівався, що ти розсердишся. 2. Я не люблю, коли діти залишаються самі. 3. Я розраховую, що лист прийде завтра. 4. Лікар примусив мене прийняти ліки. 5. Ваша мама вже пошила нову сукню? 6. Я не переносу, коли гублять ключі. 7. Я хочу, щоб диктант було написано добре. 8. Коли ви фотографувалися? 9. Віра почула, як щось важке упало на підлогу. 10. Ми знаємо, що він великий музикант. 11. Він спостерігав, як ми граємо в шахи. 12. Погана погода примусила нас повернутися додому. 13. Чи бачили ви, щоб хто-небудь бився з ним? 14. Я не хотів, щоб ти залишався у дворі. 15. Ми хочемо, щоб наші діти вирости активними й енергійними. 16. Мені б хотілося, щоб він прийшов.

**Вправа 448**

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Я хочу, щоб зарядку робили щоранку. 2. Чи хотіли б ви, щоб я для вас станцювала? 3. Бабуся не любить, коли кішка сидить на ліжку. 4. Він відчув, як щось важке притискає його до підлоги. 5. Я хочу, щоб ви переклали цю статтю. 6. Вона розраховувала, що він запросить її в театр. 7. Учитель не хотів, щоб ми залишалися в класі. 8. Хлопчик спостерігав, як його батько розпрягає коня. 9. Коли вона пошила цю сукню? 10. Буря змусила корабель повернутися в порт. 11. Ви бачили, щоб хто-небудь узяв цей молоток? 12. Я розраховую, що ти залишишся вдома. 13. Учора я сфотографувався. 14. Я терпіти не

можу, коли собак тримають на ланцюзі. 15. Вона не чула, як заплакала дитина. 16. Я знаю, що ваш брат — кращий учень школи.

### Вправа 449

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Я хочу пошити нову сукню. 2. Я хочу, щоб ці слова пам'ятали. 3. Дощ змусив нас залишитися вдома. 4. Ми спостерігали, як корабель відпливає. 5. Я терпіти не можу, коли б'ють тварин. 6. Чи ви бачили, щоб хто-небудь упав? 7. Усі знають, що він боягуз. 8. Де ви фотографуєтеся? 9. Я розраховував, що ти прийдеш увечері. 10. Я не люблю, коли ти приносиш погані оцінки. 11. Я розраховував, що тато принесе мені книги. 12. Мама не хотіла, щоб я йшов у кіно. 13. Я відчув, як щось торкнулося мого волосся. 14. Ми часто чули, як вони сваряться. 15. Вона хотіла, щоб я зрозумів це. 16. Він хотів піти рано, але бос примусив його залишитися.

### Вправа 450

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Тато примусив його переписати вправу. 2. Я хочу, щоб ти написав бабусі листа. 3. Коли ти підстрижешся? 4. Він знає, що я великий театрал. 5. Ми розраховували, що погода зміниться. 6. Учитель хотів, щоб диктант переписали. 7. Я почув, як щось важке впало на підлогу. 8. Я бачив, як хлопчик посковзнувся й упав. 9. Холодний вітер примусив його одягнути пальто. 10. Я

хочу, щоб ви зрозуміли свою помилку. 11. Я знаю, що вона розумна. 12. Він розраховує, що я йому напишу. 13. Ми бачили, як вона перепливла річку. 14. Ти повинен сьогодні підстригтися. 15. Його сім'я не сподівалася, що це станеться так швидко. 16. Ми спостерігали, як промені сонячного світла танцюють на водяній гладі.

### Вправа 451

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Він спостерігав, як робітники розвантажують вантажівку. 2. Я знаю, що ваш батько — видатний спортсмен. 3. Моя подруга не хотіла, щоб я писала цей лист. 4. Я повинен завтра сфотографуватися. 5. Я хочу, щоб мої книжки повернули. 6. Я терпіти не можу, коли птахів тримають у клітках. 7. Учитель примусив його повторити правило. 8. Вона бачила, що люди біжать вулицею. 9. Я розраховую, що вчитель поставить мені хорошу оцінку. 10. Я не люблю, коли ти залишаєшся у школі після уроків. 11. Коли вона підстриглася? 12. Я хочу, щоб цю музику грали щодня. 13. Хвороба змусила його залишитися вдома. 14. Чи ви бачили, щоб хто-небудь вийшов з кімнати? 15. Чи чула мама, що хлопчики так сказали? 16. Діти люблять, коли їм читають оповідання.

### Вправа 452

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Я знаю, що ваша сестра — чудова співачка.  
2. Ми розраховуємо, що корабель прибуде завт-

ра. 3. Я бачив, як корабель зник за обрієм. 4. Він почув, як міський годинник пробив дванадцятую годину. 5. Мама хоче, щоб ми поїхали за місто. 6. Діти хотіли, щоб ялинку поставили в найбільшій кімнаті. 7. Ми розраховували, що він повернеться того самого дня. 8. Я наполягаю на тому, щоб ви пішли зі мною. 9. Я хочу, щоб ви допомогли мені. 10. Мама примусила мене поїхати на дачу в неділю. 11. Я бачив, як він пройшов мимо. 12. Я почув, як двері відчинилися. 13. Коли ти пошиєш собі нове плаття? 14. Ви не можете розраховувати на те, щоб він прийшов і допоміг вам. 15. Поліція знає, що він наркоділок, але ще його не впіймала. 16. Мені хотілося б, щоб робота була закінчена до неділі.

### Вправа 453

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Тато не хотів, щоб Микола читав цю книжку. 2. Я терпіти не можу, коли ламають речі. 3. Вона хоче підстригтися. 4. Я не люблю, коли Катя співає цю пісню. 5. Усі знають, що вона дуже смілива. 6. Я розраховував, що ти приготуєш уроки. 7. Чи ви бачили, щоб хто-небудь говорив з ним? 8. Вона спостерігала, як діти грають у лото. 9. Мама змусила його лягти у ліжко. 10. Ви вже сфотографувалися? 11. Я хочу, щоб обід приготували вчасно. 12. Чи хотіла вона, щоб він її підвіз? 13. Я знаю, що він капітан футбольної команди цієї школи. 14. Вона відчувала, як сльози котяться по її щоках. 15. Мої друзі не хотіли б, щоб вона подумала, що вони не оцінили те, що вона зробила. 16. Вчитель не може розраховувати, щоб діти були спокійними весь час.



## Вправа 454

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Мері примусила Тома вимити руки й обличчя знову. «Я хочу, щоб ти був чистим», — сказала вона. 2. «Я хочу, щоб підлога була вимита до вечора», — сказала мама. 3. Він чув, як вона зітхала уві сні. 4. Вона була так зайнята своїми думками, не помітила, як я увійшов. 5. Ми хотіли, щоб вони розповіли що-небудь про себе. 6. Я пошила собі нове плаття минулої неділі. 7. У дитинстві я любив, коли мама співала мені пісні. 8. Вона відчула, що хтось підійшов до неї, але не обернулася. 9. Хлопчик спостерігав, як механік лагодив холодильник. 10. Девід чув, як лікар вийшов з кімнати матері й пішов униз. 11. Ніхто не бачив, як Джим увійшов до будинку. Ніхто не чекав, що він прийде так рано. 12. «Я хочу, щоб усі були щасливі», — сказав він. 13. «Ви не можете примусити мене віддати вам дитину», — сказала міс Бетсі. 14. Сід бачив, як Том вистрибнув з вікна. 15. Я знаю, що ваш тато високий. 16. Чи бачили ви коли-небудь, як він танцює вальс?

## Вправа 455

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Солдат розраховував, що лист прийде через тиждень. 2. Ми розраховуємо, що ви відвідаєте нас у суботу. 3. Вона чула, як її брат увійшов у кімнату. 4. Я примушу тебе добре вчитися. 5. Ніна хоче, щоб я теж прийшла. 6. Вона відчувала, як тремтять її руки. 7. Я розраховував, що ви при-

йдете вчасно. 8. Мій батько хоче, щоб я вивчив дві іноземні мови. 9. Вона не хотіла, щоб я їхав у Велику Британію. 10. Я розраховую, що ви мені допоможете. 11. Хворий відчував, як сильно б'ється його серце. 12. Я хочу, щоб робота була зроблена. 13. Ми бачили, як він перейшов через дорогу. 14. Ми знаємо, що він капітан великого корабля. 15. Я не хотіла, щоб ви заучували цей текст напам'ять. 16. Ви ніколи не відгадасте, де я пошила плаття.

### Вправа 456

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Ми любили приходити в цей сад і спостерігати, як граються діти. 2. Коли Роберт вийшов у коридор, він відчув, як хтось доторкнувся до його руки. 3. Вона хотіла, щоб дітей привели в зал. 4. Том був дуже старанним учнем і скоро примусив усіх поважати себе. 5. Я не хочу примушувати вас робити це відразу. 6. Я хочу, щоб ти зробила це сама. 7. Чи ви коли-небудь чули, як він виконує цю річ? 8. Я хочу, щоб ви познайомили мене зі своїм братом. 9. Я люблю, коли моя сестра розмовляє англійською мовою зі своїми друзями. 10. Ганна не сподівалася, що книжка буде така цікава. 11. Я часто чула, як він розповідав студентам про свою батьківщину. 12. Ми часто бачили, як вони працюють у читальному залі. 13. Коли вам відремонтували автомобіль. 14. Якщо я побачу Ніну в бібліотеці, я примушу її розповісти мені про все. 15. Я знаю, що ці люди — іноземні туристи. 16. Мама хоче, щоб ти не втручався не в свої справи.

**Вправа 457**

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Він хоче, щоб листи принесли в його кімнату. 2. Ми знаємо, що вони дуже зайняті. 3. Я хочу сфотографуватися. 4. Я знаю, що він великий театрал. 5. Я розраховую, що ти напишеш мені листа. 6. Він почув, що хтось входить у кімнату. 7. Я не люблю, коли дитина грається з собакою. 8. Я терпіти не можу, коли рвуть книжки. 9. Гарріс не хотів, щоб його дружина зістрибувала з велосипеда. 10. Де ви шите сукні? 11. Мама примусила його надягти пальто. 12. Мати спостерігала, як дитина йде по кімнаті. 13. Чи ви бачили, щоб хто-небудь увійшов у клас? 14. Він підстригся вчора. 15. Якщо ви хочете, щоб я вам допомогла, повідомте. 16. Діти люблять, коли їм розповідають казки.

**Вправа 458**

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Ви бачили, як кішка впіймала мишу? 2. Мені хочеться, щоб ви зайшли до мене сьогодні ввечері. 3. Я не спав і чув, як хтось увійшов до нас у купе. 4. Я бачив, як вони разом ішли вулицею. 5. Ніхто ніколи не чув, як вона читає вірші. 6. Це змусило мене подумати, як виправити помилку. 7. Цікаво, що змусило його відмовитися від поїздки у Крим. 8. Бібліотекар розраховувала, що студенти повернуть книги вчасно. 9. Я хочу, щоб листи написали сьогодні. 10. Професор хоче,

щоб я ще попрацював над доповіддю. 11. Ми розраховуємо, що ви поїдете з нами на південь. 12. Вони не хочуть, щоб ми це робили. 13. Художник спостерігав, як жовте листя падає на землю. 14. Заходьте, я розраховую, що мій брат скоро повернеться. 15. Ти вже поремонтував свій відеомagnetofon? 16. Що змусило передумати мого дядька?

### Вправа 459

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний додаток.*

1. Наша мікрохвильова піч поламалася. Мені доведеться поремонтувати її. 2. Дощ змусив нас повернути назад. 3. Вона відчула, як хтось торкнувся її руки. 4. Ми почули, як задзвонив дзвінок. 5. Хвороба брата змусила її поїхати в Київ. 6. Ми бачили, як ця людина зайшла в офіс. 7. Мій друг хоче, щоб я до нього прийшов. 8. Я знаю, що ваш друг дуже вправний фотограф. 9. Ми розраховуємо, що ви візьмете участь у концерті. 10. Я знаю, що ти мій друг. 11. Мама хотіла, щоб картоплю купили на ринку. 12. Я хочу, щоб ці книжки було повернуто. 13. Вона розраховує, що вчитель її запитає. 14. Я хочу, щоб ви з'їздили у Францію. 15. Ми примусили його вивчати англійську мову. 16. Ми бачили, що він заходив у офіс.

## СКЛАДНИЙ ПІДМЕТ (COMPLEX SUBJECT)

**He is said to know six languages.**

Кажуть, що він знає шість мов.

**He was said to know six languages.**

Казали, що він знає шість мов.

**He is said to have gone to London.**

Кажуть, що він поїхав у Лондон.

**He was said to have gone to London.**

Казали, що він поїхав у Лондон.

Зверніть увагу, що присудок  
виражений дієсловом у Passive Voice.

Ця таблиця допоможе вам перекладати речення, що містять **Complex Subject**.

<b>He was said to work a lot.</b>	— Казали, що <b>він</b> багато <b>прашує</b> .
... was said to ...	— Казали, що...
... was seen to ...	— Бачили, що...
... was heard to ...	— Чули, що...
... was supposed to ...	— Припускали, що...
... was believed to ...	— Вірили, що...
... was expected to ...	— Сподівалися, що...
... was reported to ...	— Повідомляли, що...
... was considered to ...	— Вважали, що...
... was thought to ...	— Думали, що...
... was found to ...	— Виявилось, що...
... was announced to ...	— Оголосили, що...
... was known to ...	— Було відомо, що...

### Вправа 460

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на складний підмет.*

1. He is said to know all about it. 2. He was said to have known the whole truth about it. 3. Juri Gagarin is known to be the first man in the world to travel into space on April 12, 1961. 4. He is supposed to be a very good film actor. 5. He is believed to be innocent of the crime. 6. Innocent people were announced to have been murdered by terrorists. 7. The terrorist was announced to have been killed by his own bomb. 8. The exhibition of 19 th — century French painting is expected to open by the end of next week. 9. Monet's painting is reported to be on exhibition until the end of the month. 10. The President of Russia was reported to speak to the nation on television tonight.

11. The American astronaut Neil Armstrong is known to be the first man to walk on the moon in 1969.  
12. He is considered to be the richest man in the world.  
13. She is said to borrow money but not bother to return it.  
14. You are expected to be an obedient and smart boy.  
15. The students were supposed to come on time and take part in the marathon.  
16. You are supposed to check your change before you leave the cashier.  
17. He was expected to pass the mathematics exam.  
18. Mother is said to know the right thing to do.  
19. Sergei is thought to have a gift for languages. His English is known to be excellent.  
20. Anna Mutter is believed to be one of the finest violinists in the world.  
21. Leonardo da Vinci is known to be a great Italian painter of the Renaissance. The Mona Lisa is considered to be one of his most famous works.  
22. True friends are known to be like diamonds, precious but rare. False friends are said to be like autumn leaves found everywhere.

### Вправа 461

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на складний підмет.*

1. Many books are known to be published in our country every year.  
2. You are supposed to graduate in four years.  
3. Radium is said to be very radioactive.  
4. This device was known to have been designed in that laboratory.  
5. His invention is considered to be of great importance.  
6. The sun is known to represent a mass of compressed gases.  
7. The new rocket is reported to go into operation next year.  
8. This type of rocket is supposed to have many advantages.  
9. For a long time the atom was thought to be indivisible.  
10. The helium atom was found to have two electrons.  
11. I did not know

what I was expected to say to that, so I said nothing. 12. He was said to be one of the most promising nuclear physicists. 13. He is said to be a good translator. 14. Roberta was known to be an honest and hard-working girl. 15. Clyde was expected to arrive at the weekend. 16. Becky and Tom were supposed to have stayed at the widow Douglas'. 17. The number of the unemployed is reported to be increasing with every year. 18. Many new textbooks are expected to be published soon. 19. The Moscow Underground is said to be the finest in the world. 20. A hare is known to run very fast. 21. The man was seen to take off his coat. 22. The diamond content of the mines in Western Yakutia is said to be in no way inferior to that of the world-famous South African mines. 23. My close friend is known to have learned "Engene Onegin" by heart. 24. These devices are considered to be very effective.

### Вправа 462

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи складний підмет.*

- E.g. We **heard** that a car stopped outside the door.  
A car was heard to stop outside the door.  
It **is believed** that the poem was written  
by Byron.  
The poem is believed to have been written  
by Byron.

1. People consider the climate there to be very healthy. 2. It was announced that the Chinese dancers were arriving next week. 3. It is expected that the performance will be a success. 4. It is said that the book is popular with both old and young. 5. It is believed that the poem was written by an unknown soldier. 6. It is supposed that the playwright is working at a new comedy. 7. It is reported that



the flood has caused much damage to the crops. 8. It was supposed that the crops would be rich that year. 9. It has been found that this mineral water is very good for the liver. 10. Scientists consider that electricity exists throughout space. 11. It is said that the weather in Europe was exceedingly hot last summer. 12. It was reported that five ships were missing after the battle.

Такі дієслова в реченнях, що містять  
**Complex Subject**, вживаються в **Active Voice**:  
*to seem, to appear, to turn out, to happen*

### Вправа 463

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на словосполучення to be likely to, to be sure to.*

1. This work seems to take much time. 2. The operation seemed to be a complicated one. 3. Money just doesn't happen to interest me. 4. In the middle of the lecture Dr. Sommerville happened to pause and look out of the window. 5. From the very first mention of Long John, I was afraid that he might turn out to be the very one-legged sailor whom I had watched for so long at the inn. 6. Clyde seemed to have been thinking of no one else but Sondra since their last meeting. 7. Clyde appeared to have forgotten of his promise to spend his spare evenings with Roberta. 8. She appeared to be an excellent actress. 9. One day a Hare happened to meet a Tortoise. 10. The Tortoise seemed to be moving very slowly. 11. The Hare turned out to be the loser of the race. 12. The apparatus seemed to be in excellent condition. 13. You appear to have found in him

something that I have missed. 14. The new methods of work appear to be very effective. 15. The percentage of carbon in this steel turned out to be low. 16. Irving turned out to be a long, pale-faced fellow. 17. His office turned out to be in one of the back streets. 18. He appeared to be an ideal man. 19. She doesn't seem to want to do anything I suggest. 20. He turned out to have no feeling whatever for his nephew. 21. This appeared to amuse the policeman. 22. You can easily get in through the window if the door happens to be locked. 23. The peasants did not seem to see her. 24. The Gadfly seemed to have taken a dislike to Signora Grassini from the time of their first meeting. 25. You don't seem to have done any great thing for yourself by going away. 26. "Jim," he said at last, in a voice that did not seem to belong to him.

#### Вправа 464

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи складний підмет.*

- E.g. It **appeared** that they had lost the way.

**They appeared to have lost** the way.

1. It seems they know all about it.
2. It seems they have heard all about it.
3. It seemed that the discussion was coming to an end.
4. It seems that you don't approve of the idea.
5. It seemed that the house had not been lived in for a long time.
6. It appeared that he was losing patience.
7. It appeared that he had not heard what had been said.
8. It happened that I was present at the opening session.
9. It so happened that I overheard their conversation.
10. It turned out that my prediction was correct.
11. It turned out that the language of the article was quite easy.

Запам'ятайте такі речення,  
що містять **Complex Subject**:

He is likely to win the prize. — Схоже, що він  
виграє приз.

He is sure to come. — Він обов'язково прийде.

### Вправа 465

*Перекладіть на українську мову, звертаючи увагу на словосполучення to be likely to, to be sure to.*

1. We most of us want a good many things that we are not likely to get. 2. He is sure to tell me all about this even if I don't ask him. 3. When Sondra said that they were sure to meet again, she saw Clyde's face suddenly brighten. 4. If we go on arguing, we are sure to quarrel. 5. They are sure to acknowledge your talent. 6. He is sure to give us some useful information. 7. The article is likely to appear in the next issue of the journal. 8. Mr. Worthing is sure to be back soon. 9. These two young people are sure to be very good friends. 10. You are sure to be there tomorrow night, aren't you? 11. She is not likely to change her opinion. 12. They were sure to come to an understanding. 13. Don't worry: everything is sure to turn out all right. 14. This new course of treatment is sure to help your grandmother.

### Вправа 466

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи складний підмет.*

1. Кажуть, що цей будинок був збудований у XVII столітті. 2. Припускають, що засідання закінчиться о десятій годині. 3. Не сподівалися, що

холодна погода настане так рано. 4. Виявилося, що ми вже колись зустрічалися. 5. Ви, здається, стомилися. 6. Умови роботи виявилися важчими, ніж передбачалося. 7. Ви випадково не знаєте цієї людини? 8. Книжка, яку ви мені дали, виявилася нудною. 9. Нові автобуси виявилися дуже зручними. 10. З трьох сестер Бронте Шарлотта вважається найбільш талановитою. 11. Відомо, що англійська письменниця Войнич жила протягом кількох років у Петербурзі і вивчала російську літературу. Вважають, що російська література вплинула на її творчість. 12. Ваш друг, здається, дуже цікавиться давньою історією. 13. відомо, що римляни побудували на Британських островах хороші дороги. 14. Вважають, що поема «Беовульф» була написана у VIII столітті. 15. Вальтер Скотт вважається творцем історичного роману. 16. Повідомляють, що експедиція дісталася місця призначення. 17. Я випадково знаю номер його телефона. 18. Він виявився гарним спортсменом. 19. Він, здається, пише нову статтю: здається, він працює над нею вже два тижні. 20. Я випадково зустрів його в Москві. 21. Думають, що вони знають про це більше, ніж хочуть показати. 22. Джим виявився хоробрим хлопчиком. 23. Рочестер випадково зустрів Джейн по дорозі додому. 24. Кажуть, що він працює над своїм винаходом уже кілька років. 25. Кажуть, що цю статтю перекладено на всі мови світу. 26. Ви, здається, багато читали до вступу в університет.

## УМОВНІ РЕЧЕННЯ. УМОВНИЙ СПОСІБ ПІСЛЯ "I WISH"

Запам'ятайте три типи умовних речень:		
I	If the weather <u>is</u> fine, we <u>shall</u> play outside.	Якщо погода <b>буде</b> гарна, ми <b>будемо</b> гратися на відкритому повітрі.
	If you <u>ring</u> me up, I <u>shall</u> tell you something.	Якщо ти мені <b>зателефонуєш</b> , я тобі <b>дещо розповім</b> .
	If the weather <u>were</u> fine, we <u>should</u> play outside.	Якби погода <b>була</b> гарна (сьогодні; завтра), ми <b>б</b> гралися на відкритому повітрі.
II	If you <u>rang</u> me up, I <u>should</u> tell you something.	Якби ти мені <b>зателефонував</b> (сьогодні, завтра), я <b>б</b> тобі <b>дещо розповів</b> .
	If the weather <u>had</u> been fine, we <u>should</u> have played outside.	Якби погода <b>була</b> гарна (вчора), ми <b>б</b> гралися на відкритому повітрі.
III	If you <u>had rung</u> me up, I <u>should have told</u> you something.	Якби ти мені <b>зателефонував</b> (учора), я <b>б</b> тобі <b>дещо розповів</b> .

## Вправа 467

Розкриваючи дужки, напишіть кожне речення тричі, утворюючи умовні речення I, II і III типів.

- E.g. If you (to be) free, I (to come) to see you.  
If you **are** free, I **shall come** to see you.  
If you **were** free, I **should** come to see you.  
If you **had been** free, I **should have come** to see you.  
If I (to see) her, I (to be) glad.  
If I **see** her, I **shall be** glad.  
If I **saw** her, I **should be** glad.  
If I **had seen** her, I **should have been** glad.

1. If you (to be) busy, I (to leave) you alone.
2. If my friend (to come) to see me, I (to be) very glad.
3. If mother (to buy) a cake, we (to have) a very nice tea party.
4. If we (to receive) a telegram from him, we (not to worry).
5. If you (not to work) systematically, you (to fail) the exam.
6. If I (to live) in Moscow, I (to visit) the Tretyakov Gallery every year.
7. If I (to get) a ticket, I (to go) to the Philharmonic.
8. If I (to live) near a wood, I (to gather) a lot of mushrooms.
9. If my father (to return) early, we (to watch) TV together.
10. If she (to know) English, she (to try) to enter the university.

## Вправа 468

Перепишіть кожне з поданих речень двічі, утворюючи речення нереальної умови: а) що стосуються майбутнього (II тип), б) що стосуються теперішнього або минулого (III тип).

1. If I am not too busy, I shall go to the concert.
2. They will all be surprised if I make such a mistake.
3. If he doesn't come in time, shall we have to wait for him?
4. If no one comes to help, we shall

be obliged to do the work ourselves. 5. If you put on your glasses, you will see better. 6. What shall we do if they are late? 7. Will you be very angry if we don't come? 8. Will he be very displeased if I don't ring him up?

### Вправа 469

*Вимовте вголос усі можливі умовні речення I типу, використовуючи підстановочну таблицю. (Вправа на вироблення автоматизму мовлення).*

If I	live in the south, come home late, live in the country, go to the wood, receive his letter, fall ill, find my book, lose my money, see my friend,	I shall	bathe every day. go to bed at once. often go to the wood. gather many mushrooms. be very happy. go to the doctor. be very glad. be very sorry. ask his advice.
------	---	---------	--

### Вправа 470

*Вимовте вголос усі можливі умовні речення II типу, використовуючи підстановочну таблицю. (Вправа на вироблення автоматизму мовлення).*

I wish I were If I were	in the south at home in the country in the wood at the camp a scientist a composer a poet a writer a spaceman a sailor	I should	bathe every day. go to bed. go to the wood. gather many mushrooms. have a very good time. invent a time machine. write beautiful music. write beautiful poetry. write interesting novels. fly to other planets. sail to Africa.
-------------------------------	--	----------	---

## Вправа 471

Вимовте вголос усі можливі умовні речення III типу, використовуючи підстановочну таблицю. (Вправа на вироблення автоматизму мовлення).

I wish	translated the article yesterday	I should have	found out all about this discovery.
I had			
If I had	met you yesterday		told you something.
	read this new book		told you about it.
	seen your brother yesterday		asked him to come to our place.
	bought a dictionary		translated the text.
	learned my lesson		got a good mark.
	rung him up yesterday		found out all about his illness.
	gone to the library		got that book.
	had more practice in chess		won the game yesterday.
	joined you in fishing		caught a lot of fish.
	had a ticket yesterday		gone to the theatre with you.
	asked you to help me		done the work well.
	called at that shop		bought the book.
	called on my friend yesterday		met interesting people.
	won the championship		been sent abroad.
	heard about it yesterday		been pleased.



## Вправа 472

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібній формі.*

1. If he were not such an outstanding actor, he (not to have) so many admirers. 2. If you (to give) me your address, I shall write you a letter. 3. If she (not to be) so absent-minded, she would be a much better student. 4. If my sister does not go to the south, we (to spend) the summer in St. Petersburg together. 5. If they (not to go) to Moscow last year, they would not have heard that famous musician. 6. If you (not to get) tickets for the Philharmonic, we shall stay at home. 7. If you were not so careless about your health, you (to consult) the doctor. 8. I should be delighted if I (to have) such a beautiful fur coat. 9. If it (to rain), we shall have to stay at home. 10. If he (to work) hard, he would have achieved great progress. 11. If it is not too cold, I (not to put) on my coat. 12. I (to write) the composition long ago if you had not disturbed me. 13. If he (not to read) so much, he would not be so clever. 14. If my friend (to be) at home, he will tell us what to do.

## Вправа 473

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібній формі.*

1. If you (not to buy) coffee, we shall drink tea. 2. If he is free tomorrow, he certainly (to come) to our party. 3. My brother would not have missed so many lessons if he (not to hurt) his leg. 4. If my friend (to work) in my office, we should meet every day. 5. If you spoke English every day, you (to improve) your language skills. 6. If you get a "five", your mother (to be) happy. 7. If she (to return) earlier, she would have been able to see him before he left. 8. If these

shoes were not too big for me, I (to buy) them. 9. If you (to ring) me up, I shall tell you a secret. 10. If you (to be) a poet, you would write beautiful poetry. 11. If he did not read so much, he (not to know) English literature so well. 12. If he (to come) to our house yesterday, he would have met his friend. 13. If he (not to pass) his exam, he will not get a scholarship. 14. If she (not to help) me, I should have been in a very difficult situation. 15. My father would have more free time if he (not to read) so many newspapers. 16. If only you had let me know, I (to go) there immediately. 17. If I were a famous singer, I (to get) a lot of flowers every day.

#### Вправа 474

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібній формі.*

1. If my brother (to be) in trouble, I shall help him, of course. 2. If I don't manage to finish my report today, I (to stay) at home tomorrow. 3. If she were more careful about her diet, she (not to be) so stout. 4. You would not feel so bad if you (not to smoke) too much. 5. If he (to learn) the poem, he would not have got a bad mark. 6. If you gave me your dictionary for a couple of days, I (to translate) this text. 7. If I (to be) a musician, I should be very happy. 8. If Barbara (to get) up at half past eight, she would have been late for school. 9. If you had not put the cup on the edge of the table, it (not to get) broken. 10. I should be very glad if he (to come) to my place. 11. If he (to live) in St. Petersburg, he would go to the Hermitage every week. 12. If you (to go) to the theatre with us last week, you would have enjoyed the evening. 13. You won't understand the rule if you (not to listen) to the teacher. 14. If he weren't such a bookworm, he

(not to spend) so much time sitting in the library. 15. I should not have bought the car if my friend (not to lend) me money. 16. If he did not live in St. Petersburg, we (not to meet) so often. 17. If he had warned me, I (to do) the work in time.

### Вправа 475

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібній формі.*

1. If I (to have) this rare book, I should gladly lend it to you. 2. The dish would have been much more tasty if she (to be) a better cook. 3. He never (to phone) you if I hadn't reminded him to do that. 4. Your brother (to become) much stronger if he took cold baths regularly. 5. If he (to be) more courageous, he would not be afraid. 6. If the fisherman had been less patient, he (not to catch) so much fish. 7. If you (to put) the ice cream into the refrigerator, it would not have melted. 8. If I (to know) the result now, I would phone her immediately. 9. If you had let me know yesterday, I (to bring) you my book. 10. If it (to snow), the children will play snowballs. 11. If I (not to know) English, I should not be able to enjoy Byron's poetry. 12. I (not to do) it if you did not ask me. 13. If men (to have) no weapons, would wars be possible? 14. You will never finish your work if you (to waste) your time like that. 15. If I (to have) his telephone number, I should easily settle this matter with him.

### Вправа 476

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібній формі.*

1. If she (to ask) me yesterday, I should certainly have told her all about it. 2. If you (to do) your morning exercises every day, your health would be much better. 3. If he is not very busy, he (to agree)

to go to the museum with us. 4. If I (not to be) present at the lesson, I should not have understood this difficult rule. 5. If he reads fifty pages every day, his vocabulary (to increase) greatly. 6. If they (to know) it before, they would have taken measures. 7. If I (to get) this book, I shall be happy. 8. If you really loved music, you (to go) to the Philharmonic much more often. 9. If you had not wasted so much time, you (not to miss) the train. 10. If you (not to miss) the train, you would have arrived on time. 11. You (not to miss) the teacher's explanation if you had arrived on time. 12. You would have understood the rule if you (not to miss) the teacher's explanation. 13. If you (to understand) the rule, you would have written the paper successfully. 14. If you had written the paper successfully, you (not to get) a "two". 15. Your mother (not to scold) you if you had not got a "two". 16. If your mother (not to scold) you, you would have felt happier.

### Вправа 477

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібній формі.*

1. If it (to rain) tomorrow, our game will be cancelled. 2. If a dog (to bite) in her leg, she would go straight to hospital. 3. If he had known it was going to rain, he (to take) his umbrella to work today. 4. If only I (to have) more pocket money, I could buy some new English books. 5. If she hadn't missed the bus, she (not to be) late for work. 6. If I (to live) two hundred years ago, I couldn't have spoken on the telephone. 7. If my daughter did her homework carefully, she (to get) much better marks. She's really a smart little girl. 8. If his friend (to be) in the mood to see a film, they would have gone to the cinema last night. 9. If my cactus plant (not to have) a rare disease, it wouldn't have died. 10. If they

had remembered your address, they (to send) you a postcard. 11. If Tom saw a car crash, he (to telephone) the police and (to help) the people in the cars. 12. If you are not sure, what to say, you (to have) to guess. 13. If she (not to be) very ill, she wouldn't have been absent from English classes all last week. 14. If my parents had had good seats, they (to enjoy) the play last night. 15. If a robber (to attack) him in a dark street, he would defend himself. 16. If he hadn't been so careless, he (not to fall) into this trap. 17. If you (not to smoke), you would feel more energetic. 18. If her alarm clock (to ring), she would have been on time for work this morning.

### Вправа 478

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібній формі.*

1. If you were on a hijacked plane, you (to attack) the hijackers? 2. If they were on a hijacked plane, they (to stay) calm and probably (to survive). 3. If my friend had been trying harder, he (to succeed). 4. If I (to live) in 1703, I shouldn't (wouldn't)<sup>1</sup> have had a computer. 5. If she (to smell) smoke in the middle of the night, she would telephone the fire brigade and run into the street and shout "Fire!". 6. If he (to invite), he would have come to the party last Sunday. 7. If the driver in front hadn't stopped suddenly, the accident (not to happen). 8. If you (not to know) how to play, my sister will explain the rules to you. 9. If she had told them it was her birthday, they (to give) her a

---

<sup>1</sup> У сучасній англійській мові є тенденція до вживання "would" замість "should" у першій особі однини і множини в головному реченні умовних речень II і III типів. Див.: Raymond Murphy "Essential Grammar in Use", a book for intermediate students: Unit 38 — If I knew his number, I would phone him.

birthday present. 10. If I had more time, I (to read) more books. 11. If their TV had been working, they (to watch) the President's speech last night. 12. If my T-shirt hadn't been 100 percent cotton, it (not to shrink) so much. 13. How can you become more popular in your class: if you (to get) the top mark in mathematics or English or if you (to be) good at sports? 14. If they (to go) by car, they would have saved time. 15. If I (to be) a bird, I would<sup>1</sup> be able to fly. 16. If he (to bring) his book home, he would have done his homework last night. 17. If my mother (to win) a million pounds, she would spend it as fast as possible. 18. If you had been feeling well, you (to be) in class yesterday.

### Вправа 479

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у потрібній формі.*

1. I am sorry that you do not read English novels; if you (to read) them, I (to lend) you some very interesting ones. 2. You say that you did not read yesterday's papers; if you (to read) them, you (to see) the announcement of Professor X's coming to our town. 3. He is not ill: if he (to be) ill, he (not to play) tennis so much. 4. He was not ill last week: if he (to be) ill, he (not to take) part in the football match. 5. How slippery it is! If it (not to rain), it (not to be) so slippery. 6. I am glad I was able to attend the lecture yesterday. You (to be) displeased if I (not to come)? 7. Let's take a taxi to the railway station: we have very much luggage. If we (not to have) a lot of luggage, we (to walk). 8. Stop working and let's go inside: it is too dark. If the evening (not to be) so dark, we (to continue) the work. 9. I don't believe you: you only say that you want to know lan-

<sup>1</sup> Див. примітку на с. 390.

guages. If you (to be) really interested in languages, you (to study) them.

### Вправа 480

*Утворіть умовні речення.*

1. He is busy and does not come to see us. If ...
2. The girl did not study well last year and received bad marks. If ...
3. He broke his bicycle and so he did not go to the country. If ...
4. He speaks English badly: he has no practice. If ...
5. I had a bad headache yesterday, that's why I did not come to see you. If ...
6. The ship was sailing near the coast, that's why it struck a rock. If ...
7. He was not in town, therefore he was not present at our meeting. If ...
8. The pavement was so slippery that I fell and hurt my leg. If ...
9. The sea is rough, and we cannot sail to the island. If ...
10. They made a fire, and the frightened wolves ran away. If ...
11. It is late, and I have to go home. If ...
12. I was expecting my friend to come, that's why I could not go to the cinema with you. If ...
13. He always gets top marks in mathematics because it is his favourite subject and he works a lot at it. If ...
14. I did not translate the article yesterday because I had no dictionary. If ...
15. We lost our way because the night was pitch-dark. If ...
16. The box was so heavy that I could not carry it. That's why I took a taxi. If ...

### Вправа 481

*Утворіть умовні речення.*

1. The travellers had no camera with them, so they could not take photos of the beautiful scenery. If ...
2. There was no sugar left, so we had to go to the shop late in the evening. If ...
3. This house is very nice and comfortable, but it is not very good

for living because it is situated close to a chemical plant and the air around is very bad. If ... 4. He is an excellent specialist, but I cannot ask his advice because I am not acquainted with him. If ... 5. You cannot enjoy this merry evening party because you have a toothache. If ... 6. You know the material well enough, but you are very absent-minded, and that's why you always make many mistakes. If ... 7. You did not ring me up, so I did not know you were in trouble. If ... 8. You left the child alone in the room, so he hurt himself. If ... 9. They spent a year in the tropics, so they got very sun-tanned. If ... 10. It rained heavily, so we got drenched to the skin. If ... 11. Why didn't you watch the cat? It ate all the fish. If ... 12. A huge black cloud appeared from behind the forest, so we had to turn back and hurry home. If ... 13. We shall not go to see them because it is very late. If ... 14. Naturally she was angry, because you were in her way. If ...

### Вправа 482

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму умовного способу після I wish.*

1. I wish I (to have) a season ticket to the Philharmonic next winter. 2. I wish I (to consult) the teacher when I first felt that mathematics was too difficult for me. 3. I love sunny weather. I wish it (to be) warm and fine all the year round. 4. I wish I (not to lend) Nick my watch: he has broken it. 5. I wish you (to send) word as soon as you arrive. 6. I wish I (not to have) to do my homework every day. 7. I wish you (to go) skiing with me yesterday: I had such a good time! 8. I wish I (to know) Spanish. 9. I wish I (not to drink) so much coffee in the evening: I could not sleep half the night. 10. I wish you (to read) more in future. 11. I wish I never (to suggest) this



idea. 12. I wish I (to be) at yesterday's party: it must have been very merry. 13. I wish we (to meet) again next summer. 14. Don't you wish you (to see) that performance before? 15. They wished they (not to see) this horrible scene again. 16. The unfortunate pupil wished he (not to forget) to learn the rule.

### Вправа 483

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму умовного способу після I wish.*

1. I wish I (can) give up smoking. 2. She wishes she (to see) him at yesterday's party. 3. I wish I (to pass) my driving test last Monday. 4. I wish I (not to forget) my friend's birthday yesterday. 5. The boy is sad. He wishes he (not to break) the window. 6. My aunt wishes she (to stay) at home last weekend. 7. He wishes he (to know) something about cars. 8. I wish it (to be) sunny. 9. I wish it (to be) sunny during our picnic last Saturday. 10. She wishes she (to live) in the Crimea. 11. My friend wishes he (not to do) that last night. 12. I wish I (to bring) my camera last summer. 13. I wish I (can) tell the future. 14. Do you wish you (to be) in the Guinness Book of Records? 15. Some people wish they (can) appear on a TV game show and become famous. 16. She often wishes things (to be) different.

### Вправа 484

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи I wish.*

- E.g. It's a pity you are ill.  
I wish you were not ill.

1. Unfortunately they won't return before Christmas. 2. The student was sorry he had not studied the material better and had shown such poor knowl-

edge at the exam. 3. It's a pity that you did not send for us last night. 4. It's a pity you are not with us these days. 5. My friend regrets not having entered the university. 6. He was sorry not to have had enough time to finish his paper. 7. It's a pity we shan't be able to reach home before teatime. 8. I am sorry I made you upset by telling you this news. 9. What a pity you don't know enough physics.

**Вправа 485**

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи I wish.*

1. а) Шкода, що він такий легковажний.  
б) Шкода, що він не досить серйозний.
2. а) Я тепер шкодую, що не послухав його поради.  
б) Я тепер шкодую, що прислухався до його поради.
3. а) Шкода, що ви прийшли так пізно.  
б) Шкода, що ви не прийшли раніше.
4. а) Шкода, що ми пішли до його приходу.  
б) Шкода, що ми не дочекалися його приходу.
5. а) На жаль, вони ще нічого не знають.  
б) На жаль, вони вже знають про це.

**Вправа 486**

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи I wish.*

1. О, якби ви сказали їй про це минулої неділі! 2. Було б добре, щоб у нас зараз були канікули. 3. Якби він прийшов сьогодні ввечері! 4. Ми пошкодували, що не звернулися до нього за порадою. 5. Шкода, що ви відмовилися взяти участь у пікніку. 6. Шкода, що вас не цікавить цей предмет. 7. Ми б хотіли, щоб ви згадали ці факти. 8. Шкода, що ми

спізналися на поїзд. 9. Шкода, що ви ввімкнули телевізор так пізно. 10. Якби я був вільний зараз! 11. Шкода, що і вчора у мене було мало часу. 12. Було б добре, щоб ви написали їй про це самі. 13. Шкода, що ви не звернули уваги на його попередження. 14. Він пошкодував, що покинув інститут. 15. Шкода, що вже пізно йти туди. 16. О, якби я прийшов на вокзал вчасно! 17. Шкода, що ви не читали таку прекрасну книжку. 18. Шкода, що вона робить так багато помилок у вимові. 19. Шкода, що ви не побували на виставці. 20. Шкода, що я довідався про це так пізно. 21. Який жаль, що ми не застали Миколу вдома. 22. Вона шкодувала, що не розповіла нам цю історію раніше.

Зверніть увагу на змішані випадки  
вживання часів в умовних реченнях  
II і III типу

**If I were acquainted with this famous professor,  
I should have rung him up yesterday.**

Умова стосується теперішнього часу (II тип), а наслідок — минулого (III тип).

**If I had written the composition yesterday, I should be free now.**

Умова стосується минулого часу (III тип), а наслідок — теперішнього (II тип).

### Вправа 487

*Утворіть умовні речення. Не забудьте про змішані випадки.*

1. I shall go to the dentist because I have a tooth-ache. If ... 2. He is groaning with pain now because he did not go to the dentist to have his tooth filled.

If ... 3. She does not go to the polyclinic because she does not need any treatment. If ... 4. He will not go to see the play as he was present at the dress rehearsal. If ... 5. He went to Moscow specially to hear this famous singer because he is fond of him. If ... 6. We did not go to the cafeteria to have a glass of lemonade because we were not thirsty. If ... 7. She could not mend her dress herself because she had no needle. If ... 8. He is not a first-class sportsman now because he did not train enough last year. If ... 9. The pupils were active because they wanted to understand this difficult material. If ... 10. The pupils did not understand the homework because they were inattentive. If ... 11. The pupils worked hard and did well in their exams. If ... 12. She won't try to enter the foreign languages department because she is not good at foreign languages. If ...

#### Вправа 488

*Перекладіть на англійську мову.*

1. Він так змінився! Якби ви його зустріли, ви б його не впізнали. 2. Якби я був на вашому місці, я б порадився з батьками. 3. Якби зараз підійшов трамвай, ми б не спізнилися. 4. Якби він знав, що це вас засмутить, він був би обережнішим. 5. Якби ви допомогли мені розв'язати цю задачу, я був би вам дуже вдячний. 6. Шкода, що нам раніше не спало на думку пошукати книгу в бібліотеці. Ми б зробили роботу вчасно і зараз були б уже вільні. 7. Шкода, що в нас було так мало уроків. Якби ми більше попрацювали, ми б краще знали мову. 8. Якби він регулярно не відвідував спортивні тренування, він не досяг би такого успіху на змаганнях. 9. Якби ти попередив мене заздалегідь, я б уже був у Москві. 10. Шко-

да, що вона вже пішла. Якби ти зателефонував раніше, вона була б зараз тут. 11. Якби він був розумнішим, він би не пішов учора в ліс. 12. Якби вона не надіслала вчора цього листа, мій брат був би зараз вдома. 13. Що б ми зараз робили, якби мама не спекла вчора пиріг? 14. Шкода, що ви не чули музику Рахманінова. Якби ви її чули, ви б знали, який це чудовий композитор. 15. Я впевнений, що всі були б раді, якби вечір відбувся.

### Вправа 489

*Перекладіть на англійську мову.*

1. Якби я знав французьку мову, я б уже давно поговорив з нею. 2. Якби я знав німецьку мову, я б читав Гете в оригіналі. 3. Якби я жив близько, я б частіше заходив до вас. 4. Якби ви не перервали нас учора, ми б закінчили роботу вчасно. 5. Якби він не дотримувався порад лікаря, він би не одужав так швидко. 6. Якби він не був талановитим художником, його картину не взяли б на виставку. 7. Якби ви тоді послухалися моєї поради, ви б не були зараз у такому скрутному становищі. 8. Якби я не був такий зайнятий у ці дні, я б допоміг тобі вчора. 9. Якби він не був такий короткозорий, він би впізнав мене вчора в театрі. 10. Вона здорова. Якби вона була хвора, її брат сказав би мені про це вчора. 11. Ви б багато знали, якби регулярно читали цей журнал. 12. Якби я довідалася про це раніше, то не сиділа б зараз вдома. 13. Якби мої батьки були багаті, вони б уже давно купили мені автомобіль. 14. Вона дуже талановита. Було б добре, щоб батьки купили їй піаніно. Якщо вона почне грати зараз, вона буде видатним музикантом.

## МОДАЛЬНІ ДІЄСЛОВА

CAN	
Можливість що-небудь зробити (можу, вмію)	
I can play the piano. (вмію)	I cannot swim. (не вмію)
He can answer the question. (може)	He cannot understand. (не може)
<p>Can you sing? (чи вмієте?)</p> <p>Can you help me? (чи можете?)</p> <p>I could not ski when I was little. (не вмів)</p> <p>She could not jump so high. (не могла)</p>	

### Вправа 490

*Перекладіть на українську мову.*

1. Her grandmother can knit very well. 2. I can answer the questions. They are very easy. 3. This trip is too expensive for me. I can't afford it. 4. She can type. She can speak well on the telephone. She hopes she can find the job she's looking for. 5. Can you go to have lunch with me? — I'm sorry. I can't. 6. Mike can run very fast. 7. They can understand French. 8. Kate can speak English well. 9. My broth-

er can come and help you in the garden. 10. Can you speak Spanish? 11. Can your brother help me with mathematics? 12. His little sister can walk already. 13. The children cannot carry this box: it is too heavy. 14. My friend cannot come in time. 15. This old woman cannot sleep at night. 16. His sister can cook very well. 17. I can sing, but I cannot dance. 18. Can't you wait till tomorrow morning? — I can wait, but my toothache can't.

### Вправа 491

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальне дієслово can (could).*

1. Я вмію розмовляти англійською мовою. 2. Мій тато не вміє розмовляти німецькою мовою. 3. Чи вмієш ти розмовляти французькою мовою? 4. Моя сестра не вміє кататися на ковзанах. 5. Чи можеш ти переплисти цю річку? 6. Я не можу випити це молоко. 7. Вона не може вас зрозуміти. 8. Чи вмів ти плавати у минулому році? 9. Чі минулому році я не вмів кататися на лижах, а зараз умію. 10. Чи не можете ви мені сказати, як дійхати до вокзалу. 11. Чи не могли б ви мені допомогти? 12. Я не можу перекласти це речення. 13. Ніхто не міг мені допомогти. 14. Де тут можна купити хліб? 15. Чи вміла твоя бабуся танцювати, коли була молодою? — Так, вона і зараз уміє.

#### TO BE ABLE TO

Еквівалент дієслова **CAN**

**He is able to do it.** (може, у змозі)

**He was able to do it yesterday.** (міг)

**He will be able to do it tomorrow.** (зможе)

**He has been able to swim since childhood.**

(вміє з дитинства)

## Вправа 492

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи вираз *to be able to*.

1. Вона не зможе вчасно дістатися до аеропорту.
2. Чи зможеш ти відправити йому електронну пошту сьогодні ввечері?
3. Вони якийсь час не зможуть дивитися телевизор, тому що завтра неділя, і вони нікому не зателефонують.
4. Боюся, що він не зможе допомогти мені переїхати в новий будинок наступної неділі.
5. Чи зможеш ти зробити цю роботу завтра?
6. Я думаю, що вона не зуміє розв'язати цю задачу.
7. Завтра я буду вільний і зможу допомогти тобі.
8. Чи зможемо ми поїхати в Нью-Йорк наступного року?
9. Чи зможеш ти полагодити мій магнітофон?
10. Учора я не зміг побачити директора, тому що він був на конференції, але сьогодні після роботи я зможу це зробити.

## Вправа 493

Перепишіть речення, додаючи слова, подані в дужках. Замініть модальне дієслово *can (could)* виразом *to be able to*, де це потрібно.

1. They can (never) appreciate your kindness.
2. I was sure you could translate that article (after you had translated so many texts on physics).
3. You can go to the country (when you have passed your last examination).
4. We can pass to the next exercise (when we have done this one).
5. I can give you my book for a couple of days (after I have read it).
6. He can ski (for ten years).
7. We knew that she could swim (since a child).
8. You cannot take part in this serious sport competition (until you have mastered good skills).
9. I could not solve the problem (before he explained it to me).



MAY	
Дозвіл (можна)	
You <i>may</i> take my pen. (можете) You <i>may</i> not touch it. (не можна) May I come in? (чи можна?)	
У непрякій мові: Mother <i>said</i> that I <i>might</i> play. (сказала, що можна)	
Припущення (може бути, можливо)	
It <i>may</i> rain soon. (можливо піде дощ) Be careful: you <i>may</i> fall. (можеш впасти)	

## Вправа 494

*Перекладіть на українську мову.*

1. May I invite Nick to our house? 2. You may go now. 3. If you have done your homework, you may go for a walk. 4. Don't go to the wood alone: you may lose your way. 5. May I go to the post office with Mike? 6. May I take Pete's bag? 7. Don't give the vase to the child: he may break it. 8. May we take notes with a pencil? 9. You may not cross the street when the light is red. 10. May I shut the door? 11. It stopped raining, and mother told us that we might go out. 12. May children play with scissors? 13. They may travel by sea. It may be cheaper, but it takes a long time. 14. It may be true. 15. May I come and see you? 16. Where have you been, may I ask?

## Вправа 495

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальне дієслово may.*

1. Чи можна мені увійти? 2. Можна, я піду гуляти? 3. Якщо твоя робота готова, можеш іти

додому. 4. Вчитель сказав, що ми можемо йти додому. 5. Лікар говорить, що я вже можу купатися. 6. Тато сказав, що ми можемо йти в кіно самі. 7. Я думав, що мені можна дивитися телевізор. 8. Якщо ти не надягаєш пальто, ти можеш захворіти. 9. Не йди з дому: мама може скоро прийти, а в неї немає ключа. 10. Будь обережним: ти можеш упасти. 11. Не чіпай собаку: вона може вкусити тебе. 12. Ми, можливо, поїдемо за місто в неділю. 13. Він може забути про це. 14. Незабаром може піти дощ. 15. Тут нема чого робити. Ми можемо рано піти сьогодні. 16. Він, можливо, і знає цю проблему, тому він, можливо, і знає відповідь на це питання, але я не дуже впевнена. 17. Якщо хочете, можете йти зараз. 18. Де вони зараз живуть? — Вони, можливо, і живуть зараз за кордоном, але я не дуже впевнена.

**TO BE ALLOWED TO**  
Еквівалент дієслова **MAY**

*We are allowed to stay at home.* (нам дозволяють)  
*We were allowed to stay at home.* (нам дозволили)  
*We shall be allowed to stay at home.* (нам дозволять)

**Вправа 496**

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи вираз to be allowed to.*

1. Палити заборонено. 2. Йому не дозволили палити в них у домі. 3. У Великій Британії вам дозволять керувати автомобілем, якщо вам 17 років. 4. У США вам дозволять продовжувати їздити на машині навіть у віці 90 років. 5. Мені дозволяють користуватися татовим магнітофоном. 6. Діти вже великі. Їм дозволяють ходити в

школу самим. 7. Йому не дозволяють купатися в цій річці. 8. Учора їй дозволяли прийти додому о десятій годині. 9. Нам не дозволяють розмовляти на уроках. 10. Чи дозволили тобі взяти цю книжку? 11. Я думаю, мені не дозволять поїхати з тобою за місто. 12. Тобі дозволять піти гуляти, коли ти зробиш уроки. 13. Чи дозволяли тобі ходити на озеро, коли ти був маленьким? 14. Коли мені дозволять їсти морозиво? 15. Вам не дозволяється розмовляти на екзамені.

### Вправа 497

*Вставте модальне дієслово may (might) або вираз to be allowed to. Вставляйте to be allowed to тільки в тих випадках, де may (might) вжити не можна.*

1. He ... go home if he likes. 2. As soon as the boy ... leave the room, he smiled a happy smile and ran out to join his friends outside. 3. The doctor says I am much better. I ... get up for a few hours every day. 4. ... I bring my sister to the party? 5. He asked if he ... bring his sister to the party. 6. After they had finished their homework, the children ... watch TV. 7. He ... join the sports section as soon as he is through with his medical examination. 8. Becky's mother said that everybody ... take part in the picnic. 9. If you pass your exams, you ... go to the south. 10. ... I borrow your car, please? 11. He asked if he ... borrow my car. 12. ... I have a look at your newspaper?

### Вправа 498

*Вставте модальні дієслова may чи can.*

1. ... you see anything in this inky darkness? 2. You ... go when you have finished your compositions. 3. What shall we do if the train is late? It ...

be late, you know, after the terrible snowstorms we've had. 4. When ... you come and see me? — Let me see: I ... not come tomorrow, for I must be at the meeting, but on Sunday I'll find time. Yes, you ... expect me on Sunday about three o'clock. Will that be all right? 5. You ... come in when you have taken off your boots. 6. Be careful: you ... spill the milk if you carry it like that. 7. Most children ... slide on the ice very well. 8. I don't think I ... be here by eleven o'clock tomorrow, but I ... be.

### Вправа 499

*Вставте модальні дієслова may чи can.*

1. ... I come in? 2. Let me look at your exercises. I ... be able to help you. 3. I ... not swim, because until this year the doctor did not allow me to be more than two minutes in the water. But this year he says I ... stay in for fifteen minutes if I like, so I am going to learn to swim. 4. Libraries are quite free, and any one who likes ... get books there. 5. I ... come and see you tomorrow if I have time. 6. Take your raincoat with you: it ... rain today. 7. Do you think you ... do that? 8. I ... finish the work tomorrow if no one bothers me any more. 9. ... we come and see you next Sunday at three o'clock in the afternoon? 10. What time is it? — It ... be about six o'clock, but I am not sure. 11. Only a person who knows the language very well ... answer such a question.

### Вправа 500

*Вставте модальні дієслова may (might) або can (could).*

1. ... you help me? 2. I ... not imagine her speaking in public: I knew that she was so shy. 3. Some-

thing was wrong with the car: he ... not start it.  
 4. A fool ... ask more questions than a wise man ... answer.  
 5. She asked me if she ... use my telephone.  
 6. ... I use your pen? 7. ... I find a pen on that table?  
 8. You ... read this book: you know the language well enough.  
 9. You ... take this book: I don't need it.  
 10. ... I help you? 11. ... I ask you to help me?  
 12. The school was silent: nothing ... be heard in the long dark corridors.  
 13. Waiting ... be endless, you know.  
 14. ... you tell me the nearest way to the city museum?  
 15. They ... think that I am too weak to take part in the excursion, but I am strong enough to do any kind of hard work, indeed.  
 16. He knew this period of history very well: he had read everything on the subject he ... find in the rich university library.

MUST
Необхідність, обов'язок; заборона (у заперечних реченнях)
<i>You must respect your parents.</i> (повинен, мусиш, треба)
<i>You must not go there.</i> (не можна)
<i>Must I learn it by heart?</i> (чи повинен? чи треба?)
Припущення
<i>It must be cold outside.</i> (напевно, мабуть)

### Вправа 501

*Перекладіть на українську мову.*

1. You must work hard at your English. 2. You must learn the words. 3. Must we learn the poem today? 4. It must be very difficult to learn Chinese.

5. You must not talk at the lessons. 6. Everybody must come to school in time. 7. Don't ring him up: he must be very busy. 8. You must not make notes in the books. 9. I must help my mother today. 10. Don't worry! This is not important. — Not important! You must be joking! 11. He never comes to work late! He must have overslept today. 12. You must not argue with the boss. 13. She must stop eating much and she must lose weight. 14. You must stop smoking! If you don't, you're going to have serious problems with your lungs some day.

### Вправа 502

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальне дієслово must.*

1. Я повинна наполегливо працювати над своєю англійською мовою. 2. Ви повинні уважно слухати вчителя на уроці. 3. Ти повинен робити уроки щодня. 4. Ви не повинні забувати про свої обов'язки. 5. Ви повинні бути обережними на вулиці. 6. Вона, напевно, вдома зараз. 7. Мої друзі, мабуть, у парку. 8. Ви, напевно, дуже голодні. 9. Напевно, дуже важко розв'язувати такі задачі. 10. Я повинен сьогодні побачити мого друга. 11. Він, мабуть, дуже втомився. 12. У них навіть є яхта. Вона, напевно, дуже багаті. 13. Ти повинен виїхати завтра вранці? 14. Ви не повинні спізнюватися. 15. Я не повинен забувати про свою матір. Я не писав їй цілу вічність. Сьогодні ввечері я мушу написати їй листа. 16. Ця книга дуже цінна. Ви не повинні її губити. 17. Невже вам треба вже йти? 18. Я мушу визнати, що я неправий.

<b>TO HAVE TO</b> Еквівалент дієслова <b>MUST</b>	
<b>I have to go there.</b> (треба, мушу, маю)	<b>I don't have to go there.</b> (не треба)
<b>I had to go there.</b> (довелося, мусив, мав)	<b>I didn't have to go there.</b> (не довелося)
<b>I shall have to go there.</b> (доведеться)	<b>I shan't have to go there.</b> (не доведеться)
<b>Do you have to go there?</b> (чи треба?) <b>Did you have to go there?</b> (чи довелося?) <b>Will you have to go there?</b> (чи доведеться?)	

### Вправа 503

*Перекладіть на українську мову.*

1. I have not written the composition. I shall have to write it on Sunday. 2. We did not have to buy biscuits because granny had baked a delicious pie. 3. Will you have to get up early tomorrow? 4. I had to do a lot of homework yesterday. 5. She had to stay at home because she did not feel well. 6. Pete had to stay at home because it was very cold. 7. Mike had to write this exercise at school because he had not done it at home. 8. They had to call the doctor because the grandmother was ill. 9. Why did you have to stay at home yesterday? — Because my parents were not at home and I had to look after my little sister. 10. It was Sunday yesterday, so he didn't have to be at work, but he had to do a lot at home. 11. I am sorry I couldn't come yesterday. I had to work late. 12. Why do you have to get up early tomorrow? 13. I had to go to hospital to visit my aunt. 14. What did you have to learn by heart? — At school, I had to learn a beautiful poem "Leisure" by William Henry Davies.

## Вправа 504

*Напишіть речення в минулому часі.*

1. It is quite clear to everybody in the family that he must start getting ready for his examination instead of wasting time. 2. It is impossible to do anything in such a short time. I must ask the chief to put off my report. 3. I don't mean that you must do everything they tell you. 4. It is already twenty minutes past eight. You must go or you will be late for the first lesson. 5. I am very tired. I feel I must go to bed at once, or I shall fall asleep where I am sitting. 6. We can't wait for them any longer, we must ring them up and find out what has happened. 7. I am thinking hard, trying to find a solution of the problem. There must be a way out.

## Вправа 505

*Напишіть кожне речення двічі: у минулому і у майбутньому часі. Заміняйте модальні дієслова must і can еквівалентами, де потрібно.*

1. You must listen to the tape recording of this text several times. 2. You must take your exam in English. 3. She can translate this article without a dictionary. 4. We can't meet them at the station. 5. The doctor must examine the child. 6. He must work systematically if he wants to know French well. 7. This child must spend more time in the open air. 8. I can't recite this poem. 9. You must take part in this work. 10. He can't join the party because he is busy.



## Вправа 506

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальне дієслово must або його еквівалент to have to.*

1. Я повинна      піти в магазин сьогодні  
зварити обід  
зробити уроки  
піти в школу  
написати листа братові
2. Мені доведеться      піти в магазин завтра  
зварити обід  
зробити уроки  
піти в школу  
написати листа братові
3. Мені довелося      піти в магазин учора  
зварити обід  
зробити уроки  
піти в школу  
написати листа братові

## Вправа 507

*Перекладіть на англійську мову запитання і дайте на них відповіді.*

1. Що ви повинні зробити сьогодні?
2. Що вам доведеться зробити завтра?
3. Що вам довелося зробити вчора?

## Вправа 508

*Заповніть пропуски модальними дієсловами can, may або must.*

1. What ... we see on this map? 2. ... you speak Spanish? — No, unfortunately I ... . 3. At what time ... you come to school? 4. ... I come in? 5. You

... not smoke here. 6. ... I take your book? — I am afraid not: I need it. 7. He ... not speak English yet. 8. I have very little time: I ... go. 9. They ... not go to the park today because they are busy. 10. You ... read this text: it is easy enough. 11. She ... still live in Paris. 12. He is busy. He ... be writing a book about his travels. 13. But he is happy. He ... enjoy life. 14. My friend Danielle isn't a famous artist. But she ... even paint Russian icons. I ... only admire her beautiful pictures. She ... be a woman of great talents. She ... speak German, French and English. She ... translate a lot of articles for the Museum of her native town in Switzerland. She ... also teach these languages at school. She is fantastic. I am fascinated by everything that she does.

### Вправа 509

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальні дієслова must, may або can.*

1. Чи можна мені взяти вашу книжку? 2. На уроці англійської мови ви повинні говорити тільки англійською мовою. 3. Чи треба нам сьогодні здати зошити? 4. Чи можна мені запитати вас? — Будь ласка. 5. Я не можу піти з вами в кіно, тому що я дуже зайнятий. 6. Чи можна тут палити? — Будь ласка. 7. Він зараз, мабуть, у своєму кабінеті. Ви можете поговорити з ним. 8. Можна увійти? — Будь ласка. 9. Ви повинні прочитати цей текст. 10. Чи може він виконати це завдання? 11. Я повинен сьогодні поговорити зі своїм другом. 12. Ми повинні заплатити за електроенергію до кінця місяця. 13. Ця жінка — прекрасний водій. Вона може водити навіть автобус. 14. Чи можна мені бутерброд з тунцем і чашечку кави?

TO HAVE TO — TO BE TO	
Необхідність, обов'язковість	
<b>TO HAVE TO</b> — вимушена необхідність <b>TO BE TO<sup>1</sup></b> — необхідність за домовленістю, на- міченим планом; наказ	
<b>I have to go there</b> — треба, мушу, маю	<b>I had to go there</b> — довелося, мусив, мав
<b>I am to go there</b> — повинен, маю (за домовленістю, планом тощо)	<b>I was to go there</b> — повинен був, мав

### Вправа 510

*Перекладіть на українську мову.*

1. I was to wait for her at the railway station. 2. We were to go to the cinema that afternoon. 3. We were to get there before the others. 4. He was to tell her where to find us. 5. She was to graduate that year. 6. She was to wear that dress at the graduation party. 7. He is to come here at five o'clock. 8. The train was to leave at 5 am. 9. They were to start on Monday. 10. He was to telephone the moment she was out of danger. 11. Roses were to be planted round the pond. 12. There was to be a discussion later on.

<sup>1</sup> *To be to* може вживатися як модальне дієслово тільки в двох часах: *Present Simple* і *Past Simple*.

## Вправа 511

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи модальне дієслово to be to.*

- E.g. 1) The lecture is supposed to begin at eight.  
The lecture **is to begin** at eight.  
2) I expect her to come and help.  
She **is to come and help**.  
3) It was planned that we should wait for them at the door.  
We **were to wait** for them at the door.  
4) It was arranged that he should meet her at the station.  
He **was to meet** her at the station.  
5) Who will take care of the children?  
Who **is to take** care of the children?

1. What am I supposed to do if they come too early? 2. It was arranged that the youngest children would play on the beach. 3. We expect you to show the place to her. 4. I am expected to leave tomorrow at the latest. 5. Where am I supposed to be taken? 6. This is Dora. It is arranged that she will share the room with you. 7. And who will do the cooking? 8. It is expected that two more apartment houses will be built here. 9. It was arranged that the cup final would be played that afternoon. 10. Who will meet you at the station?

## Вправа 512

*Вставте модальні дієслова to have to або to be to.*

1. Where ... the lecture to take place? — I suppose in the assembly hall. 2. So, our plan is as follows: I ... to go to the library and bring the books.

You ... to look through all the material here. Later we ... to work together. 3. "You ... to do it alone, without anybody's help," she said sternly. 4. I ... to help my friends with this work now, so I cannot go with you. 5. It was raining hard and we ... to wait until it stopped raining. 6. I ... to ask him about it tomorrow, as today he has already gone. 7. Why didn't you tell me that I ... to buy the books? 8. According to the order of the schoolmistress all the pupils ... to return the library books before the twenty-third of May. 9. As we had agreed before, we ... to meet at two o'clock to go to the stadium together. But Mike did not come. I waited for another half hour, but then I ... to leave as I was afraid to be late. 10. The meeting ... to begin at five o'clock. Don't be late.

### Вправа 513

*Вставте модальні дієслова to have to або to be to.*

1. She ... to send a telegram because it was too late to send a letter. 2. They decided that she ... to send them a telegram every tenth day. 3. You ... to learn all the new words for the next lesson. 4. Do you know this man? He ... to be our new teacher of history. 5. Who ... to go to the library to get the new books? — I was, but I couldn't because I ... to finish some work at the language laboratory. 6. It is raining. You ... to put on your raincoat. 7. "The patient ... to stay in bed for a few days," ordered the doctor. 8. The child had stomach trouble and ... to take castor oil. 9. I told her she ... to open the window for a while every day. 10. The agreement was that if Johnny White could not repay the money he had borrowed, then Luke Flint ... to have the

right to sell the land. 11. If I don't ring up before six o'clock, then you ... to go to the concert hall alone and wait for me at the entrance. Is that clear? 12. The planters ... to gather their cotton at once, as they had been warned that heavy rains were expected. 13. I ... to wear glasses as my eyesight is very weak. 14. Johnny White ... to borrow from Luke Flint at a high interest, for there was no one else in the district who lent money. 15. "Cheating is a very nasty thing," said the teacher, "and we ... to get rid of it."

### Вправа 514

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальні дієслова to have to або to be to.*

1. Вам слід буде вивчити цей вірш до середи. 2. Мені задали вивчити цей вірш до середи. 3. Мені довелося вивчити цей вірш до середи. 4. Мені доведеться вивчити цей вірш до середи. 5. Йому доводиться вчити цей вірш сьогодні, тому що він не вивчив його вчора. 6. Вам не доведеться вчити цей вірш. 7. Мені не довелося вчити цей вірш. 8. Оскільки він вивчив цей вірш учора, йому не потрібно вчити його тепер. 9. На цьому тижні ми маємо зустрітися з видатним ученим. 10. Виходу не було, і йому довелося заплатити штраф. 11. Мені було задано написати твір про творчість Пушкіна, а для цього мені довелося перечитати деякі з його творів, які я погано пам'ятав. 12. Мені доведеться посидіти вдома ці дні. Лікар говорить, що я не повинен нікуди виходити, поки температура не буде нормальною. 13. Посидьте тут, поки він зайнятий. Я думаю, вам не доведеться довго чекати. 14. Вистава повинна була початися о сьомій годині. 15. Ми повинні були

відкласти поїздку, тому що погода зіпсувалася. 16. Якщо ви хочете добре опанувати мову, ви повинні, ви повинні дуже багато читати. 17. За новим розкладом у нас буде п'ять уроків англійської мови на тиждень. 18. Ми вирішили, що шкільний оркестр повинен грати на концерті. 19. Рано чи пізно вам доведеться піти до лікаря. 20. Наступного року ми повинні почати вивчення астрономії. 21. Щоб розробити нову теорію, вчені мали провести численні досліді.

**NEED** — необхідність (треба, потрібно)

**NEED NOT** — відсутність необхідності  
(не треба, немає потреби)

**NEED ...?** — чи треба...? чи потрібно?

*You need not do it* — можете не робити  
*Need I do it?* — чи треба?

Порівняйте:

Ти *не можеш* робити цього. — *You cannot do it.*

Ти *можеш не* робити цього. — *You need not do it.*

Зверніть увагу:

*You need not have done it* — могли й не робити  
(а зробили)

### Вправа 515

*Перекладіть на українську мову.*

1. You cannot read so many books. 2. You need not read so many books. 3. Nick cannot go to school today. 4. Nick need not go to school today. 5. They cannot translate this article. 6. They need not translate this article. 7. My sister cannot write this letter: she is very busy. 8. My sister need not write

this letter: I shall phone them. 9. She cannot buy bread. 10. She need not buy bread. 11. He could not stay there for the night. 12. He need not have stayed there for the night. 13. We could not do all this work. 14. We need not have done all this work. 15. She could not cook such a big dinner. 16. She need not have cooked such a big dinner. 17. They could not write the composition. 18. They need not have written the composition. 19. I could not go to the library. 20. I need not have gone to the library.

### Вправа 516

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи модальне дієслово need.*

- E.g. 1) It is not necessary to go there.  
You **need not go** there.
- 2) It was not necessary to go there.  
You **need not have gone** there.

1. Why do you want to do it all today? 2. It was not necessary for mother to cook this enormous dinner: we have brought all the food the children may want. 3. It is not necessary to take the 8 pm (train) to London. A later train will do as well. 4. There was no necessity for her to do it herself. 5. There is no reason for you to worry; he is as strong as a horse. 6. There is no need for you to be present. 7. Is it any use our going into all that now? 8. Why did you mention all these figures? The situation was clear as it was. 9. Why do you want to press the skirt? It is not creased at all. 10. It was not necessary for you to remind me about her birthday. I remember the date very well.



## Вправа 517

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальне дієслово need.*

1. Чи потрібно мені тобі допомагати? — Ні, спасибі, я все зроблю сам. 2. Ви можете не йти туди. 3. Йому нема чого турбуватися про неї. 4. Я може й не запитувати в нього: він сам мені все розповість. 5. Вам не обов'язково телефонувати мені: я не забуду про свою обіцянку. 6. Чи потрібно їй купувати таку кількість продуктів? 7. Вона може не ходити в бібліотеку: я дам їй книжку. 8. Ви могли й не брати парасольку: я впевнений, що дощу не буде. 9. У нас багато часу в запасі, і нам нема чого поспішати. 10. Тобі нема чого робити це зараз. Ти можеш це зробити і завтра. 11. Вона може і не допомагати. Усі вже зроблено. 12. Йому нема чого було продавати своє піаніно. 13. Ви могли і не кричати так на дитину. 14. Вони тепер не можуть спати. — Їм нічого було дивитися фільм жахів.

## Вправа 518

*Вставте модальні дієслова may, must чи need.*

1. ... I take this book for a little while? — I am sorry, but I ... return it to the library at once. 2. Alec ... practise this sound specially, but the other pupils ... not: they all pronounce it properly. 3. They ... come any time they like between ten and twelve in the morning, but they ... not come if they don't want to. 4. ... I go there right now? — Yes, you ... . 5. ... we hand in our compositions tomorrow? — No, you ... not, you ... hand them in after Sunday. 6. ... John really do this today? — No, he ... not, he ... do it tomorrow if he likes. 7. You ... not let this cup fall: it ... break. 8. ... I help you with your coat?

9. You ... park your car only in your own space in the back of the building. 10. You ... have cancelled your trip to Canada. But you have always wanted to visit the largest French city Montreal and see your friend Nina.

### Вправа 519

*Вставте модальні дієслова can, may, must або need.*

1. Peter ... return the book to the library. We all want to read it. 2. Why ... not you understand it? It is so easy. 3. ... we do the exercise at once? — Yes, you ... do it at once. 4. ... you pronounce this sound? 5. You ... not have bought this meat: we have everything for dinner. 6. I ... not go out today: it is too cold. 7. ... I take your pen? — Yes, please. 8. We ... not carry the bookcase upstairs: it is too heavy. 9. We ... not carry the bookcase upstairs ourselves: the workers will come and do it. 10. When ... you come to see us? — I ... come only on Sunday. 11. Shall I write a letter to him? — No, you ... not, it is not necessary. 12. ... you cut something without a knife? 13. Everything is clear and you ... not go into details now. 14. He ... not drink alcohol when he drives. 15. Don't worry! I ... change a light bulb. 16. By the end of the week I ... have finished writing my book. 17. She ... not call the doctor again unless she feels worse.

<b>MUST — MAY — MIGHT — CAN'T</b>
у значенні припущення
<b>MUST</b> — мабуть, напевно
<b>MAY</b> — можливо
<b>MIGHT</b> — можливо (але малоімовірно)
<b>CAN'T</b> — не може бути

## Вправа 520

Вимовте вголос усі можливі речення, використовуючи підстановочні таблиці. (Вправа на вироблення автоматизму мовлення). Перекладіть кожне речення на українську мову.

He	must may might can't		know your sister. be busy. be ill. be tired. be hungry.
He	must may might can't	be	sleeping. working hard. watching TV. having dinner. playing football.
He	must may might can't	have	forgotten your address. lost your book. missed the train. caught cold. fallen ill. left the country. sold his piano. bought a car.

## Вправа 521

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальні дієслова *must*, *may*, *might* чи *can't*.

1. Вони, напевно, працюють за кордоном.
2. Вони, можливо, працюють за кордоном.
3. Можливо, вони й працюють за кордоном (хоча навряд чи).
4. Не може бути, що вони працюють за кордоном.
5. Вони, напевно, працювали за кордоном.
6. Вони, можливо, працювали за кордоном.

7. Можливо, вони й працювали за кордоном (хоча навряд чи).
8. Не може бути, що вони працювали за кордоном.
9. Він, напевно, на роботі.
10. Він, напевно, був на роботі.
11. Він, можливо, на роботі.
12. Він, можливо, був на роботі.
13. Можливо, він і на роботі (хоча навряд чи).
14. Можливо, він і був на роботі (хоча навряд чи).
15. Не може бути, що він на роботі.
16. Не може бути, що він на роботі.

### Вправа 522

*Перепишіть спочатку всі речення, у яких модальне дієслово may(might) виражає дозвіл, а потім речення, у яких він виражає припущення. Перекладіть речення на українську мову.*

1. May I come and see you some day? 2. We asked the teacher if we might use dictionaries. 3. Children may borrow books from the school library. 4. I may show him your reports later. I don't know. 5. Your hair is getting rather thin, sir, may I advise to change your parting<sup>1</sup>? 6. Mother, may I have a glass of light beer? 7. I may have wrecked my own life, but I will not let you wreck yours. 8. Justice may be slow, mother, but it comes in the end. 9. He may have written the letter, but the signature is certainly not his. 10. It might have been worse.

### Вправа 523

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи модальне дієслово may.*

- E.g. Possibly you left your book behind.  
You may have left your book behind.

<sup>1</sup> parting проділ (волосся)

1. Perhaps Nick has left his exercise book at home. 2. Perhaps you left your umbrella in the bus. 3. Perhaps he went to the cafe to wait for us. 4. Perhaps it was Helen who rang you up. 5. Perhaps they came by plane. 6. Perhaps she had a very good English teacher. 7. Perhaps it was too cold for the children to go out. 8. It is possible that he took his children to the zoo. 9. Possibly they did not see us in the crowd. 10. Perhaps Robert used a dictionary. 11. Possibly Mary misunderstood you. 12. Perhaps Henry waited for us there. 13. Possibly Ann returned very late last night. 14. Possibly they have seen the new play.

#### Вправа 524

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи модальне дієслово may.*

1. Perhaps he is at home, but I am not sure he is. 2. It is possible that we studied at the same school, but I don't remember her. 3. Perhaps she was proud of her knowledge, but she never showed it to her classmates. 4. Perhaps there was a chance for him to win the match. 5. Perhaps Peter was as capable as the old workers, but he was given no chance to show his skill. 6. Perhaps they will come home very soon: be ready. 7. Perhaps the question was too difficult for her. 8. Try this delicious drink: perhaps you will like it. 9. Why didn't Nick ring us up? — It is possible that he forgot about it. 10. It is possible that your brother has never heard about this singer. 11. Perhaps she tried to enter the university, but failed. 12. It is possible that you asked the wrong people, that's why you didn't get the right answer. 13. Perhaps our friends will arrive here tomorrow.

## Вправа 525

Вставте модальне дієслово *may* або *might*. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму інфінітива.

1. ... I (to ask) you to take off your hat? 2. She asked me if she ... (to turn) on the light. 3. I am afraid it ... (not to stop) raining by the morning. 4. Don't scold her: the task ... (to be) too difficult for her, that's why she made rather many mistakes. 5. If they don't miss the train, they ... (to arrive) in time. 6. Why isn't he here yet? What has happened? — Oh, he ... (to miss) the train. 7. He ... (to do) very hard work. That's why he looks so tired now. 8. Don't throw the rest of the birthday cake. He ... (to want) it for dessert. 9. It's raining cats and dogs. ... I (to borrow) your umbrella, please? 10. Do you know where I left the car keys? — You ... (to leave) them in the garage. 11. They don't know where the money has gone. It ... (to steal).

## Вправа 526

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальне дієслово *may*.

1. Можливо, це неправда. 2. Можливо, він зайнятий. 3. Можливо, вони знають. 4. Можливо, він усе щеза кордоном. 5. Можливо, вона спізниться. 6. Можливо, він складе іспит. 7. Можливо, ми поїдемо на Волгу. 8. Можливо, вона прийде завтра. 9. Можливо, я куплю цю книгу у Москві. 10. Можливо, вона надішле нам телеграму. 11. Можливо, вони забудуть принести газету. 12. Можливо, він уже зробив уроки. 13. Можливо, моя сестра вже поговорила з ними. 14. Можливо, вони поїхали за кордон. 15. Можливо, мій брат забув зателефонувати вам. 16. Можливо, вона

вже купила квитки. 17. Можливо, бабуся спить. 18. Можливо, діти граються біля річки. 19. Можливо, вони зараз саме обговорюють це питання. 20. Можливо, вони саме зараз обідають. 21. Можливо, він зараз лежить на траві і дивиться на хмари.

### Вправа 527

*Випишіть спочатку всі речення, у яких модальне дієслово must виражає обов'язок, а потім речення, у яких воно виражає припущення. Перекладіть речення на українську мову.*

1. You must take a taxi if you want to catch that train. 2. You must tell your mother about it. 3. But she must have seen him! 4. Oh, John, think how she must be suffering! 5. Is she waiting? She must have been waiting for an hour. 6. "Oh, Auntie," he answered, "you mustn't talk like that." 7. And remember, you must come and see the baby as soon as you can. 8. You must go home now, Georgie. 9. You must be a fool to think so. 10. The work must have been carried out in secret for quite a long time. 11. The question must be solved before we begin doing anything. 12. Mind, you mustn't spend all the money.

### Вправа 528

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи модальне дієслово must.*

• E.g. Probably I left my textbook in the classroom.

I must have left my textbook in the classroom.

1. Probably you left your exercise book at school. 2. Evidently she has left the town. 3. Probably Mike has gone to the teachers' room. 4. Probably Tom and Nick are playing football. 5. Probably Helen has got a bad mark. 6. Evidently they have solved the prob-

lem. 7. Evidently the pupils have finished writing their composition. 8. Obviously he forgot to warn them. 9. Evidently the meeting was cancelled. 10. Evidently he forgot to send them a telegram. 11. Evidently there was something wrong with the tape recorder. 12. Probably I left my bag in the canteen. 13. Probably you left your umbrella in the bus. 14. Probably Mary forgot to call me. 15. Probably mother took my umbrella. 16. Probably I have seen you before: your face is familiar to me.

### Вправа 529

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи модальне дієслово must.*

1. I think it is time for the bell to ring. 2. I am almost sure they have this book in the library. 3. Probably he recognized you by your photo in the papers. 4. He is sure to be in at this time. 5. Of course, she is trying to help you. 6. She is certain to be waiting for you at home. 7. Probably he was already ill. 8. There is little doubt that the first experiment failed. 9. No doubt, she knew what she was going to do. 10. I am sure she is fond of the child. 11. They are sure to have taken the wrong turning. 12. Probably he was taken there by car.

### Вправа 530

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи модальне дієслово must.*

1. Probably they have changed the school curriculum. My granddaughter knows a great deal more than I did when I was her age. 2. It is probably a very difficult rule. 3. I am sure it is pleasant to spend summer in such a picturesque place. 4. You have probably read books of this author before. 5. I feel sure



they are preparing a surprise for us. 6. These old legends were probably composed about a thousand years ago. 7. It is probably nine o'clock now. 8. He is very old. I think he is nearly eighty. 9. It is probably time to go now. 10. You have been absent very long. I am sure you feel hungry. 11. Where are the children? — They are at the river with Nick. I am sure they are having a very good time. 12. He has probably worked very hard to finish his book. 13. She is a very experienced doctor. I am sure she has been working at this hospital for at least fifteen years. 14. Look! Helen's windows are open. I feel sure she is at home. 15. The Smiths have always been great football fans. I am sure they are at the stadium watching the football match.

### Вправа 531

*Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму інфінітива.*

1. She must (to be) mad if she thinks he is going to lend her any more money. 2. They must (to be) upset when they heard the news. 3. You must (to come) and (to visit) us soon. It would be so nice to see you again. 4. It's the third time he's been playing the piano today. He must really (to enjoy) it. 5. Oh, look how white and clean everything is! It must (to snow) at night. 6. Oh, you are all in snow, you look like a snowman. It must (to snow) heavily. 7. Look, what huge snowdrifts there are everywhere, and the path is covered with knee-deep snow. It must (to snow) for several hours already. 8. You look fresh! You must (to have) a good sleep at night. 9. You look very tired. You must (to have) a good sleep at night. 10. He knows mathematics much better than he did last year. He must (to work) a lot in summer. 11. Your mathematics is very poor. You

must (to work) at it in summer. 12. Where is Peter? — Oh, he must (to read) in the library. He is getting ready for a very difficult examination. 13. You must (to study) English for several years already. Your language is very good.

### Вправа 532

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальне дієслово must.*

1. Мабуть, він знає кілька іноземних мов. 2. Мабуть, він зараз працює над своїм новим романом. 3. Напевно, вони зараз насолоджуються прекрасною погодою. 4. Напевно, вона намагається знайти старі листи. 5. Можливо, вони зараз милуються красою південної природи. 6. Можливо, він уже повернувся з півдня. 7. Напевно, вона втратила мою адресу. 8. Мабуть, вони вже закінчили свою роботу. 9. Мабуть, він усе розповів на суді. 10. Напевно, вона все приготувала заздалегідь. 11. Напевно, він ще тут. 12. Напевно, вони тільки що прийшли. 13. Очевидно, він забрав папери з собою. 14. Очевидно, тут уже хтось був. 15. Мабуть, вони з нього сміються. 16. Мабуть, вони тоді жили тут. 17. Мабуть, іде дощ. 18. Мабуть, це тут.

Зверніть увагу:

**He had to go.** — Йому довелося піти.

**He must have gone.** — Він, напевно, пішов.

### Вправа 533

*Перекладіть на українську мову.*

1. He must be trying to find the lost stamp.  
2. You must try to find the lost stamp. 3. He must

have taken it. 4. He had to take it. 5. She must be the youngest child in this group. 6. If you want to become a good football player, you must be an all-round athlete. 7. I had to read the letter twice before I understood it. 8. He must have read the letter many times. 9. What must you think of me? 10. They must be talking about us.

### Вправа 534

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальні дієслова must або to have to. Вживайте to have to тільки в тих випадках, коли must вжити не можна.*

1. Я повинна прочитати цю книжку. 2. Вона, напевно, читає цю книжку. 3. Мама була хвора, і мені довелося вести сестру в школу. 4. Вони, напевно, граються у дворі. 5. Я повинен був піти в аптеку і купити ліки. 6. Напевно, вона пішла в аптеку. 7. Ви повинні поговорити з нею. 8. Напевно, вони зараз розмовляють про це. 9. Мені довелося написати про це сестрі. 10. Вона, напевно, написала сестрі. 11. Він справді погано себе почуває (в поганій спортивній формі). Він повинен більше рухатися. 12. Ти, напевно, Ганнина подруга. 13. Діти все ще не вдома. — Їх, напевно, затримали в школі. 14. Мені довелося самій вирішувати свої проблеми. 15. Ми повинні були залишити свій дім. 16. Він, напевно, жартує!

### Вправа 535

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальні дієслова must, to have to або to be to.*

1. Мабуть, він дуже розумний. 2. Мабуть, він вас упізнав. 3. Він мав піти до директора і

пояснити свою поведінку. 4. Вам доведеться поговорити з нею. 5. Їм довелося дуже довго йти пішки. 6. Йому не доведеться переписувати твір. 7. Мабуть, він пише її портрет. 8. Можливо, вони вже пішли. 9. Він мав зробити надзвичайне відкриття. 10. Мені доведеться зробити багато роботи сьогодні. 11. Мені довелося йти туди самому. 12. Вам доведеться трохи почекати. 13. Коли він має прийти? (як ви домовилися?) 14. Поїзд має прибути через кілька хвилин. 15. На жаль, вони не змогли піти на вечірку. Мама мусила чекати водопровідника. Тато мусив працювати допізна в офісі. Тітка мусила подбати про маленьких дітей. Дядько мусив ремонтувати машину. Не пощастило!

Зверніть увагу, що в питальних реченнях дієслово **CAN** може виражати здивування, сумнів (**невже ...?**)

**Can she have spent all the money? — Невже** вона витратила всі гроші?

### Вправа 536

Вимовте вголос усі можливі речення, використовуючи підстановочні таблиці. (Вправа на вироблення автоматизму мовлення). Перекладіть кожне речення на українську мову.

Can he	know your sister? be busy? be ill? be tired? be hungry?
--------	---

Can he be	sleeping? working hard? watching TV? having dinner? playing football?
Can he have	forgotten your address? lost your book? missed the train? caught cold? fallen ill? left the country? sold his piano? bought a car?

### Вправа 537

*Запишіть спочатку речення, у яких модальне дієслово can виражає можливість, потім речення, у яких воно виражає ввічливе прохання, потім речення, у яких воно виражає здивування, і, нарешті, речення, у яких модальне дієслово can't має значення "не може бути". Перекладіть речення на українську мову.*

1. "But they can't be as bad as he!" 2. Can you tell me the way to the nearest post office? 3. A little bit of boiled fish can't hurt you, you know. 4. Could you help me with the translation of this article? I am afraid I cannot do it alone. 5. He shut himself up in the study for the whole day, and I could see through the window that he was writing busily. 6. Can she have been waiting for us all this time? 7. She can't come tomorrow because they will be working the whole day. 8. I simply could not refuse: they would have been hurt. 9. He was not old. He couldn't have been more than forty.

10. Could you leave the boy here for half an hour? I want him to help me. 11. "Oh!" she cried in surprise, "it's impossible! You can't have done it!" 12. The island can be reached by boat or even on foot when the tide is low.

### Вправа 538

*Скажіть, що, на ваш погляд, ці події не могли відбутися.*

- E.g. Yesterday I **saw** Pete in the assembly hall.  
You **can't have seen** Pete in the assembly hall yesterday.

1. The teacher permitted us to use the dictionary. 2. Nick got up at seven and did his morning exercises. 3. It was Kate who aired the room. 4. There were a lot of pupils in the library yesterday. 5. It was John who broke the radio set. 6. I saw Ann in the library yesterday. 7. Boris was in the canteen five minutes ago. 8. Robert took two bags with him. 9. That was Ann who plugged in the tape recorder. 10. Nick has been doing the recording for two hours already. 11. It was Mary who rewound the tape. 12. The teacher let me take the tape home.

### Вправа 539

*Скажіть, що, на ваш погляд, ці події не могли відбутися.*

- E.g. This old bracelet **was found** in Africa.  
This old bracelet **can't have been found** in Africa.

1. This car was produced twenty years ago. 2. These photographs were taken in the north. 3. This tape recording was done last week. 4. James was given an excellent mark in history. 5. Ann was given an excellent mark for her geometry test. 6. This house was built at the beginning of this century.

7. This tower was built in the 9th century. 8. This book was written by a very good writer. 9. This film was made by a very good director. 10. This play was written by a very clever playwright. 11. This film has been shot in a fortnight. 12. This book was translated into Russian in the 19th century. 13. This castle was built in the 15th century. 14. This picture was painted by an Italian artist. 15. This computer was built ten years ago.

### Вправа 540

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи модальне дієслово can't.*

- E.g. I don't believe he is at home now.  
He can't be at home now.

1. I don't believe that you are serious. 2. It is impossible that she is a traitor. 3. I can't believe that he has made such an important discovery. 4. I can't believe that the teacher has forgotten to correct our homework. 5. I don't believe the work is too difficult for my friend. 6. I don't believe Jane made such a mistake. 7. It is impossible that the cat ate all the fish. 8. I don't believe that our papers were so poor. 9. It is impossible that you believed such a silly lie. 10. It is impossible that he has stolen the money. 11. I don't believe that they have heard the story before. 12. I don't think that she is good at physics.

### Вправа 541

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальне дієслово can't.*

1. Не може бути, що вони зараз вдома. 2. Не може бути, що він так багато знає. 3. Не може бути, що вони зараз граються у дворі. Вже пізно. 4. Не може бути, що вона ще спить. Вже десята

година. 5. Не може бути, що він спізнився на поїзд. 6. Не може бути, що вона обдурила його. 7. Не може бути, що ви зробили таку помилку. 8. Не може бути, що вона провалилася на екзамені. 9. Не може бути, що вона зрадила мене. 10. Не може бути, щоб він кинув палити. 11. Не може бути, що він зробив це. 12. Не може бути, що він став лікарем. 13. Не може бути, щоб він переклав цю книгу.

### Вправа 542

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальне дієслово can.*

1. Невже він хороший бігун? Він такий маленький. 2. Не може бути, що вона вже закінчила школу. 3. Не може бути, що він учений. 4. Не може бути, що він був ученим. 5. Невже вона ще спить? 6. Невже вони програли? 7. Не міг він цього сказати! 8. Не може доросла людина любити такі книжки! 9. Не може бути, що вона вам це розповіла. 10. Невже було так холодно? 11. Не може бути, що вона спізнилася на урок: вона ніколи не спізнювалася. 12. Не може бути, що вона переплутала вулиці. 13. Не може бути, щоб це була правда. 14. Невже ти розірвав мою записку? 15. Не може бути, щоб він був у парку зараз. Вже пізно. 16. Не може бути, що вона це написала. Я впевнений, що це написав хтось інший.

### Вправа 543

*Вставте модальне дієслово can або could. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму інфінітива.*

1. ... you (to ask) my sister to help you? I am very busy today. 2. ... it (to be) seven o'clock now? 3. You ... not (to see) her at the party. She was at



home working at her English. 4. He ... not (to forget) your request: he is very attentive to people. 5. I should be very happy if you ... (to visit) us in the village. 6. I don't believe her, she ... not (to forget) to bring the book. She simply did not want to bring it. 7. He said he ... (to finish) the task by Monday. 8. No, they ... not (to be) twins. 9. He said we ... (to use) his computer. 10. She was so tired. She ... (to sleep) for a week. 11. No, you ... not (to have) another piece of cake. 12. Our son ... (to speak) Russian and English before he was six. He is bilingual. 13. ... I call my friend from your phone? 14. ... I (to have) the last piece of your Christmas turkey? 15. We ... not really (to decide) where to go on vacation. We might go to Italy, or we might go to France. Last summer we visited Canada and ... (to see) the Niagara Falls.

#### Вправа 544

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальні дієслова can (could) або may (might).*

1. Не може бути, що він уже поїхав. 2. Невже він переклав усю книгу? 3. Не може бути, щоб зараз було холодно на вулиці: термометр показує п'ятнадцять градусів. 4. Він не міг одержати книжку, тому що бібліотека була закрита. 5. Не може бути, що він одержав книжку: адже бібліотека була закрита. 6. Чи не могли б ви показати нам дорогу на стадіон? 7. Не може бути, що вона зламала ногу. 8. Я не піду гуляти: вона, можливо, буде мені дзвонити. 9. Де мої книжки? — Не знаю. Мама могла покласти їх у шафу. 10. Не може бути, що вона розбила склянку: вона така акуратна. 11. Сьогодні дуже холодно. Можливо, випаде сніг. 12. Михайло, можливо, прийде пізніше. 13. Я вже

цілу годину шукаю свій зошит з літератури. Не може бути, що я залишив його у школі. — Можливо, ти віддав його Каті. 14. Можливо, вони вже давно вивчають французьку мову. 15. Можливо, брат приїде сьогодні. 16. Можливо, вона поїхала за місто. 17. Ми, можливо, і зустрічалися з ним у Новгороді, але я цього не пам'ятаю. 18. Цілком можливо, що вона саме зараз намагається додзвонитися нам, а наш телефон не працює. 19. Не може бути, що вона закінчила цю роботу так скоро. Вона, можливо, зробила тільки половину. 20. Не може бути, що ти загубила гроші. Ти могла покласти їх у сумку. — Ні, їх немає в сумці. Я могла упустити їх у магазині.

#### Вправа 545

*Перефразуйте речення, вживаючи модальні дієслова must, may або can't.*

1. I am sure you are tired: you have been working for hours. 2. Perhaps he visited the Hermitage when he was in St. Petersburg last year. 3. I am sure it is a very deep lake. 4. Probably that building in the distance is the station. 5. I don't believe you have lost your passport; probably you have put it into another bag. 6. Perhaps the girl was frightened. 7. Probably you left your textbook in the canteen. 8. I don't believe they will give up such a brilliant idea. 9. You look pale. Probably you are tired. 10. I don't believe that this boy is a good friend.

#### Вправа 546

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальні дієслова must, may або can't.*

1. Поспішай: ти можеш спізнитися на поїзд. 2. Він, можливо, захворів. 3. Він, можливо, хво-

ріє. 4. Не може бути, що він забув купити квіти. 5. Не може бути, що він посварився з нею. 6. Напевно, вона довідалася про це від Марії. 7. Це, напевно, була дуже важка задача. 8. На вулиці має бути дуже холодно. 9. Вона, напевно, зустріла їх по дорозі додому. 10. Не може бути, що вони продали свій будинок. 11. Вони, можливо, придуть завтра. 12. Моя сестра, мабуть, зараз у бібліотеці. 13. Не може бути, що він зайняв перше місце. 14. Можливо, він і чув про це (хоча навряд чи). 15. Мама, можливо, купила цукерки. 16. Вона, можливо, телефонувала мені вчора, а мене не було вдома. 17. Можливо, він і в школі зараз (хоча навряд чи). 18. Не може бути, що вона така молода. Їй має бути не менше тридцяти років. 19. Напевно, навколо вашого села ростуть густі ліси. 20. Не може бути, що він написав листа так швидко. 21. Можливо, ми підемо на пляж: погода чудова. 22. Це, мабуть, дуже давній рукопис. 23. Зателефонуймо Робертові: нам може знадобитися його порада.

### SHOULD

Слід було б

**You should work more seriously.** — Вам слід було б працювати серйозніше.

Порівняйте:

**You should do it.** — Вам слід було б зробити це (тепер).

**You should have done it.** — Вам слід було б зробити це (раніше).

**You should not do it.** — Вам не слід було б робити цього (тепер).

**You should not have done it.** — Вам не слід було б робити цього (раніше).

Зверніть увагу:

**You should have done it** — слід було б зробити  
(а ви не зробили)

**You should not have done it** — не слід було б  
робити (а ви зробили)

### Вправа 547

Дайте пораду, використовуючи модальне дієслово *should* і слова, подані в дужках.

- E.g. Her diction is not very good. (to read aloud)  
She **should read** aloud.

1. I have a slight irritation in my throat. (to smoke less) 2. This child doesn't want to eat soup. (not to give her sweets before dinner) 3. She makes a lot of spelling mistakes. (to copy passages out of a book) 4. The dog is afraid of him. (not to shout at the dog) 5. The students are unable to follow what I am saying. (not to speak so fast) 6. The boy is a little pale. (to play out of doors) 7. I am afraid you will miss that train. (to take a taxi) 8. There is no one in. (to try the room next door)

### Вправа 548

Перекладіть на українську мову.

1. You should know how to raise your children not to be losers. 2. You shouldn't give the child everything he wants. You shouldn't satisfy his every craving for food, drink and comfort. Otherwise, he will grow up to believe the world owes him a living. 3. You shouldn't laugh at him when he picks up bad words. This will make him think he isn't cute. It won't also encourage him to pick up "cuter" phrases. 4. You shouldn't avoid use of the word

"wrong". This won't condition him to believe, later, when he is arrested for stealing a car, that society is against him. 5. You shouldn't pick up everything he leaves lying around — books, shoes and clothing. You shouldn't do everything for him, otherwise, he will be experienced in throwing all responsibility onto others. Your child should know and do his duties at the expected time. He should have sense of responsibility. He should be a decent person. 6. You shouldn't quarrel frequently in the presence of your child. Otherwise, he will not be too shocked when the home is broken up later. 7. You shouldn't take his part against neighbours, teachers and policemen. They aren't all prejudiced against your child. 8. When he gets into trouble, you shouldn't apologize for yourself by saying, "I never could do anything with him."

#### Вправа 549

*Скажіть автору наведених нижче речень, що треба (не треба) було робити.*

- E.g. 1) I bought that book spending a lot of money.  
You **should not have bought** the book.
- 2) I did not buy that book.  
You **should have bought** the book.

1. So I took the child to the cinema. 2. We forgot to leave a message for her. 3. We did not wait for them because it was beginning to rain. 4. I did not put down her address and now I don't know how to find her. 5. I did not explain to her how to get here. 6. I bought a pair of red shoes to go with my new dress. 7. So I told her frankly what we all thought about her idea. 8. I have not seen the film, and now it is too late because it is no longer on. 9. My pen was leaking, so I wrote with a pencil. 10. I'm afraid I ate too much cake with my tea.

## Вправа 550

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальне дієслово *should* з потрібною формою інфінітива (*Indefinite Infinitive* або *Perfect Infinitive*).

А. 1. Ви б сказали їй про це. 2. Не слід вам так пізно там залишатися. 3. Їй треба зараз же піти до лікаря. 4. Краще надягніть вовняні шкарпетки. 5. Їм краще почати раніше. 6. Не слід говорити з нею англійською мовою. 7. Вам потрібно повернути праворуч. 8. Краще скажіть кому-небудь про це.

В. 1. Треба було сказати їй про це. 2. Не треба було залишатися там так пізно. 3. Їй треба було зараз же піти до лікаря. 4. Вам треба було надягти вовняні шкарпетки. 5. Їм треба було почати раніше. 6. Не слід було говорити з нею англійською мовою. 7. Треба було повернути праворуч. 8. Треба було кому-небудь сказати про це.

## Вправа 551

Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи модальне дієслово *should* з потрібною формою інфінітива (*Indefinite Infinitive* або *Perfect Infinitive*).

1. Вам слід працювати більше. 2. Їй слід слухати поради вчителя. 3. Вам слід було б вибачитися: ви не праві. 4. Вам не слід пропускати уроки англійської мови. 5. Діти мають бути уважнішими до своїх батьків. 6. Йому слід звернутися до лікаря. 7. Йому слід було давно звернутися до лікаря. 8. Ви не повинні давати дитині стільки цукерок. 9. Йому слід було прочитати цю книжку. 10. Йому слід було вже прочитати цю книжку. 11. Вам слід піти туди і поговорити з ними.

12. Вам слід було сходити туди (раніше) і поговорити з ними. 13. Він не повинен був так грубо розмовляти. 14. Він не повинен був забувати про моє прохання. 15. Їй давно слід було б повернутися. 16. Тобі не слід ходити туди. 17. Вам слід було прочитати цю книжку в минулому році. 18. Вам би слід поговорити з вашим дядьком, коли він приїде. 19. Їй не треба було носити такі важкі речі. 20. Йому слід було пам'ятати про це. 21. Ви повинні були попросити дозволу. 22. Ви не повинні були турбуватися.

Порівняйте:

**You needn't have done it** — могли і не робити (це було не обов'язково)

**You shouldn't have done it** — не варто було робити (погано, що ви це зробили)

### Вправа 552

*Прокоментуйте дії, вживаючи модальні дієслова **should, shouldn't або needn't**.*

- E.g. 1) A boy was impolite to a girl and did not apologize.  
You **should have apologized** to the girl.
- 2) A pupil did all the exercises in writing even those which were meant for oral practice.  
You **needn't have done** all the exercises in writing.
- 3) Your aunt is running a temperature.  
You **should consult** the doctor.

**What will you say to the person who:**

- 1) crossed the street under the red light?

- 2) doesn't cross the street when the lights are green?
- 3) doesn't want to cross the street by the subway?
- 4) doesn't take off his hat when entering a room?
- 5) did not help his classmate to clean the classroom?
- 6) has a splitting headache?
- 7) bought bread which was not necessary?
- 8) was not present at the meeting?
- 9) sent a telegram which was quite unnecessary?
- 10) went out without his coat and caught cold?
- 11) apologized for asking you a question?
- 12) didn't attend a very important lecture?
- 13) got up at six o'clock on Sunday morning, which was not at all necessary?
- 14) read till two o'clock in the morning?
- 15) copied the whole text into his exercise book?
- 16) watered the garden, and it is raining now?
- 17) hasn't returned the books to the library?

Порівняйте:

*You should have done it* — слід було зробити  
(а ви не зробили)

*You must have done it* — напевно, зробили

### Вправа 553

Вставте модальні дієслова *should* або *must*.

1. a) You ... have studied the material thoroughly. I see you have made no mistakes in the test paper.  
b) You ... have studied the material thoroughly. Then you would not have made so many mistakes.



2. a) She ... have followed the doctor's advice.  
She would have recovered by now.  
b) She ... have followed the doctor's advice.  
She looks very fine.
3. a) You ... have ignored the instructions of your sports coach. That's why you lost the game.  
b) You ... have followed the instructions of your sports coach. Then you would have won the game.
4. a) She ... have forgotten to take her medicine.  
b) She ... have remembered to take her medicine.
5. a) I ... have got on the wrong bus. I cannot recognize the places we are passing.  
b) I ... have looked carefully at the number of the bus. Now I must change buses, and I am afraid I shall be late.

Порівняйте:

**I *should have done it* — варто було зробити (а я не зробив)**

**I *had to do it* — довелося зробити (зробив)**

#### Вправа 554

Вставте модальні дієслова *should* або *had to*. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму інфінітива.

1. I could not stand that noise any longer. I ... (to go) out and (to tell) them to stop. 2. How can you work in this noise? You ... (to tell) the children to stop. 3. I ... (to take) a taxi, otherwise I should have missed the train. 4. You walked all the way here carrying this heavy suitcase. You ... (to take)

a taxi. 5. They won't be able to buy anything but lemonade on the train. You ... (to give) them some sandwiches at least. 6. Mother was coming to dinner, so I ... (to bake) her favourite cake. 7. You knew I was bringing people to dinner. You ... (to bake) a cake. 8. He was out when we came, and we ... (to wait) for over an hour. 9. It was raining hard. We ... (to wear) our raincoats. 10. She is quite an authority. You ... (to ask) her.

### Вправа 555

*Вставте модальні дієслова should або had to. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи потрібну форму інфінітива.*

1. Mike isn't here. He ... (to leave) early. 2. The car broke down and they ... (to get) a taxi. 3. You ... (to disconnect) the computer yesterday. There's something wrong with it. You can't send e-mail now. 4. She ... (to go) shopping last Friday because there was nothing in the fridge. 5. I ... (to write) this composition yesterday, but I was too busy as I ... (to translate) a very long text from English. 6. I ... not (to take) my little brother to the evening performance, he was so excited; but I really ... (to do) so, for there was nobody at home to leave him with. 7. You ... (to see) our team play! You have missed a lot. You ... (to go) to the stadium. 8. It was a very important meeting and we ... (to attend) it. That's why we returned home late. 9. He ... (to attend) the lesson: the material which the teacher explained was very difficult, and now it will be impossible for him to write the paper well. 10. Although he felt unwell, he ... (to attend) the lesson, because the teacher explained some very difficult material.

Порівняйте:

*I needn't have done it* — можна було не робити  
(а я зробив)

*I didn't have to do it* — можна було не робити  
(я і не робив)

### Вправа 556

У поданих реченнях частину тексту написано українською мовою. Напишіть речення повністю англійською мовою, вживаючи модальні дієслова *need* або *to have to*.

1. a) Можна було не купувати цукор, and  
I didn't go to the shop.  
b) Why did you go to the shop? Можна було і не купувати цукор: we have enough of it.
2. a) Ми могли не тривожитися за неї, as we  
knew that she was taken very good care of.  
b) Не треба було тривожитися за нас: you see  
that everything is OK.
3. a) Можна було і не йти туди, you have  
wasted your time. They have phoned us and  
given us all the instructions.  
b) Можна було не йти туди, and we remai-  
ned at home.
4. a) Мені не треба було йти в бібліотеку, as  
I had all the books I needed.  
b) Не було чого йти в бібліотеку: you  
have only wasted your time. Don't you know  
that I'll give you all the necessary books?
5. a) Ви могли і не їхати в центр: you could  
have bought everything you needed in the local  
shops.  
b) Я міг не їхати в центр, as a very good de-  
partment store had recently opened in our parts,  
so I went there and bought everything I needed.

6. a) Ви могли і не перевіряти правопис: the computer can do all the correcting.  
b) Я міг не перевіряти правопис: the computer did all the correcting, so it did not take me long to complete my work.
7. a) Я міг не телефонувати йому, so I went to bed at once.  
b) It turned out that я міг і не телефонувати йому, as he knew everything from his sister.

### Вправа 557

*Вставте модальні дієслова should, need або to have to. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи необхідну форму інфінітива.*

1. You ... not (to go) out in this rain; as it is you have a cold in your head. 2. It was Sunday, and we ... not (to go) to school. 3. Everything is all right. You see that you ... not (to worry). 4. You are out of breath. You ... not (to run): you know how bad it is for you. 5. You ... not (to tell) her about it. Now she is sure not to sleep the whole night worrying. 6. You ... not (to go) with her: she knows the way perfectly well. 7. You ... not (to put) so much pepper in the meat. No one will be able to eat it. 8. You ... not (to give) them any lunch. They can get coffee and sandwiches on the train. 9. We don't accept credit cards. — Well, I just ... (to pay) cash, I guess. Oh, I don't have enough cash. I ... (to give) you a cheque. 10. If you see anything unusual you ... (to call) the police. 11. There ... not (to be) any difficulty about getting her a visa. 12. You ... not (to tell) him the news; he knew it already. 13. According to the label, the orange marmalade ... (to refrigerate) after opening. 14. I'm not particularly busy. I've got a few things to do but I ... not (to do) them now. 15. You ... not (to be) so impatient with him.

### Зведені правила на модальні дієслова

#### Вправа 558

*Перекладіть на українську мову.*

1. He must have sold his piano.
2. He may have sold his piano.
3. He might have sold his piano.
4. He can't have sold his piano.
5. He should have sold his piano.
6. He shouldn't have sold his piano.
7. He needn't have sold his piano.
8. He didn't have to sell his piano.
9. He had to sell his piano.
10. He was to sell his piano.

#### Вправа 559

*Перекладіть на англійську мову.*

1. Вони, мабуть, виїхали в Нью-Йорк.
2. Вони, можливо, виїхали в Нью-Йорк.
3. Можливо, вони й виїхали в Нью-Йорк (хоча навряд чи).
4. Не може бути, що вони виїхали в Нью-Йорк.
5. Їм слід було виїхати в Нью-Йорк (а вони не виїхали).
6. Їм не слід було виїжджати в Нью-Йорк (а вони виїхали).
7. Вони могли і не виїжджати в Нью-Йорк (а вони виїхали).
8. Їм не було чого виїжджати в Нью-Йорк (вони і не виїхали).
9. Їм довелося виїхати в Нью-Йорк.
10. Вони мали виїхати в Нью-Йорк.

## Вправа 560

Вставте модальні дієслова (*must, can, need*).

1. I ... not believe. I failed another test. — But you ... go to more classes and fewer parties. 2. Perhaps we ... meet next week. 3. ... he speak English in childhood? 4. My neighbours ... grow their own vegetables. 5. ... you turn the music down, please. 6. I ... not believe. I am already out of money. — You ... learn not to spend so much. — But I ... not help it, there are just things that I ... to buy. 7. If you want to improve your English, you ... work very hard. 8. ... I take this book? — Certainly, but you ... not give it to anybody. 9. Mother, ... I go to the country tomorrow? — No, you ... not. The doctor says you ... stay at home for a day or two. 10. There is something wrong with your television set. You ... call a repairman. — Oh, we ... not do, it! My brother ... fix it himself. 11. ... we bring these textbooks every day? — No, you ... not: you ... take them from the library. 12. ... you go to the country with us? — No, I am afraid I ... not: I ... go to the library.

## Вправа 561

Вставте модальні дієслова (*must, may, can, need, to have to, to be able to*).

1. You ... not come to help them tomorrow: the work is done. 2. You ... not change the whole text as the beginning is all right. You ... only rewrite the second part of it. 3. ... you help me now? — I am afraid not: I am in a great hurry. I shall be free in the evening. Come to my place at about eight, and I ... help you. 4. John ... not tell us the rules of the game: we know them. 5. ... I return the book to you on Friday? I am afraid I ... not finish it before. — No, that is too late. You ... bring it to me not

later than Wednesday. 6. It is already six o'clock. We ... hurry if we don't want to be late. 7. ... you translate this text into English? — I think I .... 8. They spent all the morning on the river bank. Only Ann ... return home as she ... not stay in the sun for such a long time. 9. How do you feel when you ... take a test? — I'm always a little frightened and unhappy. 10. She ... decorate a room nicely. 11. We ... not afford to pay the bill. 12. He's got a lung problem and he ... go to hospital every two weeks. 13. Ann ... not go to his birthday party yesterday because she ... go to the dentist. 14. You ... take medicine three times a day before meals. You ... not stop taking it until you have finished the bottle. Don't forget. You ... drink water as much as you ... . You ... get up tomorrow if you like. You ... not stay in bed all the time. But you ... not do any work at all. You ... just relax for a few days.

### Вправа 562

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи потрібні за змістом модальні дієслова (can, may, needn't).*

1. Ви можете взяти цю книжку, якщо хочете.
2. Ви можете взяти цю книжку: вона не важка.
3. Ви можете і не брати цю книжку.
4. Я не можу взяти цю книжку.
5. Подумай тільки: можна було й не йти туди.
6. Можеш відразу не погоджуватися: подумай кілька днів.
7. Можете сьогодні туди піти.
8. Можете сьогодні туди не йти.
9. Можете не переписувати твір.
10. Можете залишитися: адже у вас є час.
11. Можете залишитися, якщо хочете.
12. Можете не залишатися, якщо не хочете.
13. Можете не говорити йому про це.
14. Можете сказати йому про це.
15. Нам можна

не повторювати ці правила: ми їх знаємо. 16. Можна було і не писати твір. 17. Він міг і не приходити: все було вже зроблено.

### Вправа 563

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи потрібні за змістом модальні дієслова (can, can't, may, must, needn't, shouldn't).*

1. Ти можеш піти туди: я не заперечую. 2. Ти можеш піти туди: це зовсім близько. 3. Ти не можеш піти туди: ти не знаєш адреси. 4. Ти можеш не йти туди: Я можу їм зателефонувати. 5. Ти не повинен іти туди: вони дуже погані люди. 6. Ти міг і не йти туди вчора. 7. Тобі слід піти туди: вони тебе чекають. 8. Тобі слід було піти туди вчора. 9. Тобі не слід було йти туди вчора. 10. Вона, мабуть, вдома зараз. 11. Вона, мабуть, була вдома вчора. 12. Ми, можливо, прийдемо до вас завтра. 13. Вони, можливо, приходили до нас учора, але нас не було вдома. 14. Він, мабуть, бачив цей пам'ятник, коли був у вашому місті. 15. Він, можливо, бачив цей пам'ятник, коли був у вашому місті. 16. Не може бути, що він знає цю картину. 17. Не може бути, що він бачив цю картину.

### Вправа 564

*Перекладіть на англійську мову, вживаючи потрібні за змістом модальні дієслова і вирази (can, can't, may, must, to have to, to be able to).*

1. Я повинна купити торт сьогодні. 2. Мій брат не вміє говорити англійською мовою. 3. Моя сестра вміє говорити німецькою мовою. 4. Можна, я



подивлюся вашу фотографію? 5. Чи можете ви показати мені свою фотографію? 6. Не може бути, що йому сорок років: на вигляд він набагато молодший. 7. Не може бути, що він забув прийти. Він, напевно, був дуже зайнятий. 8. Ми, можливо, поїдемо за місто, якщо буде гарна погода. 9. Якщо сестра не купить мені кави, мені доведеться йти в магазин самій. 10. Я не можу знайти свій годинник. — Можливо, ви залишили його на роботі. — Ні, я не могла залишити його на роботі: я ніколи не знімаю його з руки. 11. Чи зможете ви поговорити з ним завтра? 12. Я, мабуть, заблудилася. Чи не можете ви мені сказати, як пройти до Ермітажу? 13. Мені довелося прочитати велику кількість книжок, коли я готувалася до доповіді. 14. Я не міг згадати останні рядки сонета, і мені довелося спеціально телефонувати своєму другові.

## Контрольна вправа

### Вправа 565

- 1) *Вставте артикль, де потрібно.*
- 2) *Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в потрібному часі в Active Voice або в Passive Voice.*
- 3) *Заповніть пропуски модальними дієсловами, які підходять.*
- 4) *Підкресліть ing-форму, що є герундієм, однією речкою.*
- 5) *Підкресліть ing-форму, що є дієприкметником, двома речками.*

Terrorism (to be) ... global problem for ... airlines for ... decades. However, although ... security at ... airports always (to be) tight, ... 9/11 attacks (to make) it clear that ... new measures (to be) necessary. As ... result, many new security procedures (to put) into ... place. ... good rule (to be) to

plan ahead and and prepare for ... strictest security policies. Common sense and wise planning (to be) ... keys to ... successful trip.

One of ... most important security measures at ... airport (to be) confirming ... identity of ... travellers. This (to do) by checking ... photo ID, such as ... driver's license. If you (to travel) internationally, you (Modal V.) to present your ... passport. Simply taking ... look at ... photo ID (not to be) enough, however. ... high-tech buzzword in ... airport security today is ... biometrics. ... biometrics essentially, (to mean) checking ... fingerprints, ... retinal scans, and ... facial patterns using ... complex computer systems to determine, if someone (to be) who they (to say) they (to be) — or if they match ... list of ... people ... government (to determine) (Modal V.) be ... potential terrorists.

Here (to be) ... few notes and tips to keep in ... mind for passing carry-on security screening:

1) Check with your ... air carrier for ... specific check-in time if you (to be) ... carry-on traveller. Remember screening ... lines (to be) longer during ... peak travel time and ... Holidays.

2) Prepare for security screening, not just your ... carry-on items but your ... check-in luggage and your ... person as well.

3) Be ready to answer any questions and do not accept items from ... strangers. Keep your ... luggage and ... personal belongings with you at all time.

4) Any metal item (... buttons, ... zippers, ... hair accessories, etc.) (Modal V.) set off ... metal detectors. You (Modal V.) minimize screening time by reducing ... number of these ... items on your ... person.

5) You (Modal V.) carry ... proper identity to indicate any medical implants.

6) ... shoes (Modal V.) trigger ... alarms. You (Modal V.) be asked to remove your ... shoes.

7) Be prepared to open and activate ... carry-on electronic items such as: ... laptops, ... cameras, ... cell phones, etc.

8) Avoid ... further delay by waiting to lock ... carry-on luggage until you (to pass) through screening areas. Any wrapped packages (Modal V.) be searched, so wait to wrap any gifts or, if possible, pack such items in ... check-in luggage.

9) Avoid ... additional scrutiny by not carrying ... prohibited items, such as all cutting and puncturing items, ... flammable liquids and containers under pressure such as ... aerosols, ... matches and ... lighters, ... toy weapons, etc.

All rules and practices regarding security, carry-ons, and other airline/airport practices (to be) subject to change without notice, so it (to be) best to call your ... airline or check with ... airport just before ... departure for ... latest updates.

# АНГЛО-УКРАЇНСЬКИЙ СЛОВНИК

## А

able [eɪbl] *a* здатний  
abolish [ə'boʊlɪʃ] *v* скасовува-  
ти  
about [ə'baʊt] *adv* навколо;  
*prep* про, близько  
abroad [ə'brɔ:d] *adv* за кордо-  
ном; за кордон  
absence [æbsns] *n* відсут-  
ність  
absent [æbsnt] *a*: be absent  
бути відсутнім  
absent-minded ['æbsnt  
'maɪndɪd] *a* неуважний  
absent-mindedly ['æbsnt  
'maɪndɪdlɪ] *adv* неуважно  
accept [ək'sept] *v* приймати  
accessory [ək'sesəri] *n* належ-  
ність  
accessories аксесуари  
accident ['æksɪdɪnt] *n* нещас-  
ний випадок  
accompany [ək'ampəni] *v* су-  
проводжувати  
according to [ə'kɔ:dɪŋtə] згід-  
но з; відповідно до  
account [ə'kaʊnt] *n* рахунок;  
звіт  
on account of з причини, че-  
рез  
accuse [ə'kju:z] *v* обвинува-  
чувати  
ache [eɪk] *v* боліти; *n* біль  
achieve [ə'tʃi:v] *v* досягати  
acknowledge [ək'nɒlɪdʒ] *v*  
визнавати  
acquaintance [ək'weɪntəns] *n*  
знайомство  
acquainted [ək'weɪntɪd] *a* зна-  
йомий

across [ə'krɒs] *prep* через  
act [ækt] *n* акт; дія; вчинок;  
*v* діяти; поводитися  
activate ['æktɪveɪt] *v* пускати  
в дію(механізм)  
active ['æktɪv] *a* активний  
activities [æk'tɪvɪtiz] *n* дії, ді-  
яльність  
actor ['æktə] *n* актор  
actress ['æktɪs] *n* актриса  
add [æd] *v* додати  
additional [ə'dɪʃənəl] *a* додат-  
ковий  
address [ə'dres] *n* адреса  
admire [əd'maɪə] *v* милува-  
тися  
admirer [əd'maɪərə] *n* шану-  
вальник  
admit [əd'mɪt] *v* припускати;  
визнавати  
advance [əd'vɑ:ns] *v* просува-  
тися вперед; наставляти  
advantage [əd'vɑ:ntɪdʒ] *n* пе-  
ревага  
adventure [əd'ventʃə] *n* при-  
года  
adverb [əd'veɪb] *n* прислів-  
ник  
advice [əd'vaɪs] *n* порада  
aerobics [eə'reʊbɪks] *n* аеробі-  
ка  
aerosol ['eərəsəl] *n* аерозоль  
afford [ə'fɔ:d] *v* мати змогу  
щось зробити; дозволити  
собі щось  
afraid [ə'freɪd] *a*: be afraid  
боятися  
Africa ['æfɪkə] Африка  
after [ɑ:ftə] *prep* після

**afternoon** [ˈɑːftəˈnuːn] *n* час після полудня

**in the afternoon** адень, після полудня

**again** [əˈɡeɪn] *adv* знову; ще раз

**against** [əˈɡeɪnst] *adv* проти

**age** [eɪdʒ] *n* вік

**for ages** [fɔːrˈeɪdʒɪz] дуже довго, «вічну вічність»

**agency** [ˈeɪdʒənsi] *n* агентство

**ago** [əˈɡəʊ] *adv* тому (про час)

**agree** [əˈɡriː] *v* погоджуватися

**agreement** [əˈɡriːmənt] *n* угода; згода

**ahead** [əˈhed] *adv* уперед; попереду; раніше терміну, достроково

**aim** [eɪm] *n* мета

**take aim** прицілюватися

**air** [eə] *n* повітря; *v* провітрювати

**air carrier** [ˈeəˌkæɪə] *n* авіакомпанія

**air line** [ˈeəlaɪn] *n* авіакомпанія

**airport** [ˈeəpɔːt] *n* аеропорт

**JFK** [ˈdʒeɪ ef ˈkeɪ] *airport* аеропорт імені Джона Фіджеральда Кеннеді

**alarm** [əˈlɑːm] *n* тривога; сигналізація

**alarm clock** [əˈlɑːmklək] *n* будильник

**alarmed** [əˈlɑːmd] *a* стривожений

**alcohol** [ˈælkəhəl, ˈælkəhɔːl] *n* алкоголь

**all** [ɔːl] *pron* все; усі

**at all** зовсім

**all right** [ˌɔːlˈraɪt] добре; усе в порядку

**all-round** [ˈɔːlraʊnd] *a* всебічний

**allow** [əˈlaʊ] *v* дозволяти

**almost** [ˈɔːlməʊst] *adv* майже

**alone** [əˈləʊn] *a* один

**along** [əˈlɒŋ] *prep* уздовж

**aloud** [əˈlaʊd] *adv* уголос

**Alps** [æɪps] Альпи

**already** [əˈfɹedi] *adv* вже

**also** [ˈɔːlsəʊ] *adv* також, теж

**alter** [ˈɔːltə] *v* переробляти

**although** [əldəʊ] *conj* хоч

**always** [ˈɔːlwɪz] *adv* завжди

**am** [ˌeɪ ˈem] (*ante meridiem*) at 7 am о 7 годині ранку; вранці

**ambulance** [ˈæmbjuləns] *n* карета швидкої допомоги

**America** [əˈmenɪkə] Америка

**Amerigo Vespucci** [ˌæˌmeriːɡəʊ veˈspuːtʃi] Америго Веспуччі

**among** [əˈmʌŋ] *prep* серед

**Amsterdam** [ˈæmstədæm] Амстердам

**amuse** [əˈmjʊːz] *v* розважати

**amusement** [əˈmjʊːzmənt] *n* розвага

**analyse** [ˈænəlaɪz] *v* аналізувати

**ancient** [eɪnˈtɪnt] *a* старовинний, давній

**Andrew** [ˈændruː] Андрій, Ендрю

**angry** [ˈæŋɡri] *a* сердитий

**animal** [ˈænɪmə] *n* тварина

**ankle** [ˈæŋkəl] *n* кісточка, щиколотка

**anniversary** [ˌæniˈvɜːsəri] *n* річниця

- announce** [ə'naʊns] *v* оголошувати  
**announcement** [ə'naʊnsmənt] *n* оголошення  
**anode** [ænəd] *n* анод  
**answer** [ɑ:nsə] *v* відповідати; *n* відповідь  
**Antarctic** [æn'tɑ:kʏk] Антарктика  
**antenna** [æn'tenə] *n* антена  
**anxious** [æŋkʃəs] *a* стурбований; що прагне (чогось)  
**any** ['eni] *pron* всякий (у стверджувальному реченні)  
**anyone** ['eniwʌn] *pron* хто-небудь, будь-хто  
**anyway** ['eniwei] *adv* так чи інакше; у всякому разі  
**apartment** [ə'pɑ:tmənt] *n* квартира; апартамент  
**apartment house** багато-квартирний будинок  
**apologize** [ə'pɒlədʒaɪz] *v* вибачатися  
**apology** [ə'pɒlədʒɪ] *n* вибачення  
**apparatus** [ə'pɑ:rentəs] *n* апарат, апаратура  
**appear** [ə'piə] *v* з'являтися; здаватися  
**appetite** ['æpɪtaɪt] *n* апетит  
**apple** [æpl] *n* яблуко  
**apply** [ə'plai] *v* звертатися з проханням, просити, подавати заяву  
**appreciate** [ə'pri:ʃieɪ] *v* високо цінувати  
**approach** [ə'prəʊtʃ] *v* наближатися  
**approve** [ə'pru:v] *v* схвалювати  
**apricot** ['eɪprɪkɒt] *n* абрикос  
**April** ['eɪprɪl] квітень  
**architect** [ɑ:kitekt] *n* архітектор  
**architecture** [ɑ:kɪ'tektʃə] *n* архітектура  
**Arctic Ocean** [ɑ:kɪk'əʊ(ə)n] Північний Льодовитий океан  
**area** ['eəriə] *n* площа; простір; ділянка; район  
**argue** [ɑ:gju:] *v* сперечатися  
**arise** [ə'raɪz] (*arose, arisen*) *v* виникати  
**arisen** [ə'pɪzn] *div.* *arise*  
**arm** [ɑ:m] *n* рука  
**armchair** [ɑ:mtʃeə] *n* крісло  
**army** [ɑ:mi] *n* армія  
**arose** [ə'roʊz] *div.* *arise*  
**around** [ə'raʊnd] *adv* навколо  
**arrange** [ə'reɪndʒ] *v* влаштовувати  
**arrangement** [ə'reɪndʒmənt] *n* приведення до ладу; домовленість  
**arrest** [ə'rest] *v* заарештовувати  
**arrival** [ə'raɪvl] *n* прибуття  
**arrive** [ə'raɪv] *v* прибувати  
**art** [ɑ:t] *n* мистецтво  
**article** ['ɑ:tɪkl] *n* стаття  
**artist** ['ɑ:stɪ] *n* художник  
**as** [əz] *conj* як; тому що; коли  
**as a result** [ɪ'zʌlt] внаслідок  
**as well as** також  
**ashamed** [ə'ʃeɪmd] *a*: *be ashamed* соромитися  
**Asia** ['eɪʃə] Азія  
**aside** [ə'saɪd] *adv* у бік; осторонь

ask [ɑːsk] *v* запитувати; просити  
 assemble [ə'sembəl] *v* забира-  
 ти(ся)  
 assembly hall [ə'sembli, hɔːl] л актовий зал  
 assistant [ə'sɪstənt] л поміч-  
 ник; асистент; продавець  
 as soon as [əz'suːnəz] як тільки  
 astonishment [ə'stɒnɪʃmənt] л подив  
 astronaut ['æstrənɔːt] л астро-  
 навт, космонавт  
 ate [et, en] див. eat  
 athlete ['æθli:t] л атлет  
 Atlantic Ocean [ət,læntɪk  
 'eɪʃən] Атлантичний оке-  
 ан  
 atmosphere ['ætməsfiə] л ат-  
 мосфера  
 atom ['ætəm] л атом  
 attack [ə'tæk] л атака; *v* на-  
 падати  
 attempt [ə'tempt] л спроба; *v*  
 намагатися, пробувати,  
 зробити спробу  
 attempted robbery спроба  
 пограбування  
 attend [ə'tend] *v* відвідувати  
 attentive [ə'tentɪv] а уважний  
 attentively [ə'tentɪvli] *adv*  
 уважно  
 attract [ə'trækt] *v* залучати  
 attractive [ə'træktɪv] а при-  
 вабливий  
 audience ['ɔːdiəns] л глядачі;  
 слухачі  
 August ['ɔːgəst] серпень  
 aunt [aːnt] л тітка  
 Australia [ə'strɛɪliə] Австра-  
 лія

author ['ɔːθə] л автор  
 authority [ə'θɔːrɪti] л автори-  
 тет, особа, яка користу-  
 ється авторитетом  
 autumn ['ɔːtəm] л осінь  
 aviation [ˌeɪv'eɪʃən] л авіація  
 avoid [ə'vɔɪd] *v* уникати  
 await [ə'weɪt] *v* чекати; очі-  
 кувати  
 award [ə'wɔːd] *v* нагороджу-  
 вати  
 aware [ə'weə] а знаючий, обі-  
 знаний (про щось)  
 away [ə'weɪ] *adv* геть  
 awful ['ɔːfʊl] а жахливий  
 awfully ['ɔːfʊli] *adv* жахли-  
 во  
 awhile [ə'waɪl] *adv* ненадов-  
 го  
 Ayrshire ['eəʃɪə] Ершир  
 (графство у Великій  
 Британії)

## В

baby [beɪbi] л дитина, дитя  
 back [bæk] а задній; *adv* на-  
 зад  
 backpack ['bækræk] л рюк-  
 зак  
 bacon ['beɪkən] л бекон  
 bad [bəd] а поганий  
 badminton ['bædmɪntən] л ба-  
 дмінтон  
 bag [bæg] л сумка, мішок  
 bag of flour пакет борошна  
 Bahamas [bə'haːməz] Багами  
 bake [beɪk] *v* пекти  
 baking soda ['beɪkɪŋ ,səʊdə]  
 харчова сода  
 balcony ['bælkəni] л балкон  
 Balkans ['bɔːlkənz] Балкани

ball [bɔ:l] *n* м'яч; бал  
 ballad ['bæləd] *n* балада  
 ballet ['bæleɪ] *n* балет  
 Baltic Sea [ˌbɔ:lɪk'si:] Бал-  
 тійське море  
 banana [bə'nɑ:nə] *n* банан  
 bang [bæŋ] *n* сильний удар  
 Bangladesh [bæŋglə'deʃ]  
 Бангладеш  
 bank [bæŋk] *n* берег (*річки,  
 невеликого озера*); банк  
 banner ['bænə] *n* прапор  
 barn [bɑ:n] *n* сарай  
 baron ['bærən] *n* барон  
 basket ['bɑ:skɪt] *n* кошик  
 basketball ['bɑ:skɪtbɔ:l] *n* ба-  
 скетбол  
 bath [bɑ:θ] *n* ванна  
 bathe [beɪð] *v* купатися  
 bathroom ['bɑ:θrʊm] *n* ванна  
 кімната  
 battery ['bætəri] *n* батарейка  
 battle [bætl] *n* битва  
 be [bi:] (was, were, been) *v*  
 бути  
 be going (to) збиратися,  
 мати намір зробити щось  
 beach [bi:tʃ] *n* пляж  
 bear [beə] *n* ведмідь  
 bear [beə] (bore, born) *v* зно-  
 сити, терпіти  
 beautiful ['bjʊ:tɪfəl] *a* краси-  
 вий, гарний  
 beauty ['bjʊ:ti] *n* краса; кра-  
 суня  
 became [bi'keɪm] *div.*  
 become  
 because [bi'kɔ:z] *conj* тому  
 що, бо  
 because of через  
 become [bi'kəʊm] (became,  
 become) *v* ставати

becoming [bi'kʌmɪŋ] *a* який  
 пасує (*про одяг*)  
 bed [bed] *n* ліжко  
 twin beds [ˌtwɪn 'bedz] два  
 односпальних ліжка  
 bedroom ['bedrʊm] *n* спаль-  
 ня  
 bee [bi:] *n* бджола  
 been [bi:n] *div.* be  
 beer [biə] *n* пиво  
 beet [bi:t] *n* буряк  
 Beethoven ['beɪtəvən] Бет-  
 ховен  
 before [bɪ'fɔ:] *prep* перед, до  
 beg [beg] *v* благати  
 began [bɪ'gæn] *div.* begin  
 begin [bɪ'gɪn] (began, begun)  
*v* починати  
 begun [bɪ'gʌn] *div.* begin  
 behind [bɪ'hænd] *prep* позаду  
 believe [bɪ'li:v] *v* вірити; га-  
 дати, вважати  
 bell [bel] *n* дзвоник; дзвін;  
 дзвіночок  
 belong [bɪ'lɒŋ] *v* належати  
 belongings [bɪ'lɒŋɪŋz] *rech*  
 personal belongings *особи-  
 сті rech*  
 beloved [bɪ'lʌvəd] *a* коханий  
 bench [bentʃ] *n* лава, лавка  
 bend [bend] (bent, bent) *v*  
 нахилятися  
 bent [bent] *div.* bend  
 Bernard Shaw [ˌbɜ:nəd'ʃɔ:]  
 Бернард Шоу  
 berry ['beri] *n* ягода  
 beside [bɪ'saɪd] *prep* поруч  
 besides [bɪ'saɪdz] *prep* крім  
 best [best] *a* кращий  
 best of all [bestəv'ɔ:l] найкра-  
 ще  
 between [bɪ'twi:n] *prep* між



beyond [bi'jɒnd] *prep* за; за межами  
 bicycle ['baɪsɪkl] *n* велосипед  
 big [bɪɡ] *a* великий  
 bilingual [baɪ'lɪŋɡwəl] *a* двомовний, який говорить двома мовами  
 bill [bɪl] *n* рахунок  
 biology [baɪ'ɒlədʒi] *n* біологія  
 biometrics [ˌbaɪəʊ'metɪks] *n* біометрія  
 bird [bɜːd] *n* птах  
 birthday ['bɜːðdeɪ] *n* день народження  
 biscuits ['bɪskɪts] *n* печиво  
 bit [bɪt] *n* шматочок  
 not a bit *adv* зовсім  
 bite [baɪt] (bit, bitten) *v* кусати  
 bite [baɪt] *n* шматочок (*від-кушений*)  
 bitter ['bɪtə] *a* гіркий  
 bitterly ['bɪtəli] *adv* гірко  
 black [blæk] *a* чорний  
     black coffee *кава без молока*  
 blackboard ['blækboːd] *n* класна дошка  
 blacking ['blæknɪŋ] *n* лакс, гуталін  
 blacksmith ['blækˌsmɪθ] *n* коваль  
 blame [bleɪm] *v* звинувачувати  
 Blanche [blɑːnʃ] Бланш  
 blare [bleɪ] *v* дати автомобільний гудок  
 blaring siren ['saɪrən] сирена  
 blew [bluː] *div.* blow  
 blind [blaɪnd] *a* сліпий  
 blood [blʌd] *n* кров  
 blood analysis [ə'neɪləsɪs]

аналіз крові  
 blood pressure ['prɛʃə] кров'яний тиск  
 blouse [blaʊz] *n* блузка  
 blow [bləʊ] (blew, blown) *v* дувати  
 blown [bləʊn] *div.* blow  
 blue [bluː] *a* синій, блакитний  
 board [boːd] *n* дошка  
 board game [ɡeɪm] настільна гра  
 on board a ship *на борту корабля*  
 scientific [saɪən'tɪfɪk] *board* вчена рада  
 board *v*: board a train *сісти на поїзд*  
 boat [bəʊt] *n* човен, корабель, судно  
 boil [bɔɪl] *v* кип'ятити, варити  
 boil over „збірти” (*напр. про молоко*)  
 boiled [bɔɪld] *a* кип'ячений; варений  
 bold [bəʊld] *a* сміливий  
 bolt [bəʊlt] *v* закрити (*двері*) на засув  
 bomb [bɒm] *n* бомба  
 bone [bəʊn] *n* кістка  
 book [bʊk] *n* книга  
 bookcase ['bʊkkeɪs] *n* книжкова шафа  
 bookshelf ['bʊkʃelf] *n* книжкова полиця  
 bookshop ['bʊkʃɒp] *n* книжковий магазин  
 bookstall ['bʊkstɔːl] *n* книжковий кіоск  
 bookstore ['bʊkstɔː] *n* книгарня

bookworm ['bukwɜ:m] *п* книжковий хробак (*перек.*)  
 boot [bu:t] *п* чобіт  
 born [bɔ:n]; *be born* народитися  
 borrow ['bɔ:rəʊ] *в* позичити  
 borrow books from the library брати книги в бібліотеці  
 boss [bɔ:s] *п* хазяїн, бос  
 both [bəʊθ] *проп* обидва  
 both ... and ... як ... так і ...  
 bother ['bɒðə] *в* турбувати(ся);  
 bottle [bɒtl] *п* пляшка  
 bought [bɔ:t] *див.* buy  
 bowl [bɔ:ʊl] *п* миска; посудина  
 box [bɒks] *п* коробка; ящик  
 boy [bɔi] *п* хлопчик  
 bracelet ['breɪslɪt] *п* браслет  
 Bradbury ['brædbɜ:ri] Бредбері  
 brake [breɪk] *п* гальмо  
 branch [brɑ:ntʃ] *п* галузь  
 brave [breɪv] *а* хоробрий  
 bread [bred] *п* хліб  
 break [breɪk] *п* перерва; переміна  
 break [breɪk] (*broke, broken*) *в* ламати, розбивати  
 break down зламатися (про машину)  
 break into вчинити грабіж зі зломом  
 break out вибухнути  
 break up розбивати(ся) (про життя); розпадатися, розвалитися (про родину, будинок)  
 breakfast ['brekfəst] *п* снідо-

нок  
 breath [breθ] *п* подих, дихання  
 be out of breath зачипитися  
 breathe [breɪð] *в* дихати  
 bridge [brɪdʒ] *п* міст  
 bright [braɪt] *а* яскравий  
 brighten ['braɪtn] *в* просяяти  
 brightly ['braɪtli] *adv* яскраво  
 brilliant ['brɪljənt] *а* блискучий  
 bring [brɪŋ] (*brought, brought*) *в* приносити; приводити; привозити  
 British Isles [ˌbrɪtɪʃ'aɪləz] Британські острови  
 broad [brɔ:d] *а* широкий  
 Broadway ['brɔ:dwɛi] Бродвей  
 broke [brəʊk] *див.* break  
 broken ['brəʊkn] *див.* break  
 Bronze Horseman [ˌbrɒnz 'hɔ:smən] Мідний вершник  
 brother ['brʌðə] *п* брат  
 brought [brɔ:t] *див.* bring  
 brown [braʊn] *а* коричневий  
 brush [brʌʃ] *п* щітка; *в* чистити  
 brush someone's hair [heə] зачесати щіткою волосся  
 build [bɪld] (*built, built*) *в* будувати  
 building ['bɪldɪŋ] *п* будівництво; будинок  
 built [bɪlt] *див.* build  
 bunch [bʌntʃ] *п* букет; гроно  
 bureau ['bjʊərəʊ] *п* бюро  
 burglar ['bɜ:glə] *п* зломщик, грабіжник, злодій, нічний грабіжник

burn [bɜ:n] *v* горіти; палити;  
загоратися

Burns [bɜ:nz] Бернс

burst [bɜ:st] (burst, burst) *v*  
розірватися, лопнути

burst into laughter ['lɑ:ftə]  
розсміятися

burst into tears [uəz] розпла-  
катися

burst out crying ['kraɪŋ] роз-  
плакатися

burst out laughing ['lɑ:fɪŋ]  
розсміятися

bury ['beri] *v* (по)ховати;  
сховати

bus [bʌs] *n* автобус

bush [bʊʃ] *n* кущ

busily ['bɪzɪli] *adv* діловито,  
енергійно

business ['bɪznɪs] *n* справа,  
бізнес

businessman ['bɪznɪsmən] *n*  
бізнесмен

busy ['bɪzi] *a* зайнятий

but [bʌt] *conj* але

butcher ['bʊtʃə] *n* м'ясник

butter ['bʌtə] *n* масло

butter dish ['bʌtədɪʃ] *n* масля-  
нна

button ['bʌtn] *n* гудзик

buy [baɪ] (bought, bought) *v*  
купувати

by [baɪ] *prep* до

Byron ['baɪrən] Байрон

buzzword ['bʌzwɜ:d] *n* модне  
слівце

## С

cab [kæb] *n* кеб, найманий  
екіпаж; таксі

cabbage ['kæbɪdʒ] *n* капуста

cabin ['kæbɪn] *n* кабіна; каю-  
та

cable ['keɪbl] *n* кабель, теле-  
грама

cactus ['kæktəs] *n* кактус

cafe ['kæfeɪ] *n* кафе

cafeteria [ˌkæfɪ'teəriə] *n* кафе-  
терій

cage [keɪdʒ] *n* клітка

cake [keɪk] *n* торт, тістечко

fancy ['fænsɪ] cake тістечко

calculator ['kælkjuleɪtə] *n*  
калькулятор

California [ˌkælɪ'fɔ:njə] Калі-  
форнія

call [kɔ:l] *n* заклик; теле-  
фонний дзвінок; *v* клика-  
ти, називати; телефону-  
вати

call at зайти (*куди*сь)

call for зайти (*за* кимсь)

call on зайти (*до* когось)

called [kɔ:ld] *pp* названий,  
на ім'я

calm [kɑ:m] *a* спокійний

Cambridge ['keɪmbɪdʒ]

Кеймбридж

came [keɪm] *div*, come

camera ['kæməɪə] *n* камера,  
фотоапарат

camp [kæmp] *n* табір

can [kæn] *n* консервна банка

can [kæn] (could) *v* могли,  
вміти

Canada ['kænədə] Канада

canal [kə'neɪl] *n* канал

Canary Islands [kə'neəri  
,aɪləndz] Канарські острови

cancel [kænsəl] *v* скасувати

candle ['kændl] *n* свічка

cannon ['kænən] *n* гармата

cannot help ['kænət'help] не

можу не  
 canteen [kæn'ti:n] *п* їдальня  
 (в закладі)  
 cap [kæp] *п* кепка; капелюх  
 capable ['keɪpəbl] *а* здатний  
 Cape Town ['keɪptaun] Кейп-  
 таун  
 capital ['kæpɪtl] *п* столиця  
 capitalist ['kæpɪtəlɪst] *п* капі-  
 таліст; *а* капіталістич-  
 ний  
 captain ['kæptɪn] *п* капі-  
 тан  
 car [kɑ:] *п* автомобіль  
 carbon ['kɑ:bən] *п* вугілля  
 card [kɑ:d] *п* картка  
 cardiogram ['kɑ:diəgrəm] *п*  
 кардіограма  
 electrocardiogram  
 [ɪˌlektroʊ'kɑ:diəgrəm] (EKG  
 — ECG) електрокардіо-  
 грама (ЕКГ)  
 care [keə] *п* піклування  
 take care of піклуватися про  
 careful ['keəfəl] *а* ретельний,  
 обережний  
 carefully ['keəfəli] *adv* рете-  
 льно, обережно  
 careless ['keələs] *а* недбалий  
 carpet ['kɑ:pɪt] *п* килим  
 carriage ['kærɪdʒ] *п* карета;  
 вагон поїзда  
 carrot ['kærət] *п* морква  
 carry ['kæri] *υ* нести; везти  
 carry-on *υ* перевозити з со-  
 бою багаж в літаку  
 carry-on item предмет бага-  
 жу  
 carry-on traveller авіапаса-  
 жир з багажем  
 cartoon [kɑ:'tu:n] *п* мульт-  
 фільм

case [keɪs] *п* валіза, сумка,  
 кейс; випадок  
 cash [kæʃ] *п* готівка  
 cashier [kæ'ʃɪə] *п* касир  
 cash register ['redʒɪstə] *п* ка-  
 совий апарат; каса  
 Caspian Sea [ˌkæspɪən'si:]  
 Каспійське море  
 cassette [kə'set] *п* касета  
 cassette recorder [rɪ'kɔ:də]  
 касетний магнітофон  
 castle [kɑ:sl] *п* замок  
 castor oil [ˌkæstə'ɔɪl] касто-  
 рка  
 cat [kæt] *п* кішка  
 catch [kætʃ] (caught, caught)  
*υ* ловити, спіймати  
 catch a train встигнути на  
 поїзд  
 catch a cold застудитися  
 caterpillar ['kætə,pɪlə] *п* гу-  
 сінь  
 cathode ['kæθəʊd] *п* катод  
 Caucasus ['kɔ:kəsəs] Кавказ  
 caught [kɔ:t] *div.* catch  
 cause [kɔ:z] *п* причина; справа  
 cause [kɔ:z] *υ* стати причи-  
 ною, спричинити, викли-  
 кати  
 caviare ['kævɪə] *п* ікра  
 CD [ˌsi: 'di:] (compact disk  
 [ˌkəm'pæktˌdisk]) *п* ком-  
 пакт-диск  
 Cedar Falls [ˌsi:də 'fɔ:lz] Сі-  
 дер Фолз  
 celebrate ['selɪbreɪt] *υ* святку-  
 вати  
 cell phone ['selfəʊn] *п* стіль-  
 никовий телефон  
 central ['sentrəl] *а* централь-  
 ний  
 centre ['sentə] *п* центр

- century ['sentʃən] *л* століття  
 cereal ['sɪəriəl] *л* вироби із  
 подрібненого зерна (куку-  
 рудзяні, вівсяні пластівці)  
 certain [sə:tn] *а* певний,  
 якийсь  
 certainly ['sɜ:tnli] *adv* безпе-  
 речно, звичайно  
 chair [tʃeə] *л* стілець  
 chalk [tʃɔ:k] *л* крейда  
 champagne [ʃæm'peɪn] *л* ша-  
 мпанське  
 champion ['tʃæmpjən] *л* чем-  
 піон  
 championship ['tʃæmpjənʃɪp]  
*л* чемпіонат  
 chance [tʃa:ns] *л* випадок;  
 шанс  
 change [tʃeɪndʒ] *в* змінюва-  
 ти; розмінювати (гроші);  
*л* зміна; дрібні гроші; зда-  
 ча  
 chapter ['tʃæptə] *л* розділ  
 character ['kærɪktə] *л* харак-  
 тер; літературний герой  
 charge [tʃɑ:dʒ] *в* обвинувачу-  
 вати; записувати на раху-  
 нок  
 Charles Dickens [ˌtʃɑ:lz  
 'dɪkɪnz] Чарльз Діккенс  
 Charlotte Brontë [ˌtʃɑ:lət  
 'brɒntɪ] Шарлотта Бронте  
 charm [tʃɑ:m] *л* чарівність,  
 чари, зачарування, при-  
 набливість  
 cheap [tʃi:p] *а* дешевий, не-  
 дорогий  
 cheat [tʃi:t] *в* обдурювати  
 check [tʃɛk] *в* перевіряти; *л*  
 перевірка, контроль  
 check-in *в* (за) реєструвати-  
 ся *л* реєстрація  
 check-in luggage ['lædʒɪdʒ] *в*  
 сдавати речі в камеру scho-  
 ву *л* огляд багажу  
 check-in times *л* час реєст-  
 рації (перевірка, огляд)  
 check up [tʃɛk'ʌp] *в* перевіряти  
 medical ['medɪkl] check up  
 медичний огляд  
 checkroom [tʃɛkru:m] *л* каме-  
 ра схову  
 cheek [tʃi:k] *л* щока  
 cheerful [tʃi:əfəl] *а* бадьорий;  
 чудовий; веселий  
 cheese [tʃi:z] *л* сир  
 chemical ['kemɪkl] *а* хіміч-  
 ний; *л* хімічна речовина,  
 реагент  
 chemistry ['kemɪstrɪ] *л* хімія  
 cherry ['tʃerɪ] *л* вишня  
 chess [tʃes] *л* шахмати  
 chest [tʃest] *л* груди, грудна  
 клітка  
 chest X-ray ['eks reɪ] рентген  
 грудної клітки, флюоро-  
 графія  
 Chicago [tʃɪ'kɑ:ɡəʊ] Чикаго  
 chicken ['tʃɪkɪn] *л* курча; ку-  
 рка  
 chief [tʃi:f] *л* шеф; вождь  
 child [tʃaɪld] (*мн. ч.* children)  
*л* дитина  
 childhood ['tʃaɪldhʊd] *л* ди-  
 тинство  
 children ['tʃɪldrən] *див.* child  
 chin [tʃɪn] *л* підборіддя  
 Chinese [tʃaɪ'ni:z] китайсь-  
 кий; *л* китайська мова  
 chips [tʃɪps] *л* чіпси  
 chocolate ['tʃɒklət] *л* шоко-  
 лад, шоколадна цукерка  
 choose [tʃu:z] (*chose, chosen*)  
*в* вибирати

- chop** [tʃɒp] *v* кришити, різати, шаткувати, перекручувати на м'ясорубці  
**chop up nuts** [nʌts] подрібнити горіхи  
**Chopin** ['ʃɒpɪn] Шопен  
**Christie** ['krɪsti] Крісті  
**Christmas** ['krɪsməs] Різдво  
**Christopher Columbus** [ˌkrɪstəfə kə'lʌmbəs] Христофор Колумб  
**church** [tʃɜ:tʃ] *n* церква  
**cigar** [sɪ'ɡɑ:] *n* сигара  
**cigarette** [sɪɡə'ret] *n* сигарета  
**cinema** ['sɪnɪmə] *n* кінотеатр  
**circle** [sɜ:kl] *n* коло  
**circuit** ['sɜ:kɪt] *n* коло (*електричне*)  
**circulation of blood** [ˌsɜ:kju'leɪʃn əv blʌd] кровообіг  
**circus** ['sɜ:kəs] *n* цирк  
**city** ['sɪti] *n* місто  
**clasp** [kla:sp] *v* захоплювати; затискати  
**class** [kla:s] *n* клас; урок, заняття  
**classes** ['kla:sɪz] *n* курси  
**classical** ['klæsɪkl] *a* класичний  
**classmate** ['kla:smet] *n* однокласник  
**classroom** ['kla:srʊm] *n* класна кімната  
**clean** [kli:n] *a* чистий; *v* чистити  
**cleaner** ['kli:nə] *n* прибиральник  
**clear** [kliə] *a* чистий, ясний; *v* очищатися; прояснюватися  
**clear up** прояснюватися (про погоду)  
**clearly** ['kliəli] *adv* ясно  
**clench** [klentʃ] *v* стискати (*кулаки, зуби*)  
**clerk** [kla:k] *n* службовець; продавець (*амер.*)  
**clever** ['klevə] *a* розумний  
**climate** ['klaɪmɪt] *n* клімат  
**climb** [klaɪm] *v* вилазити (*на гору*)  
**clinic** ['klɪnɪk] *n* клініка (медичний центр)  
**clock** [klɒk] *n* годинник  
**close** [kləʊz] *v* закривати; зачиняти  
**close** [kləʊs] *a* близький  
**closely** ['kləʊslɪ] *adv* близько  
**closet** ['kləʊzɪt] *n* комора  
**cloth** [klɒθ] *n* тканина  
**clothes** [kləʊðz] *n* одяг  
**clothing** ['kləʊðɪŋ] *n* одяг, предмет одягу  
**cloud** [klaʊd] *n* хмара  
**cloudless** ['klaʊdləs] *a* безхмарний  
**club** [klʌb] *n* клуб  
**Clyde** [klaɪd] Клайд  
**coach** [kəʊtʃ] *n* диліжанс  
**sport coach** тренер  
**coalmine** ['kəʊlmaɪn] *n* шахта  
**coast** [kəʊst] *n* узбережжя  
**coat** [kəʊt] *n* куртка; пальто; піджак  
**coffee** ['kɒfi] *n* кава  
**coffee table** ['kɒfi,teɪbl] *n* журнальний столик  
**coin** [kɔɪn] *n* монета  
**Coke** [kəʊk] *n* кока-кола  
**cold** [kəʊld] *a* холодний; *n* холод

you have a cold in your head  
 [hed] у тебе нежить  
 collect [kə'lekt] *v* збирати  
 collection [kə'lekʃn] *n* колек-  
 ція  
 collection of stories збірка  
 оповідань  
 college ['kɒlɪdʒ] *n* коледж  
 colour ['kʌlə] *n* колір  
 combine [kəm'baɪn] *v* поєдну-  
 вати  
 come [kʌm] (came, come) *v*  
 приходити; приїжджати  
 come across випадково зу-  
 стріти  
 comedy ['kɒmɪdɪ] *n* комедія  
 comfort ['kʌmfɪt] *n* комфорт;  
 зручності  
 comfortable ['kʌmfɪəbl] *a* зру-  
 чний  
 comfortably ['kʌmfɪəblɪ] *adv*  
 зручно  
 commander [kə'mændə] *n* ко-  
 мандир  
 commander in chief  
 [kə'mændər ɪn'ti:ʃ] головно-  
 командувач  
 commission [kə'mɪʃn] *n* комі-  
 сія  
 commit [kə'mɪt] *v* здійснюва-  
 ти  
 commit a crime [kraɪm] здій-  
 снювати проступок  
 committee [kə'mɪtɪ] *n* комі-  
 тет  
 common ['kɒmən] *a* спіль-  
 ний; звичайний  
 common sense здоровий  
 глузд  
 company ['kʌmpəni] *n* компа-  
 нія; труп  
 competition [ˌkɒmpɪ'tɪʃn] *n*

змагання  
 complain [kəm'pleɪn] *v* скар-  
 житися  
 complete [kəm'pli:t] *a* повний  
 complex ['kɒmpleks] *a* ком-  
 плексний, складний  
 complicated ['kɒmplɪkeɪtɪd] *a*  
 складний  
 compose [kəm'pəʊz] *v* склада-  
 ти  
 composer [kəm'pəʊzə] *n* ком-  
 позитор  
 composition [ˌkɒmpə'zɪʃn] *n*  
 твір  
 compress [kəm'pres] *v* стиска-  
 ти  
 compressed [kəm'prest] *pp*  
 стиснутий  
 computer [kəm'pjʊtə] *n* ком-  
 п'ютер  
 concert ['kɒnsət] *n* концерт  
 rock [rɒk] concert рок-кон-  
 церт  
 conclusion [kən'klu:ʒn] *n* ви-  
 сновок  
 condition [kən'dɪʃn] *n* умова;  
*v* стан; привчати  
 conductor [kən'dʌktə] *n* кон-  
 дуктор (автобуса, трам-  
 вая)  
 conference ['kɒnfərəns] *n* кон-  
 ференція  
 confess [kən'fes] *v* признава-  
 тися, зізнаватися  
 confirm [kən'fɜ:m] *v* підтвер-  
 джувати  
 Congo ['kɒŋɡu:] Конго  
 congratulate [kɒn'grætʃuleɪt]  
*v* поздоровляти  
 consider [kən'sɪdə] *v* розгля-  
 дати; вважати  
 consist [kən'sɪst] *v* складатися

constraint [kən'streɪnt] *н* ску-  
 тість  
 consult [kən'sʌlɪ] *в* радитися з  
 consult the doctor звернути-  
 ся до лікаря  
 consult the timetable поди-  
 витися розклад  
 consultation [ˌkɒnsəl'teɪʃn] *н*  
 консультація  
 contain [kən'teɪn] *в* містити  
 container [kən'teɪnə] *н* кон-  
 тейнер  
 content ['kɒntent] *н* зміст  
 continent ['kɒntɪnənt] *н* кон-  
 тинент  
 continue [kən'tɪnju:] *в* продо-  
 вжувати(ся)  
 contradict [ˌkɒntrə'dɪkt] *в* за-  
 перечувати  
 control [kən'trɒl] *н* керування,  
 управління; контроль  
 convenient [kən'viːniənt] *а*  
 зручний  
 conversation [ˌkɒnvə'seɪʃn] *н*  
 розмова  
 convince [kən'vɪns] *в* переко-  
 нувати  
 cook [kʊk] *в* готувати (*їжу*);  
*н* кухар, куховарка  
 cookie ['kʊki] *н* печиво (здо-  
 бне)  
 cookie jar [dʒɑ:] банка для  
 печива  
 cool [ku:l] *а* прохолодний  
 copper ['kɒpə] *н* казан  
 copy ['kɒpi] *в* переписувати  
 corn [kɔ:n] *н* зерно  
 corner ['kɔ:nə] *н* кут; ріг (ву-  
 лиці)  
 corporal ['kɔ:pərəl] *н* капрал  
 correct [kə'rekt] *в* виправля-  
 ти; *а* правильний

correspondent  
 [ˌkɒrɪ'spɒndənt] *н* кореспон-  
 дент  
 corridor ['kɒrɪdɔ:] *н* коридор  
 cost [kɒst] (cost, cost) *в* кош-  
 тувати  
 cosy ['kəʊzi] *а* затишний  
 cottage ['kɒtɪdʒ] *н* будинок *в*  
 сільській місцевості  
 cottage cheese [tʃɪz] сир  
 cotton [kɒtn] *н* бавовна  
 cotton wool [ˌkɒtn'wʊl] *н* вата  
 couch [kaʊtʃ] *н* кушетка  
 cough [kɒʃ] *в* кашляти  
 could [kʊd] *div. can*  
 council [kaʊnsəl] *н* рада  
 count [kaʊnt] *в* лічити, раху-  
 вати  
 count [kaʊnt] *н* граф  
 country ['kʌntri] *н* країна  
 countryside ['kʌntrisaɪd] *н*  
 сільська місцевість  
 couple [kʌpl] *н* пара  
 courageous [kə'reɪdʒəs] *а* хо-  
 робрий  
 course [kɔ:s] *н* курс  
*of course* звичайно  
 cousin [kaʊzn] *н* двоюрідний  
 брат, двоюрідна сестра  
 cover ['kʌvə] *в* покривати  
 covered ['kʌvəd] *pp* покри-  
 тий  
 cow [kaʊ] *н* корова  
 crack [kræk] *н* щілина  
 crash [kræʃ] *н* аварія, силь-  
 ний удар або зіткнення  
 craving ['kreɪvɪŋ] *н* палке ба-  
 жання, прагнення  
 crawl [krɔ:l] *в* повзти  
 creak [kri:k] *в* скрипіти, трі-  
 щати  
 creased [kri:st] *а* зім'ятий



create [kri:'eɪn] *v* створювати, творити  
 credit ['kredɪt] *n* кредит  
 credit card [kɑ:'d] кредитна картка  
 Crewe [kru:] Кру  
 cricket ['kɹɪkɪt] *n* крикет  
 crime [kraɪm] *n* злочин  
 Crimea [kraɪ'miə] Крим  
 criminal ['krɪmɪnəl] *n* злочинець  
 critic ['krɪtɪk] *n* критик  
 criticism ['krɪtɪsɪzəm] *n* критика  
 criticize ['krɪtɪsaɪz] *v* критикувати  
 crocodile ['krɒkədɪl] *n* крокодил  
 crops [krɒps] *n* посіви, врожай  
 cross [krɒs] *v* перетинати  
 crow [kru:] *n* ворона  
 crowd [kraʊd] *n* юрба  
 crowded ['kraʊdɪd] *a* переповнений, набитий битком  
 cruelty ['kru:əlti] *n* жорстокість  
 crunch [krʌnʃ] *v* розчавити з хрустом  
 cry [kraɪ] *v* кричати; закричати; плакати; *n* крик  
 crystal ['krɪstl] *n* кришталь, кристал  
 cub [kʌb] *n* дитина (*диного звіря*)  
 cucumber ['kju:kʌmbə] *n* огірок  
 cup [kʌp] *n* чашка, кубок  
 cupboard ['kʌbəd] *n* шафа, буфет  
 cure [kjʊə] *v* вилікувати  
 curiously ['kjʊəriəsli] *adv* з

цікавістю  
 curl [kɜ:l] *v* витися, кучерявитися  
 current ['kʌrənt] *n* перебіг, хід (подій); струм  
 curriculum [kə'rɪkjʊləm] *n* програма  
 curtain ['kɜ:tn] *n* занавіска, порт'єра  
 cushion [kʊʃn] *n* (диванна) подушка  
 customer ['kʌstəmə] *n* покупець; клієнт  
 customs ['kʌstəməz] *n* митниця  
 cutting [kʌt] (cut, cut) *v* різати  
 cut item ['aɪtəm] режучий предмет  
 cut up розрізати; нашинкувати, накришити  
 cute [kjʊt] *a* розумний, кмітливий, дотепний  
 cutlet ['kʌtlɪt] *n* котлета  
 cynically ['sɪnkəli] *adv* цинічно

## D

daily ['deɪli] *a* щоденний, повсякденний  
 be on someone's daily run [rʌn] займатися (звичайними) повсякденними справами  
 damage ['dæmɪdʒ] *v* пошкоджувати, завдавати збитків  
 damp [dæmp] *a* сирий, вологий  
 dance [dɑ:ns] *v* танцювати  
 dancer ['dɑ:nsə] *n* танцюрист

danger ['deɪndʒə] *н* небезпека  
 dangerous ['deɪndʒərəs] *а* небезпечний  
 Danube ['dænju:b] Дунай  
 dare [deə] *в* сміти  
 dark [dɑ:k] *а* темний  
 darkness ['dɑ:knis] *н* темрява  
 date [deɪt] *н* дата, число  
 daughter ['dɔ:tɜ] *н* дочка  
 day [deɪ] *н* день  
 day off вихідний день  
 one day одного разу  
 daylight ['deɪlaɪt] *н* денне світло  
 daytime ['deɪtaɪm] *н* день, денний час  
 deadly ['dedli] *а* смертельний  
 deaf [def] *а* глухий  
 deal [di:l] *н*: *a great deal* дуже багато  
 dear [diə] *а* дорогий  
 death [deθ] *н* смерть  
 debt [det] *н* борг  
 debtor ['detə] *н* боржник  
 decade ['dekeɪd] *н* десятиліття  
 deceive [di'si:v] *в* обманювати  
 December [di'sembə] грудень  
 decent ['di:sənt] *а* порядний, достойний  
 decide [di'saɪd] *в* вирішувати  
 decision [di'sɪʒn] *н* рішення  
 deck [dek] *н* палуба  
 decline [di'klaɪn] *в* відхиляти  
 decorate ['dekəreɪt] *в* прикрашати, декорувати  
 deep [di:p] *а* глибокий

deer [diə] *н* олень  
 defence [di'fens] *н* захист, оборона  
 defend [di'fend] *в* захищати  
 defensive [di'fensɪv] *а* захисний  
 delay [di'leɪ] *в* затримувати  
 delegate ['delɪɡeɪt] *н* делегат  
 delegation [ˌdelɪ'ɡeɪʃn] *н* делегація  
 delicious [di'liʃəs] *а* дуже смачний, чудовий  
 delighted [di'laɪtɪd] *а* зачарований, у захваті  
 deliver [dɪ'lvɪə] *в* доставляти  
 deliver a lecture ['lektʃə] читати лекцію  
 Denmark ['denma:k] Данія  
 dense [dens] *а* густий; щільний  
 dentist ['dentɪst] *н* зубний лікар  
 deny [di'naɪ] *в* заперечувати  
 depart [di'pa:t] *в* піти, поїхати  
 department [di'pɑ:tɪmənt] *н* відділ, відділення  
 department store [stɔ:] універсальний магазин  
 departure [di'pɑ:tʃə] *н* від'їзд  
 depend [di'pend] *в* залежати  
 depressed [di'prest] *а* пригнічений, засмучений  
 descend [di'send] *в* опускається  
 describe [di'skraɪb] *в* описувати  
 desert ['dezət] *н* пустеля  
 desert island ['aɪlənd] безлюдний острів  
 deserve [di'zɜ:v] *в* заслуго-

вувати

**design** [dɪ'zaɪn] *n* проект**desire** [dɪ'zaɪə] *n* бажання**desk** [desk] *n* парта, письмовий стіл, конторка**dessert** [dɪ'zɜ:t] *n* десерт**destination** [ˌdestɪ'neɪʃn] *n* місце призначення**detail** ['di:teɪl] *n* деталь, подробиця**detective** [dɪ'tektɪv] *n* детектив**detector** [dɪ'tektə] *n* детектив**metal detector** металошукач**determine** [dɪ'tɜ:mɪn] *v* встановлювати, визначати**devastation** [ˌdevə'steɪʃən] *n* руйнування, спустошення**device** [dɪ'vaɪs] *n* пристрій, прилад**devoted** [dɪ'vəʊtɪd] *a* відданий**diagram** ['daɪəɡrəm] *n* діаграма**diamond** ['daɪəmənd] *n* алмаз; діамант**dictation** [dɪk'teɪʃn] *n* диктант**dictionary** ['dɪkʃənəri] *n* словник**die** [daɪ] *v* вмирати**dielectric** [ˌdaɪ'lektɪk] *n* діелектрик**diet** ['daɪət] *n* дієта**different** ['dɪfrənt] *a* різний, інший, відмінний (від чогось); не такий**differently** ['dɪfrəntli] *adv* по-різному; інакше**difficult** ['dɪfɪkəlt] *a* важкий,

складний

**difficulty** ['dɪfɪkəlti] *n* трудність**did** [dɪd] *aux. do***dig** [dɪɡ] (*dug, dug*) *v* копати**dining room** ['daɪnɪŋru:m] *n* їдальня**dinner** ['dɪnə] *n* обід**direction** [dɪ'rekʃn] *n* напрямок**directly** [dɪ'rektlɪ] *adv* прямо**director** [dɪ'rektə] *n* режисер; директор (компанії і т. ін.)**dirty** ['dɜ:tɪ] *a* брудний**disagreeable** [ˌdɪsə'ɡri:əbl] *a* неприємний**disappear** [ˌdɪsə'pɪə] *v* зникати**disappointed** [ˌdɪsə'pɔɪntɪd] *a* розчарований**d i s a p p o i n t m e n t** [ˌdɪsə'pɔɪntmənt] *n* розчарування**disaster** [dɪ'zɑ:stə] *n* біда, катастрофа**discipline** ['dɪsɪplɪn] *n* дисципліна**disco** ['dɪskəʊ] *n* дискотека (танцювальна вечірка)**discotheque** ['dɪskətek, 'dɪskə'tek] *n* дискотека**discover** [dɪs'kʌvə] *v* відкривати (робити відкриття), виявити**discovery** [dɪs'kʌvəri] *n* відкриття**discuss** [dɪ'skʌs] *v* обговорювати**discussion** [dɪ'skʌʃn] *n* обговорення

disease [di'zi:z] *n* хвороба  
dish [diʃ] *n* блюдо, страва  
dislike [dis'laɪk] *n* непри-  
язнь; нелюбовь  
dislike [dis'laɪk] *v* не люби-  
ти; не подобатися  
displace [dis'pleɪs] *v* зміщу-  
вати; витіснити  
displease [dis'pli:z] *v* викли-  
кати невдоволення  
displeased [dis'pli:zd] *a* неза-  
доволений  
distance ['distəns] *n* відстань  
distant ['dɪstənt] *a* віддалений  
district ['dɪstrɪkt] *n* район  
disturb [di'stɜ:b] *v* турбувати,  
заважати  
ditch [dɪtʃ] *n* канава  
dive [daɪv] *v* пірнати  
divide [di'vaɪd] *v* ділити, роз-  
діляти  
do [du:] (did, done) *v* робити  
do away with покі́нчити з  
do good приносити користь  
dock [dɒk] *n* док  
doctor ['dɒktə] *n* лікар  
dog [dɒg] *n* собака  
doll [dɒl] *n* лялька  
dollar ['dɒlə] *n* долар  
Dombey and Son [ˌdɒmbɪ  
and'sʌn] Домбі і Син  
done [dʌn] *div.* do  
door [dɔ:] *n* двері  
out of doors на відкритому  
повітрі  
doorkeeper ['dɔ:kɪpə] *n* что-  
рож, швейцар  
doorstep ['dɔ:stɛp] *n* сходин-  
ки ганку  
doorway ['dɔ:weɪ] *n* двері  
(дверний отвір)  
dormitory ['dɔ:mɪtri] *n* зара-

льна спальня; студентсь-  
кий гуртожиток  
double [dʌbl] *a* подвійний  
doubt [daʊt] *n* сумнів  
Douglas ['daʊgləs] Дуглас  
Dover ['dəʊvə] Дувр  
down [daʊn] *adv* униз; уни-  
зу  
downstairs [ˌdaʊn'steɪz] *adv*  
униз (сходами); унизу  
drank [dræŋk] *div.* drink  
draught [draʊt] *n* протяг  
draw [drɔ:] (drew, drawn) *v*  
тягти; малювати  
drawer [drɔ:] *n* шухляда  
drawing room ['drɔ:ɪŋrʊm] *n*  
вітальня  
drawn [drɔ:n] *div.* draw  
dream [dri:m] (dreamed or  
dreamt) *v* мріяти; бачити  
сон; *n* сон; мрія  
dreamed [dri:md] *div.*  
dream  
dreamt [dremt] *div.* dream  
drenched [drentʃt] *a* промок-  
лий  
dress [dres] *n* сукня; *v* вдя-  
гатися  
dressing table ['dresɪŋ.teɪbl] *n*  
туалетний столик  
drew [dru:] *div.* draw  
drink [drɪŋk] (drank, drunk)  
*v* пити  
drive [draɪv] (drove, driven)  
*v* гнати; вести машину,  
їхати машиною, приво-  
зити, відвозити на маши-  
ні  
drive off виїхати  
drive up під'їхати  
driver ['draɪvə] *n* водій  
driver's license

['draɪvəz 'laɪns] *л* (AmE) водійські права  
**driving** *license*  
 ['draɪvɪŋ 'laɪns] *л* (BrE) водійські права  
**driving test** ['draɪvɪŋ.test] екзамен з водіння автомобіля  
**drop** [drɒp] *в* упускати (додолу); кидати  
**drop in** заглянути, зайти на хвилинку до когось  
**drown** [draʊn] *в* тонути  
**drug** [drʌɡ] *л* ліки  
**drunk** [drʌŋk] *div.* **drink**  
**dry** [draɪ] *а* сухий  
**duchess** ['dʌtʃɪs] *л* герцогиня  
**dug** [dʌɡ] *div.* **dig**  
**dull** [dʌl] *а* нудний, похмурий (*про погоду*)  
**during** ['djʊərɪŋ] *прер* під час, протягом  
**dust** [dʌst] *л* пил  
**duty** ['dʒu:ti] *л* обов'язок  
**on duty** черговий

## Е

**each** [i:tʃ] *прол* кожний  
**each other** один одного  
**eager** ['i:ɡə] *а:* **be eager** дуже хотіти  
**ear** [ɪə] *л* вухо  
**early** ['ɜ:li] *а* ранній  
**earn** [ɜ:n] *в* заробляти  
**earn a living** заробляти на життя  
**earth** [ɜ:θ] *л* земля  
**earthquake** ['ɜ:θkwɛɪk] *л* землетрус  
**ease** [i:z] *л* легкість  
**feel at ease** почувати себе вільно (*не скучно*)

**easily** ['i:zɪli] *adv* легко  
**easy** ['i:zi] *а* легкий  
**east** [i:st] *л* схід  
**eastern** ['i:stən] *а* східний  
**East River** ['i:st.rɪvə] Іст Рівер (*річка в Нью Йорку*)  
**eat** [i:t] (*ate, eaten*) *в* їсти  
**eat noisily** ['neɪzɪli] чавкати  
**eaten** ['i:tɪn] *div.* **eat**  
**echo** ['ekəʊ] *л* луна, відлуння  
**edge** [edʒ] *л* край  
**Edinburgh** ['edɪnbərg] Единбург  
**education** [.edʒu'keɪʃn] *л* освіта, навчання  
**effect** ['i:fekt] *л* наслідок  
**effective** ['i:fektɪv] *а* ефективний  
**effort** ['efət] *л* зусилля  
**egg** [eg] *л* яйце  
**egoism** ['egəɪzɪzəm] *л* егоїзм  
**Egypt** ['i:dzɪpt] Єгипет  
**eighteen** [.eɪ'ti:n] *л* *л* *л* вісімнадцять  
**eighty** ['eɪti] *л* *л* *л* вісімдесят  
**elastic** ['i:læstɪk] *а* еластичний  
**elder** ['eldə] *а* старший  
**electrical** ['i:lektrɪkl] *а* електричний  
**electricity** [i:lek'trɪsɪti] *л* електрика  
**electron** ['i:lektrɒn] *л* електрон  
**electronic** [i:lek'trɒnɪk] *а* електронний  
**elegant** ['elɪɡənt] *а* дуже красивий, елегантний  
**elephant** ['elɪfənt] *л* слон  
**Elizabeth** ['i:lɪzəbəθ] Єлизавета

else [els] *adv* ще  
 e-mail ['i:meɪl] (electronic [ɪ.lek'trɒnɪk] mail) *n* електронна пошта  
 embankment [ɪm'bæŋkmənt] *n* набережна  
 embarrass [ɪm'bærɪs] *v* бентежити, викликати замішання  
 emergency [ɪ'mɜ:dʒnsɪ] *n* невідкладна допомога  
 emergency room [rʊm] *n* прийомна кімната  
 employ [ɪm'plɔɪ] *v* наймати  
 empty ['emptɪ] *a* порожній; *v* впадати (*про річку*); спорожнити; виймати (листи з поштових скриньок)  
 empty-handed [ˌemptɪ'hændɪd] *a* з порожніми руками  
 empty-headed [ˌemptɪ'hedɪd] *a* пустоголовий  
 encourage [ɪn'kʌrɪdʒ] *v* підбадьорювати, заохочувати, підтримувати, підбурювати, потурати  
 encouraging [ɪn'kʌrɪdʒɪŋ] *a* підбадьорливий  
 encyclopedia [ɪnˌsaɪklə'pi:diə] *n* енциклопедія  
 end [end] *n* кінець  
 endless ['endlɪs] *a* нескінченний  
 endure [ɪn'dʒʊə] *v* зносити, витримувати  
 enemy ['enɪmɪ] *n* ворог  
 energetic [ˌenɜ:'dʒetɪk] *a* енергійний, активний  
 energy ['enɜ:dʒɪ] *n* енергія  
 engage [ɪn'geɪdʒ] *v* наймати на роботу, займати чи-

мось  
 English ['ɪŋɡlɪʃ] англійський; *n* англійська мова  
 English Channel [ˌɪŋɡlɪʃ'tʃænl] Ла-Манш  
 Englishman ['ɪŋɡlɪʃmən] *n* англієць  
 engine ['endʒɪn] *n* мотор  
 engineer [ˌendʒɪ'nɪə] *n* інженер  
 enjoy [ɪn'dʒɔɪ] *v* насолоджуватися  
 enormous [ɪ'nɔ:məs] *a* величезний  
 enough [ɪ'nʌf] *adv* досить  
 enter ['entə] *v* входити; вступати (*до навчального закладу*)  
 entertainment [ˌentə'teɪnmənt] *n* розвага  
 entrance ['entrəns] *n* вхід, вступ  
 entrance hall [hɔ:l] вестибюль  
 envelope ['envɪləʊp] *n* конверт  
 equipment [ɪ'kwɪpmənt] *n* обладнання  
 error ['erə] *n* помилка, неправильне уявлення  
 eruption [ɪ'gʌpʃn] *n* виверження  
 escape [ɪ'skeɪp] *v* рятуватися, тікати  
 escort [ɪ'skɔ:t] *v* конвоювати (арештованого)  
 essentially [ɪ'senʃəli] *adv* по суті  
 etc.: et cetera [ˌet'setərə] тощо  
 Ethiopia [ˌi:θi'ɔ:pɪə] Ефіопія  
 Europe ['ju:ərəp] Європа  
 even [i:vən] *adv* навіть

evening ['i:vniŋ] *л* вечір  
 ever ['evə] *adv* коли-небудь  
 every ['evri] *pron* кожний  
 everyone ['evriwʌn] *pron* ко-  
 жний, усі  
 everything ['evriθiŋ] *pron* усе  
 everywhere ['evriwɛə] *adv*  
 скрізь  
 evidently ['evidəntli] *adv* оче-  
 видно  
 exact [ig'zækt] *а* точний  
 exactly [ig'zæktli] *adv* точно  
 examination [ig'zæmi'nei[n]],  
 (also exam) *л* екзамен, іс-  
 пит  
 medical ['medikl] exami-  
 nation медичний огляд  
 examine [ig'zæmin] *в* екзаме-  
 нувати; оглядати  
 exceedingly [ik'si:diŋli] *adv*  
 винятково, надзвичайно  
 excellent ['eksələnt] *а* відмін-  
 ний  
 except [ik'sept] *adv* крім  
 exception [ik'sepʃn] *л* виня-  
 ток  
 exchange [iks'tʃeɪndʒ] *л* роз-  
 мінювати, міняти  
 exchange student  
 ['stju:dənt] студент за обмі-  
 ном  
 excited [ik'saɪtɪd] *а* збудже-  
 ний, схвилюваний  
 exciting [ik'saɪtɪŋ] *а* захоп-  
 люючий, збуджуючий  
 exclaim [ik'skleɪm] *в* вигуку-  
 вати  
 exclamation [ˌeksklə'mei[n]] *л*  
 вигук  
 excursion [ik'skɜ:ʃn] *л* екску-  
 рсія  
 excuse [ik'skjuz] *в* вибачати

exercise ['eksəsaɪz] *л* вправа  
 morning exercises [ˌmɔ:niŋ  
 'eksəsaɪz] ранкова заряд-  
 ка  
 exercise book ['eksəsaɪzbʊk]  
*л* зошит  
 exhausted [ig'zɔ:stɪd] *а* ви-  
 снажений  
 exhibition [ˌeksɪ'bɪʃn] *л* виста-  
 вка  
 exist [ig'zɪst] *в* існувати  
 exit ['eksɪt] *л* вихід  
 expect [ik'spekt] *в* сподівати-  
 ся, розраховувати  
 expectantiy [ik'spektəntli]  
*adv* в чеканні  
 expedition [ˌeksprɪ'dɪʃn] *л*  
 експедиція  
 expensive [ik'spensɪv] *а* доро-  
 гий  
 experience [ik'spiəriəns] *л* до-  
 свід  
 experienced [ik'spiəriənst] *а*  
 досвідчений  
 experiment [ik'sperɪmənt] *л*  
 експеримент  
 experimental [ik'sperɪ'mentl]  
*а* експериментальний  
 explain [ik'spleɪn] *в* поясню-  
 вати  
 explanation [ˌeksplə'neiʃn] *л*  
 пояснення  
 explore [ik'splɔ:ə] *в* досліджу-  
 вати  
 explorer [ik'splɔ:ərə] *л* дослі-  
 дник  
 explosion [iks'pləʊʒən] *л* ви-  
 бух  
 expression [ik'spreʃən] *л* ви-  
 раз, вислів  
 extra ['ekstrə] *а* додатковий  
 extract ['ekstrekt] *л* уривок

extracurricular activities

[ˌɛkstrəkʌˈrɪkjʊləɹ ækˈtɪvɪtɪz]

позакласна робота

eye [aɪ] *n* окоeyeglasses [ˈaɪɡlɑːsɪz] *n* окуляриeyesight [ˈaɪsaɪt] *n* зір

## F

face [feɪs] *n* обличчя; *v* зустрічатися віч-на-віч, повертатися обличчям до; облицьовуватиfacial [ˈfeɪʃəl] *a* facial expression вираз обличчяfact [fækt] *n* факт

in fact по суті, насправді

factory [ˈfæktəri] *n* завод; фабрикаfail [feɪl] *v* зазнати невдачі, провалитися на екзаменіfair [feə] *a* прекраснийfairy tale [ˈfeəriːteɪl] *n* казкаfaithful [ˈfeɪθfʊl] *a* вірнийfall [fɔːl] (fell, fallen) *v* падати

fall asleep заснути

fall ill захворіти

fall in love закохатися

fall into the trap [træp] потрапити в пастку

fallen [ˈfɔːlən] *div.* fallfalse [fɔːls] *a* неправдивий, хибнийfamiliar [fəˈmɪljə] *a* знайомийfamily [ˈfæmɪli] *n* сім'яfamous [ˈfeɪməs] *a* відомий, славетнийfan [fæn] *n* уболівальникfantastic [fænˈtæstɪk] *a* фантастичний, нереальний, ка-

зковий

far [fɑː] *adv* далеко

Far East [ˌfɑːrˈiːst] Далекий Схід

fare [feə] *n* плата за проїздfarm [fɑːm] *n* фермаfarmer [ˈfɑːmə] *n* фермерfarmyard [ˈfɑːmjɑːd] *n* двір, подвір'яfarther [ˈfɑːðə] *adv* даліfascinate [ˈfæsɪneɪt] *v* задарувати, полонитиfashionable [ˈfæʃənəbl] *a* моднийfast [fɑːst] *a* швидкийfasten [fɑːsn] *v* прикріплюватиfather [ˈfɑːðə] *n* батькоfavour [ˈfeɪvə] *n*: in favour of на користьfavourable [ˈfeɪvərəbl] *a* сприятливийfavourite [ˈfeɪvərɪt] *a* улюбленийfear [fiə] *n* страх

no fear не бійся

fearful [ˈfiəfʊl] *a* страшнийfeather [ˈfeðə] *n* перо (*птаха*)

February [ˈfebruəri] лютий

fed [fed] *div.* feedfeed [fiːd] (fed, fed) *v* годуватиfeel [fiːl] (felt, felt) *v* почувати

feel in a position вважати себе в змозі щось зробити

feel at liberty [ˈlɪbəti] мати право щось робити

feeling [ˈfiːlɪŋ] *n* почуттяfeet [fiːt] *div.* footfell [fel] *div.* fall



**fellow** ['feləu] *л* хлопець  
**fellow student** ['stju:dənt] *л* однокурсник  
**felt** [felt] *div.* feel  
**fence** [fens] *л* паркан, огорожа  
**festival** ['festɪvəl] *л* фестиваль; свято  
**theatre** ['θi:ə] **festival** театральний фестиваль  
**few** [fju:] *prop* мало  
**field** [fi:ld] *л* поле  
**figure** ['fɪɡə] *л* фігура; цифра  
**fill** [fɪl] *υ* наповнювати  
**fill a tooth** [tu:θ] заплombувати зуб  
**film** [fɪlm] *л* фільм, плівка  
**film actor** ['æktə] *л* кіноактор  
**final** ['faɪnəl] *а* кінцевий  
**finally** ['faɪnəli] *adv* наприкінці  
**find** [faʊnd] (**found, found**) *υ* знаходити  
**find out** з'ясувати, дізнатися  
**fine** [faɪn] *а* прекрасний, чудесний  
**fine** [faɪn] *υ* оштрафувати *л* штраф  
**finger** ['fɪŋɡə] *л* палець  
**fingerprint** ['fɪŋɡəprɪnt] *л* відбиток пальця  
**finish** ['fɪnɪʃ] *υ* закінчувати  
**Finland** ['fɪnlənd] Фінляндія  
**fire** [faɪə] *л* вогонь, багаття, пожежа; *υ* звільнити (з роботи, посади)  
**fire brigade** ['faɪə brɪˌgeɪd] *л* пожежна команда  
**fireman** ['faɪəzmən] *л* пожежник

**fireplace** ['faɪəpleɪs] *л* камін  
**firm** [fɜ:m] *а* твердий  
**first** [fɜ:st] *num* перший; *adv* спочатку  
**fir tree** ['fɜ:tri:] *л* ялинка  
**fish** [fɪʃ] *л* риба; *υ* ловити рибу  
**fisherman** ['fɪʃmənz] *л* рибалка  
**fishing rod** ['fɪʃɪŋ.rəd] *л* вудочка  
**fist** [fɪst] *л* кулак  
**fix** [fɪks] *υ* укріпляти, установлювати, лагодити  
**flag** [flæg] *л* прапор  
**flammable** ['flæməbəl] *а* легкозаймистий  
**flash** [flæʃ] *υ* спалахувати, мигати, сигналізувати (світлом)  
**flashing light** ['flæʃɪŋlaɪt] сигнальне світло  
**flat** [flæt] *л* квартира  
**flew** [flu:] *div.* fly  
**flight** [flaɪt] *л* авіаперейс  
**flood** [fləd] *л* повінь  
**floor** [flɔ:] *л* підлога, поверх  
**flour** [flaʊə] *л* борошно  
**flow** [fləʊ] *υ* текти  
**flower** ['flaʊə] *л* квітка  
**flown** [fləʊn] *div.* fly  
**flu** [flu:] *л* грип  
**fluently** ['fluəntli] *adv* швидко  
**flushed** [flʌʃt] *а* розчервонілий  
**fly** [flaɪ] (**flew, flown**) *υ* літати  
**fog** [fɒɡ] *л* туман  
**fold** [fəʊld] *υ* складати  
**folk** [fəʊk] *л* народ  
**follow** ['fɒləʊ] *υ* йти слідом

- following ['fɒləʊɪŋ] *a* наступний  
 fond [fɒnd] *a*: be fond of дуже любити  
 food [fu:d] *n* їжа  
 fool [fu:l] *n* дурень  
 foolish ['fu:lɪʃ] *a* дурний  
 foot [fʊt] (*мн. ч. feet*) *n* нога, фут  
 football ['fʊtbɔ:l] *n* футбол  
 footprint ['fʊt.prɪnt] *n* слід, відбиток (ноги)  
 for [fɔ:] *prep* для  
 forecast ['fɔ:kɑ:st] *v* передбачати, прогнозувати; *n*  
 weather forecast ['weðə 'fɔ:kɑ:st] прогноз погоди  
 force [fɔ:s] *n* сила  
 foreign ['fɔ:rn] *a* іноземний  
 forest ['fɔ:rɪst] *n* ліс  
 forgave [fɔ:'gɛɪv] *div.* forgive  
 forget [fɔ:'get] (*forgot, forgotten*) *v* забувати  
 forgetful [fɔ:'getfəl] *a* забудькуватий  
 forgive [fɔ:'gɪv] (*forgave, forgiven*) *v* вибачати  
 forgiven [fɔ:'gɪvən] *div.* forgive  
 forgot [fɔ:'gɒt] *div.* forget  
 forgotten [fɔ:'gɒtn] *div.* forget  
 fork [fɔ:k] *n* виделка  
 Forsyte Saga ['fɔ:sant.sə:gə] «Сара про Форсайтів»  
 fortifications [fɔ:tɪfɪ'keɪʃnz] *n* укріплення, фортифікації  
 fortnight ['fɔ:tnaɪt] *n* два тижні  
 fortune ['fɔ:tʃən] *n* стан, фортуна, багато грошей  
 forty ['fɔ:tɪ] *num* сорок  
 forward ['fɔ:wəd] *adv* уперед  
 found [faʊnd] *div.* find  
 founder ['faʊndə] *n* засновник  
 fourteen [fɔ:'ti:n] *num* чотирнадцять  
 fox [fɒks] *n* лисиця  
 fragrant ['freɪgrənt] *a* запашний  
 France [frɑ:ns] Франція  
 frankly ['fræŋklɪ] *adv* відверто  
 free [fri:] *a* вільний  
 freeze [fri:z] *v* замерзати  
 French [frentʃ] французький; *n* французька мова  
 French fries [frentʃ'fraɪz] смажена картопля «фрі» (чипси)  
 Frenchman ['frentʃmən] *n* француз  
 frequently ['fri:kwəntli] *adv* часто; постійно  
 fresh [freʃ] *a* свіжий  
 freshman ['freʃmən] *n* новачок  
 Friday ['fraɪdɪ] п'ятниця  
 fridge [frɪdʒ] *n* холодильник; холодильна камера без морозильника (AmE)  
 fried [fraɪd] *a* смажений  
 friend [frend] *n* друг  
 make friends потоваришувати  
 friendly ['frendli] *a* дружній, дружелюбний  
 friendship ['frendʃɪp] *n* дружба  
 frighten ['fraɪtn] *v* лякати  
 frightened ['fraɪnd] *a* переляканий

from [frʌm] *prep* від, з  
 front [frʌnt] *n*: in front of пе-  
 ред  
 front *a* передній  
 front door [dɔ:] парадні две-  
 рі  
 frost [frɒst] *n* мороз  
 frosty ['frɒsti] *a* морозний  
 frown [fraʊn] *v* насуплювати  
 брови  
 fruit [fru:t] *n* фрукт  
 fruitcake ['fru:tkeɪk] *n* торт з  
 оріхами і цукерками, з  
 консервованими фрукта-  
 ми  
 full [fʊl] *a* повний  
 fun [fʌn] *n* веселощі, забава,  
 розвага  
 funny ['fʌni] *a* смішний  
 fur coat ['fɜ:kəʊt] *n* шуба  
 furniture ['fɜ:nɪtʃə] *n* меблі  
 future ['fju:tʃə] *n* майбутнє;  
*a* майбутній  
 fuss ['fju:tʃə] *n* суєта; шум

## G

Gadfly ['gædflaɪ] Овід  
 gallery ['gæləri] *n* галерея  
 Galsworthy ['gɔ:lzwɜ:ði] Гол-  
 суорті  
 game [geɪm] *n* гра  
 gangway ['gæŋweɪ] *n* трап  
 garage ['gɑ:ɑ:ʒ, ge'ra:ʒ] *n* га-  
 раж  
 garden [gɑ:dn] *n* сад  
 gas [gæs] *n* газ  
 gas cooker ['gæs,kʊkə] *n* га-  
 зова плита  
 gas station ['gæs,steɪʃn] *n* ав-  
 тозаправна станція  
 gate [geɪt] *n* ворота, хвіртка  
 gather ['gædə] *v* збирати(ся)

gave [geɪv] *duo*. give  
 geese [gi:s] *duo*. goose  
 general ['dʒenərəl] *a* загаль-  
 ний  
 generate ['dʒenəreɪt] *v* гене-  
 рувати, виробляти  
 Geneva [dʒə'ni:və] Женева  
 Genoa ['dʒenəʊə] Генуя  
 gentleman ['dʒentlmən] *n*  
 джентельмен  
 geography [dʒi'ɒɡrəfi] *n* гео-  
 графія  
 geometry [dʒi'ɒmɪtri] *n* геоме-  
 трія  
 George Bernard Shaw  
 [dʒɔ:dʒ.bə'nɒdʃə:] Джордж  
 Бернард Шоу  
 German ['dʒɜ:mən] німець-  
 кий, німецька мова  
 Germany ['dʒɜ:məni] Німеч-  
 чина  
 get [get] (got, got) *v* дістава-  
 ти, одержувати; попада-  
 ти; діставатися, доїхати;  
 ставати  
 get angry ['æŋɡri] розсерди-  
 тися  
 get down to узятися за  
 get fat [fet] розжиріти, роз-  
 товстіти  
 get off зійти (з трамвая,  
 автобуса тощо)  
 get on (with) ладити  
 get out of the car вийти з  
 машини  
 get through додзвонитися  
 (по телефону)  
 get up вставати  
 gift [ɡɪft] *n* подарунок; та-  
 лант  
 gift for languages  
 ['læŋgwɪdʒɪz] *m* здібність

до мов  
**give** [ɡɪv] (gave, given) *v* да-  
 вати  
**give up** кинути  
**given** [ɡɪvn] *div.* give  
**glad** [ɡlæd] *a* радій  
**gladly** ['ɡlædli] *adv* із задо-  
 воленням  
**glance** [ɡlɑːns] *n* погляд  
**glass** [ɡlɑːs] *n* скло; склян-  
 ка  
**glasses** ['ɡlɑːsɪz] *n* окуляри  
**glove** [ɡlʌv] *n* рукавичка  
**go** [ɡəʊ] (went, gone) *v* йти,  
 ходити, їхати  
**go on** продовжувати  
**go out** виходити, розважа-  
 тися (ходити ку-  
 дись), гаснути (про світ-  
 ло)  
**go to the movies** ['muːvɪz]  
 AmE (pictures ['pɪktʃəz]  
 BrE) ходити в кіно  
**goat** [ɡəʊt] *n* коза, цап  
**God** [ɡɒd] *n* Бог  
**gold** [ɡəʊld] *n* золото  
**golden** ['ɡəʊldən] *a* золотий  
**goldfish** ['ɡəʊld.fɪʃ] *n* срібля-  
 стий карась; золота риб-  
 ка  
**gone** [ɡɒn] *div.* go  
**"Gone with the Wind"** [ˌɡɒn  
 wɪð ðe'wɪnd] (фільм) «Від-  
 несені вітром»  
**good** [ɡʊd] *a* хороший  
**Good Samaritan** [ˌɡʊd  
 sə'mærɪtən] *n* добрий сама-  
 ританин, добросердна  
 людина  
**goose** [ɡuːs] (мн. geese) *n*  
 гусь  
**got** [ɡɒt] *div.* get, а також

**have**  
**government** ['ɡʌvənmənt] *n*  
 уряд  
**grab** [ɡræb] *v* схопити  
**graduate** ['ɡrædʒueɪt] *v* закін-  
 чувати (навчальний за-  
 клад)  
**graduation** [ˌɡrædʒu'eɪʃn] *n*  
 закінчення (навчального  
 закладу)  
**grammar** ['ɡræmə] *n* грама-  
 тика  
**grandchildren** ['ɡrænd.tʃɪldrən]  
*n* онуки  
**grandfather** ['ɡrænd.fɑːðə] *n*  
 дідусь  
**grandmother** ['ɡrænd.mʌðə] *n*  
 бабуся  
**grandparents** ['ɡrænd.peərənts]  
*n* бабуся і дідусь  
**grandson** ['ɡrændsən] *n* онук  
**granite** ['ɡrænɪt] *n* граніт  
**grapes** [ɡreɪps] *n* виноград  
**grass** [ɡrɑːs] *n* трава  
**great** [ɡreɪt] *a* великий  
**Great Britain** [ˌɡreɪt'brɪtn] Ве-  
 лика Британія  
**greatly** ['ɡreɪtli] *adv* дуже  
**Greece** [ɡriːs] Греція  
**greediness** ['ɡriːdɪnɪs] *n* жа-  
 дібність  
**Greek** [ɡriːk] грецький; *n*  
 грецька мова  
**green** [ɡriːn] *a* зелений  
**Greenland** ['ɡriːnlənd] Грен-  
 ландія  
**greet** [ɡriːt] *v* вітати  
**greeting** ['ɡriːtɪŋ] *n* вітання  
**grew** [ɡruː] *div.* grow  
**grey** [ɡreɪ] *a* сірий; сивий  
**ground** [ɡraʊnd] *n* земля  
**group** [ɡruːp] *n* група

grow [grəʊ] (grew, grown) *v*  
рости; вирощувати  
grown [grəʊn] *div.* grow  
grown-up *л* дорослий  
gruel [gruəl] *л* каша  
guard [ɡɑ:d] *л* охорона, охоронець, вартовий  
guess [ɡes] *v* угадувати, гадати (AmE)  
guest [ɡest] *л* гість  
guide [ɡaɪd] *л* гід  
Guinness Book of Records [ˌɡɪnəsˌbʊk əv ˈrekɔ:dz] Книга рекордів Гіннесса  
guitar [ɡɪˈtɑ:] *л* гітара  
Gulf of Finland [ˌɡʌlf əv ˈfɪnlənd] Фінська затока  
Gulliver's Travels [ˌɡʌlɪvəz ˈtrævlz] «Подорожі Гуллівера»  
gun [ɡʌn] *л* рушниця, гармата

## Н

habit [ˈhæbɪt] *л* звичка  
had [həd] *div.* have  
Hague [heɪɡ] Гаага  
hair [heə] *л* волосся  
half [hɑ:f] *л* половина  
hall [hɔ:l] *л* зал; передпокій  
halt [hɔ:lt] *л* зупинка  
ham [hæm] *л* шинка  
hand [hænd] *л* рука; *v* вручати  
hand *л* здавати  
handbag [ˈhændbæg] *л* сумочка  
handkerchief [ˈhæŋkətʃɪf] *л* носова хустинка  
handsome [ˈhænsəm] *а* красивий  
handwriting [ˈhændˌraɪtɪŋ] *л*

почерк  
hang [hæŋ] (hung, hung) *v*  
висіти, вішати  
happen [ˈhæpən] *v* траплятися  
happening [ˈhæpənɪŋ] *л* випадок  
happily [ˈhæpɪli] *adv* щасливо  
happiness [ˈhæpɪnis] *л* щастя  
happy [ˈhæpi] *а* щасливий  
harbour [ˈhɑ:bə] *л* гавань  
hard [hɑ:d] *а* твердий, жорсткий *adv* наполегливо  
hard life важке життя  
work hard наполегливо працювати  
hardly [ˈhɑ:dlɪ] *adv* ледве  
hardship [ˈhɑ:dʃɪp] *л* труднощі, неприємності, нестатки  
hardworking [ˈhɑ:dwɜ:kɪŋ] *а* працьовитий  
hare [heə] *л* заєць  
Harlem River [ˌhɑ:ləmˈrɪvə] Гарлем Рівер (річка в Нью-Йорку)  
harm [hɑ:m] *л* шкода  
do harm заподіювати шкоду  
Harry Trench [ˌhæriˈtrentʃ] Гаррі Тренч  
Harvard [ˈhɑ:vəd] Гарвард  
hasten [heɪsn] *v* поспішати  
hat [hæt] *л* капелюх  
hate [heɪt] *v* ненавидіти  
have [hæv] (had, had) *v*, *а* також have got *v* мати  
hay [heɪ] *л* сіно  
head [hed] *л* голова  
headache [ˈhedɜ:k] *л* головна біль

- splitting ['splɪtɪŋ] *head-ache* дуже сильна головна біль  
*headmistress* [ˌhed'mɪstrɪs] *n* директор школи (*жінка*)  
*health* [helθ] *n* здоров'я  
*healthful* ['helθfʊl] *a* здоровий, корисний для здоров'я  
*health resort* ['helθriːzɔːt] *n* будинок відпочинку, санаторій  
*healthy* ['helθi] *a* здоровий, який має гарне здоров'я  
*hear* [hiə] (*heard, heard*) *v* чути  
*heard* [hɜːd] *div.* *hear*  
*heart* [hɑːt] *n* серце  
*by heart* *adv* напам'ять  
*heart attack* ['hɑːtəˌtæk] *n* серцевий напад  
*heartily* ['hɑːtli] *adv* сердечно  
*heat* [hiːt] *n* спека  
*heavily* ['hevɪli] *adv* важко  
*heavy* ['hevi] *a* важкий  
*heel* [hiːl] *n* п'ята, каблук  
*height* [haɪt] *n* зріст, висота  
*helicopter* ['helɪkɒptə] *n* вертоліт  
*helium* ['hiːliəm] *n* гелій  
*held* [held] *div.* *hold*  
*hello* [hə'ləʊ, he'ləʊ] (*hallo*) *int* алло; привіт  
*help* [help] *v* допомагати; *n* допомога  
*Hemingway* ['hemɪŋweɪ] Хемінгуей  
*hen* [hen] *n* курка  
*her* [həː] *pron* її, її  
*here* [hiə] *adv* тут, сюди  
*Herman* ['hɜːmən] Герман  
*Hermitage* ['hɜːmɪtɪdʒ] Ермітаж  
*hero* ['hiərəʊ] *n* герой  
*hesitate* ['hezɪteɪt] *v* вагати-ся  
*hid* [hɪd] *div.* *hide*  
*hide* [haɪd] (*hid, hidden*) *v* ховати(ся)  
*high-tech* [ˌhaɪ'tek] *n* високі технології (використання передової техніки процесів і методів)  
*hide-and-seek* (*гра у*) схованки  
*high* [haɪ] *a* високий  
*highly* ['haɪli] *adv* високо  
*hijack* ['haɪdʒæk] *v* угоняти, викрадати  
*hijacked* ['haɪdʒækt] *pp* захоплений, викрадений (про літак, автобус)  
*hijacker* ['haɪdʒækə] *n* викрадач, бандит  
*hill* [hɪl] *n* пагорб  
*Hilton* [hɪltən] Хілтон (*готель*)  
*him* [hɪm] *pron* йому, його  
*Himalayas* [ˌhɪmə'leɪəz] Гімалаї  
*hire* [haɪə] *v* наймати  
*his* [hɪz] *pron* його  
*historical* [hɪ'stɒrɪkl] *a* історичний  
*history* ['hɪstəri] *n* історія  
*hobby* ['hɒbi] *n* хобі, улюблене заняття  
*hockey* ['hɒki] *n* хокей  
*Hogarth* ['hɒgɑːθ] Хогарт  
*holiday* ['hɒlɪdɪ] *n* канікули; свято  
*hold* [həʊld] (*held, held*) *v* тримати

**hold smb hostile** ['hɒstɪdʒ] тримати як заручника  
**hold up** затримати  
**hold n: take hold of** узятися (схопитися) за  
**home** [həʊm] *adv* додому  
**at home** вдома  
**hometown** [ˌhəʊmˈtaʊn] *n* рідне місто  
**homework** ['həʊmwɜ:k] *n* домашнє завдання  
**honest** ['ɒnɪst] *a* чесний  
**honey** ['hʌni] *n* мед  
**hoot** [hu:t] *v* гудіти, ухати (*про сову*)  
**hope** [həʊp] *v* надіятися, сподіватися  
**horizon** [həˈraɪzən] *n* горизонт  
**horrible** ['hɒrəbl] *a* жахливий  
**horror** ['hɒrə] *n* жах  
**horse** [hɔ:s] *n* кінь  
**horseback** ['hɔ:sbæk] *n: on horseback* верхи  
**horseshoe** ['hɔ:sʃu:] *n* підкова  
**hospitable** ['hɒspɪtəbəl] *a* гостинний  
**hospital** ['hɒspɪtl] *n* лікарня  
**hospital gown** [gaʊn] *n* сорочка з паперу, яку викидають після огляду кожного пацієнта  
**hospitalize** ['hɒspɪtaɪz] *v* госпіталізувати  
**host** [həʊst] *n* хазяїн, господар  
**hostess** ['həʊstɪs] *n* хазяйка, господарка  
**hostile** ['hɒstɪdʒ] *n* заручник  
**hot** [hɒt] *a* жаркий, гарячий

**hotel** [həʊˈtel] *n* готель  
**hour** [aʊə] *n* година  
**house** [haʊs] *n* будинок  
**how** [haʊ] *adv* як  
**however** [haʊˈevə] *adv* як би то не було *conj* проте  
**howl** [haʊl] *v* вити  
**Hudson River** [ˌhʌdsnˈrɪvə] ріка Гудзон  
**huge** [hju:dʒ] *a* величезний  
**humour** ['hju:mə] *n* гумор  
**sense of humor** [ˌsensəvˈhju:mə] почуття гумору  
**hundred** ['hʌndrɪd] *n* сто  
**hung** [hʌŋ] *dur.* hang  
**hunger** ['hʌŋɡə] *n* голод  
**hungry** ['hʌŋɡri] *a* голодний  
**hunter** ['hʌntə] *n* мисливець  
**hurry** ['hʌri] *v* поспішати; *n* поспішність  
**hurt** [hɜ:t] (*hurt, hurt*) *v* завдавати болю; пошкодити  
**husband** ['hʌzbənd] *n* чоловік  
**hydrogen** ['haɪdrədʒən] *n* водень  
**hypocrisy** [hɪˈpɒkɪzi] *n* лицемерство

## I

**ice** [aɪs] *n* лід, крига  
**ice cream** [ˌaɪsˈkri:m] *n* морозиво  
**icon** ['aɪkən] *n* ікона  
**idea** [aɪˈdɪə] *n* ідея; думка  
**ideal** [aɪˈdɪəl] *n* ідеал; *a* ідеальний  
**identify** [aɪˈdentɪfaɪ] *v* розпізнавати  
**identity** [aɪˈdentɪti] *n* особистість  
**identity card** [kɑ:d] посвід-

- чення особи  
**ignore** [ɪɡ'nɔ:] *v* ігнорувати; зневажати  
**ill** [ɪl] *a* хворий  
**illness** ['ɪlnɪs] *n* хвороба  
**imagine** [ɪ'mædʒɪn] *v* уявляти (собі)  
**imitate** ['ɪmɪteɪt] *v* імітувати  
**immediate** [ɪ'mɪdiət] *a* негайний; миттєвий; найближчий  
**immediately** [ɪ'mɪdiətli] *adv* негайно  
**impact** ['ɪmpækt] *n* дія, вплив  
**implant** ['ɪmplɑːnt] *n* імплантант  
**importance** [ɪm'pɔːtəns] *n* важливість, значення  
**important** [ɪm'pɔːtənt] *a* важливий, значний  
**imported** [ɪm'pɔːtɪd] *a* імпортований  
**impossible** [ɪm'pɒsəbl] *a* неможливий  
**impress** [ɪm'pres] *v* справляти враження  
**imprison** [ɪm'prɪzn] *v* ув'язнювати  
**imprisonment** [ɪm'prɪznmənt] *n* ув'язнення  
**improve** [ɪm'pruːv] *v* поліпшувати(ся)  
**inattentive** [ɪnə'tentɪv] *a* не уважний  
**income** ['ɪnkəm] *n* прибуток  
**increase** [ɪn'kriːs] *v* збільшуватися(ся)  
**indeed** [ɪn'diːd] *adv* справді, дійсно  
**independence** [ɪndə'pendəns] *n* незалежність  
**India** ['ɪndiə] Індія  
**Indian Ocean** [ˌɪndiən'əʊn] Індійський океан  
**indicate** ['ɪndɪkeɪt] *v* указувати; давати вказівки  
**indivisible** [ˌɪndɪ'vɪzəbl] *a* неподільний  
**Indonesia** [ɪndə'niːziə] Індонезія  
**inferior** [ɪn'fɪəriə] *a* підлеглий; нижчий (за положенням)  
**inform** [ɪn'fɔːm] *v* інформувати  
**information** [ˌɪnfə'meɪʃn] *n* інформація  
**injure** ['ɪndʒə] *v* пошкодити; забити; поранити  
**injustice** [ɪn'dʒʌstɪs] *n* несправедливість  
**ink** [ɪŋk] *n* чорнило  
**inky** ['ɪŋki] *a* чорнильний; замазаний чорнилом  
**inn** [ɪn] *n* заїжджий двір  
**innocent** ['ɪnəsənt] *a* невинний  
**insect** ['ɪnsɛkt] *n* комаха  
**inside** [ɪn'saɪd] *adv* усередині; усередину  
**insist** [ɪn'sɪst] *v* наполягати  
**inspect** [ɪn'spekt] *v* інспектувати; перевіряти  
**instance** ['ɪnstəns] *n*: **for instance** наприклад  
**instead of** [ɪn'stedəv] замість  
**institute** ['ɪnstɪtjuːt] *n* інститут  
**instruct** [ɪn'strʌkt] *v* інструктувати; давати вказівки; навчати  
**instruction** [ɪn'strʌkʃn] *n* інструкція; вказівка; навчання



**intelligent** [in'telidʒənt] *a* розумний; кмітливий  
**intend** [in'tend] *v* мати намір  
**interest** ['intrəst] *n* проценти  
**interest** ['intrəst] *v* цікавити  
**interested** ['intrəstəd] *a*: *be interested* цікавитися  
**interesting** ['intrəstɪŋ] *a* цікавий  
**interfere** [ˌɪntə'fiə] *v* втручатися  
**interpreter** [in'tɜ:pri:tə] *n* перекладач (усний)  
**interrupt** [ˌɪntə'rapt] *v* переривати  
**interval** ['intəvəl] *n* перерва  
**interview** ['intəvju:] *n* інтерв'ю  
**introduce** [ˌɪntrə'dju:s] *v* представляти (*когось, когось*)  
**invent** [in'vent] *v* винаходити  
**invention** [in'venʃn] *n* винахід  
**inventor** [in'ventə] *n* винахідник  
**invitation** [ˌɪnvɪ'teɪʃn] *n* запрошення  
**invite** [in'vaɪ] *v* запрошувати  
**involve** [ɪn'vɒlv] *v* втягувати; вплутувати  
*get involved* зв'язатися (*з*)  
**Ireland** ['aɪrlənd] Ірландія  
**Irene** [aɪ'ri:n] Ірина  
**Irish Sea** [ˌaɪrɪʃ'si:] Ірландське море  
**iron** ['aɪən] *n* залізо; праска  
*v* прасувати  
**irritation** [ˌɪrɪ'teɪʃn] *n* роздратування  
**Irving** ['ɜ:vɪŋ] Ірвінг

**island** ['aɪlənd] *n* острів  
**issue** ['ɪʃu:, 'ɪʃju:] *n* випуск; номер (*журналу*)  
**isthmus** ['ɪzməs] *n* перешийок  
**Italian** [ɪ'tæliən] італійський; італійська мова  
**Italy** ['ɪtəli] Італія  
**item** ['aɪtəm] *n* предмет; річ  
**its** [ɪts] *pron* його, її  
**Ivanhoe** ['aɪvənhəʊ] Айвенго

## J

**jacket** ['dʒæktɪ] *n* куртка, жакет  
**jail** [dʒeɪl] *n* в'язниця, тюрма  
**jam** [dʒæm] *n* варення  
**Jamaica** [dʒə'meɪkə] Ямайка  
**Jane Eyre** [ˌdʒeɪn'eɪr] Джейн Ейр  
**January** ['dʒænjuəri] січень  
**Japanese** [ˌdʒæpə'ni:z] японський; японська мова  
**jar** [dʒɑ:] *n* банка  
**jazz** [dʒæz] *n* джаз  
**jazz band** [bænd] джаз-оркестр  
**Jean Armour** [ˌdʒi:n'ɑ:mə] Джин Армор  
**jeans** [dʒi:nz] *n* джинси  
**job** [dʒɒb] *n* робота  
**jog** [dʒɒg] *v* бігати підтюпцем, займатися оздоровчим бігом  
**join** [dʒɔɪn] *v* приєднуватися до  
**joke** [dʒəʊk] *n* жарт; *v* жартувати  
**jolly** ['dʒɒli] *adv* дуже  
**Jolyon** ['dʒɒljən] Джоліон  
**journal** ['dʒɜ:nl] *n* журнал

journalist ['dʒə:nəlist] *n* жур-  
наліст  
journey ['dʒə:nɪ] *n* подорож  
joy [dʒɔɪ] *n* радість  
judge [dʒʌdʒ] *n* суддя  
jug [dʒʌg] *n* глечик  
juice [dʒu:s] *n* сік  
July [dʒu'laɪ] липень  
jump [dʒʌmp] *v* стрибати; *n*  
стрибок  
junction ['dʒʌŋkʃən] *n* заліз-  
ничний вузол  
June [dʒu:n] червень  
jungle ['dʒʌŋɡəl] *n* джунглі  
just [dʒʌst] *a* справедливий;  
*adv* якраз, тільки що  
justice ['dʒʌstɪs] *n* справедли-  
вість, правосуддя

## К

karate [kə'reɪtɪ] *n* карате  
keep [ki:p] (kept, kept) *v* три-  
мати, зберігати  
keep in mind [maɪnd] пам'я-  
тати; мати на увазі  
keep on продовжувати  
keep awake [ə'weɪk] не дава-  
ти спати  
keep quiet ['kwaɪət] зберіга-  
ти спокій; дотримувати-  
ся тиші  
keeper ['ki:pə] *n* охоронець;  
хорониктель  
kept [kept] *div.* keep  
kettle ['ketl] *n* чайник  
key [ki:] *n* ключ від дверей  
kid [kɪd] *v* кепкувати; дури-  
ти  
kill [kɪl] *v* вбивати  
kilometre ['kɪlə'mɪ:tə] *n* кіло-  
метр  
kind [kaɪnd] *a* добрий

kind [kaɪnd] *n* рід, вид, сорт  
kindergarten ['kɪndəɡɑ:tɪn] *n*  
дитячий садок  
kindness ['kaɪndnɪs] *n* добро-  
та  
kinetic [kɪ'netɪk, kaɪ'netɪk] *a*  
кінетичний  
king [kɪŋ] *n* король  
kingdom ['kɪŋdəm] *n* коро-  
лівство  
King Lear [ˌkɪŋ'liə] король  
Лір  
Kingsville ['kɪŋsvɪl] Кінгсвіл  
kitchen ['kɪtʃɪn] *n* кухня  
kitchen garden ['kɪtʃɪn 'ɡɑ:dn]  
*n* город  
kitten ['kɪtn] *n* кошеня  
knee [ni:] *n* коліно  
knee-deep [ˌni:'di:p] *adv* по  
коліно  
knew [nju:] *div.* know  
knife [naɪf] *n* ніж  
knight [naɪt] *n* лицар  
knit [nɪt] *v* в'язати  
knock [nɒk] *v* стукати  
knock down збити з ніг  
know [nou] (knew, known) *v*  
знати  
knowledge ['nɒlɪdʒ] *n* знан-  
ня  
known [naʊn] *div.* know

## L

laboratory [lə'bɒrətɪrɪ] *n* ла-  
бораторія  
lace [leɪs] *v* зашнуровувати  
lady ['leɪdi] *n* дама  
lag behind [ˈlæɡ bɪ'haɪnd] *v*  
відставати  
laid [leɪd] *div.* lay  
lain [leɪn] *div.* lie  
lake [leɪk] *n* озеро

**lamb** [læm] *л* ягня  
**lamp** [læmp] *л* лампа, ліхтар  
**land** [lənd] *л* земля; *в* при-  
 ставати до берега  
**landslide** ['lændslaɪd] *л* опо-  
 лзень, зсув  
**language** ['læŋɡwɪdʒ] *л* мова  
**laptop** ['læptɒp] *л* портатив-  
 ний комп'ютер (ноутбук)  
**large** [lɑːdʒ] *а* великий  
**largely** ['lɑːdʒli] *adv* значною  
 мірою  
**last** [lɑːst] *а* останній; *adv*  
 востаннє, в останній раз  
**at last** нарешті  
**late** [leɪt] *а* пізній  
**be late** спізнюватися  
**later** ['leɪtə] *adv* пізніше; *а*  
 пізніший  
**latest updates** [læ'teɪst] *л*  
 найостанніша інформа-  
 ція з доповненнями і з  
 змінами  
**laugh** [lɑːf] *в* сміятися  
**launch** [lɔːntʃ] *в* запускати  
**launch an attack** [ə'tæk] по-  
 чати атаку, атакувати  
**law** [lɔː] *л* закон  
**lay** [leɪ] (*laid, laid*) *в* класти  
**lay the table** накривати на-  
 стіл  
**lay** [leɪ] *div. lie*  
**layer** ['leɪə] *л* шар, прошарок  
**lazy** ['leɪzi] *а* ледачий  
**lead** [liːd] (*led, led*) *в* вести,  
 керувати  
**leading** ['liːdɪŋ] *а* ведучий  
**leaf** [liːf] (*мн. leaves*) *л* лис-  
 ток (*рослина*)  
**leafless** ['liːfləs] *а* без листя  
**leak** [liːk] *в* протікати, дава-  
 ти течу

**lean** [liːn] *в* спиратися на,  
 схилитися  
**learn** [lɜːn] (*learnt, learnt*) *в*  
 учити(ся), дізнаватися  
**learnt** [lɜːnt] *div. learn*  
**leather** ['ledə] *л* шкіра  
**leave** [liːv] (*left, left*) *в*  
 залишати; покидати  
**leaves** [liːvz] *div. leaf*  
**lecture** ['lektʃə] *л* лекція  
**lecturer** ['lektʃərə] *л* лектор  
**led** [led] *div. lead*  
**left** [left] *а* лівий  
**left** [left] *div. leave*  
**leg** [leg] *л* нога  
**legend** ['ledʒənd] *л* легенда  
**leisure** ['leɪʒə] *л* дозвілля; ві-  
 льний час  
**lemon** ['lemən] *л* лимон  
**lemonade** [ˌleməˈneɪd] *л* ли-  
 монад  
**lend** [lend] (*lent, lent*) *в* по-  
 значати  
**lent** [lent] *div. lend*  
**Leonardo da Vinci**  
 [ˌliːəˈnɑːdɔː dəˈvɪntʃi] Леона-  
 рдо да Вінчі  
**less** [les] *adv* менше  
**lesson** [lesən] *л* урок  
**let** [let] нехай  
**lethal** ['liːθəl] *а* смертонос-  
 ний, смертельний  
**let's** [lets] давайте  
**letter** ['letə] *л* лист  
**liberty** ['lɪbəti] *л* воля, сво-  
 бода  
**librarian** [laɪˈbreɪəriən] *л* біблі-  
 отекар  
**library** ['laɪbrəri] *л* бібліоте-  
 ка  
**Lickcheese** ['lɪkʃiːz] Лікчиз  
**lid** [lɪd] *л* кришка

- lie [lai] (lay, lain) *v* лежати  
 lie [lai] *v* брехати; *n* брехня, неправда  
 life [laɪf] *n* життя  
 lift [lɪft] *v* піднімати; *n* ліфт  
 light [laɪt] *n* світло; *a* світлий, легкий; *v* світити, висвітлювати; запалювати  
 light bulb [baɪlb] лампочка  
 light a fire [faɪə] розвести багаття  
 flashing ['flæʃɪŋ] light сигнальний вогонь  
 lighter ['laɪtə] *n* запальничка  
 lighthouse ['laɪthaʊs] *n* маяк  
 lightly ['laɪtlɪ] *adv* злегка  
 lightning ['laɪtnɪŋ] *n* блискавка  
 like [laɪk] *v* любити, подобатися; *conj* як  
 limit ['lɪmɪt] *v* лімітувати, обмежувати  
 line [laɪn] *n* лінія; рядок  
 linger ['lɪŋɡə] *v* баритися  
 lion ['laɪən] *n* лев  
 lip [lɪp] *n* губа  
 liquid ['lɪkwɪd] *n* рідина  
 list [lɪst] *n* список  
 listen [lɪsn] *v* слухати  
 listlessly ['lɪstləslɪ] *adv* апатично; байдуже; без зацікавленості  
 literature ['lɪtərətʃə] *n* література  
 little [lɪtl] *a* маленький; *adv* мало;  
 live [lɪv] *v* жити  
 lively ['laɪvli] *a* жвавий, поживавлений; *adv* жваво  
 liver ['lɪvə] *n* печінка  
 living room ['lɪvɪŋru:m] *n* вітальня; загальна кімната  
 Livingstone ['lɪvɪŋstən] Лівінгстон  
 load [ləʊd] *n* вантаж; *v* вантажити, навантажувати  
 loaf [ləʊf] *n* хлібина; батон, булка  
 local [ləʊkl] *a* місцевий  
 lock [lɒk] *n* замок; *v* замикаати на замок  
 Locksley ['lɒksli] Локслі  
 London ['lʌndən] Лондон  
 lonely ['ləʊnli] *a* самотній  
 long [lɒŋ] *a* довгий  
 look [lʊk] *v* дивитися; *n* погляд  
 look for шукати  
 look forward to з нетерпінням чекати  
 look through переглянути  
 have a look глянути, подивитися  
 take a look глянути, подивитися  
 lorry ['lɒrɪ] *n* вантажівка  
 lose [lu:z] (lost, lost) *v* втрачати  
 lose a game програти гру  
 loser ['lu:zə] *n* який програв  
 lost [lɒst] *dis.* lose  
 lot [lɒt] *n*: a lot (дуже) багато  
 lottery ['lɒtəri] *n* лотерея  
 loud [laʊd] *a* голосний, гучний  
 loudly ['laʊdli] *adv* глосно  
 love [lʌv] *n* любов; *v* любити  
 lovely ['lʌvli] *a* чудовий, гарний  
 low [ləʊ] *a* низький

Lowood ['ləʊwʊd] Ловувуд  
 luck [lʌk] л доля, удача, щастя  
 bad luck невдача, нещастя  
 luckily ['lʌkɪli] *adv* на щастя  
 lucky ['lʌki] а щасливий, везучий  
 luggage ['lʌɡɪdʒ] л багаж  
 Luke Flint [ˌluːk'flɪnt] Люк Флінт  
 lump [lʌmp] л шматок, грудка  
 lunch [lʌntʃ] л другий сніданок, ленч  
 lung [lʌŋ] л легень  
 lung cancer ['kænsə] рак легень  
 luxury ['lʌkʃəri] л розкіш  
 lying ['laɪnɪŋ] *pres p* від *lie* (lay, lain) *v* лежати

### М

machine [mə'ʃiːn] л машина  
 vending machine ['vɛndɪŋ mə'ʃiːn] л автомат для продажу газет, марок, сигарет, цукерок тощо  
 mad [mæd] а божевільний, безумний  
 made [meɪd] *dis.* make  
 Madrid [mə'drɪd] Мадрид  
 magazine [ˌmæɡə'ziːn] л журнал  
 magician [mə'dʒɪʃn] л чарівник  
 magnify ['mæɡnɪfaɪ] *v* збільшувати  
 magnitude ['mæɡnɪtjuːd] л величина; масштаб; сила (землетрусу)  
 maid [meɪd] л покоївка

mail [meɪl] л пошта; листи; поштова кореспонденція  
 mailbag ['meɪlbæg] л мішок з поштою  
 mailbox ['meɪlbɒks] л поштова скринька  
 main [meɪn] а головний  
 make [meɪk] (*made, made*) *v* робити, примушувати  
 Malaysia [mə'leɪziə] Малайзія  
 Maldives ['mɔːldaɪvz] Мальдивські острови  
 mall [mɔːl] л великий торговий центр  
 man [mæn] (мн. men) л чоловік; людина  
 manage ['mænɪdʒ] *v* вдавати; керувати  
 manager ['mænɪdʒə] л менеджер; керівник  
 mango ['mæŋɡəʊ] л манго  
 Manhattan [mæn'hætən] Манхеттен  
 mantelpiece ['mæntlpiːs] л камінна дошка  
 many ['meni] *prol* багато  
 map [mæp] л карта  
 marathon ['mætəθən] л марафон  
 marble [mɔːbl] л мармур  
 March [mɔːtʃ] березень  
 margin ['mɑːdʒɪn] л поле (сторінки)  
 mark [mɑːk] л знак, мітка; оцінка; *v* відзначати, давати оцінку  
 market ['mɑːkɪt] л ринок; *v* викидати на ринок  
 marketplace ['mɑːkɪtpleɪs] л ринок  
 marmelade ['mɑːməleɪd] л

джем (особл. апельсиновий або лимонний), повидло, мармелад, варення (апельсинове)

marriage ['mæɪdʒ] *л* шлюб, одруження

married ['mæɪd] *а* одружений, заміжжя

marry ['mæɪ] *υ* одружуватися, виходити заміж

marvellous ['mɑːvələs] *а* дивовижний, чудовий

mask [mɑːsk, mæsk] *л* маска

mass [mæs] *л* маса

massive ['mæsɪv] *а* величезний

master ['mɑːstə] *л* хозяїн; *υ* оволодівати (знаннями, навичками)

masterpiece ['mɑːstəpiːs] *л* шедевр

material [mə'tɪəriəl] *л* матеріал

match [mætʃ] *л* матч

match [mætʃ] *υ* відповідати, підходити

match [mætʃ] *л* сірник

mathematician [ˌmæθəməˈtɪʃn] *л* математик

mathematics [ˌmæθə'mætiks] *л* математика

matter ['mætə] *л* справа

Is anything the matter? Що-небудь трапилось?

What does that matter? Що це значить?

What's the matter? У чому річ?

may [meɪ] (might) *υ* могти;

maybe *adv* можливо; може бути

May [meɪ] травень

Maylie ['meɪli] Мейлі

me [miː] *pron* мені, мене

mealtimе ['miːltaɪm] *л* час вживання їжі

mean [miːn] (meant, meant) *υ* означати, мати на увазі

means [miːnz] *л* засоби

meant [ment] *div.* mean

measure ['meɪʒə] *л* міра; *υ* міряти

take measures *вживати заходів*

meat [miːt] *л* м'ясо

mechanic [mɪ'kænɪk] *л* механік

medical ['medɪkəl] *а* медичинський

medicine ['medɪsɪn] *л* медицина, ліки

Mediterranean Sea

[ˌmedɪtə'reɪnjən'siː] Середземне море

meet [miːt] (met, met) *υ* зустрічати(ся), знайомитися

meeting ['miːtɪŋ] *л* зустріч, мітинг, збори

melt [melt] *υ* танути, плавитися

member ['membə] *л* член

memory ['meməri] *л* пам'ять

men [men] *div.* man

mend [mend] *υ* лагодити

mention [menʃn] *υ* згадувати

Don't mention it Нема за що!

Не варто подяки

menu ['menjuː] *л* меню

merchant ['mɜːtənt] *л* купець, торговець

mere [mɪə] *а* простий

merrily ['merɪli] *adv* весело

merry ['merɪ] *а* веселий

message ['mesɪdʒ] *л* послання, повідомлення  
 met [met] *дус.* meet  
 metal [metl] *л* метал  
 meteorite ['mi:tɔːraɪt] *л* метеорит  
 method ['meθəd] *л* метод  
 mice [maɪs] *дус.* mouse  
 Michael [maɪkl] Майкл  
 Michigan ['mɪʃɪɡən] Мічиган  
 Lake [leɪk] Michigan озеро Мічиган  
 Mickey Mouse [ˌmɪki'maʊs] Міккі Маус  
 microscope ['maɪkrəskəʊp] *л* мікроскоп  
 middle [mɪdl] *л* середина  
 middle-aged [ˌmɪdl'eɪdʒd] *а* середніх років  
 midnight ['mɪdnɑːt] *л* північ  
 might [maɪt] *дус.* may  
 mile [maɪl] *л* миля  
 milk [mɪlk] *л* молоко  
 milk shake [ˌmɪlk 'ʃeɪk] *л* молочний коктейль  
 million ['mɪljən] *л* мільйон  
 millionaire [ˌmɪljə'neɪə] *л* мільйонер  
 mind [maɪnd] *у* пам'ятати на увазі, дотримуватися; заперечувати, бути проти;  
*л* розум, пам'ять, думка  
 bear [beə] *in mind* мати на увазі, пам'ятати  
 never mind нічого, не турбуйтеся  
 mine [maɪn] *л* шахта  
 mineral ['mɪnərəl] *л* мінерал, корисна копалина  
 minute [mɪnɪt] *л* хвилинка  
 mirror ['mɪə] *л* дзеркало  
 misbehave [ˌmɪsbɪ'heɪv] *у* по-

гано поводитися  
 miserable ['mɪzəɪəbl] *а* нещасний, жалюгідний  
 mispronounce [ˌmɪsprə'naʊns] *у* неправильно вимовляти  
 miss [mɪs] *у* пропускати; нудгувати, пропустити, виявити пропажу  
 miss a train спізнитися на поїзд  
 Mississippi [ˌmɪsɪ'sɪpi] Міссісіпі  
 mistake [mɪs'teɪk] *л* помилка  
 misunderstand [ˌmɪsəndə'stænd] (*misunderstood, misunderstood*) *у* неправильно зрозуміти  
 m i s u n d e r s t o o d [ˌmɪsəndə'stʊd] *дус.* misunderstand  
 mix [mɪks] *у* перемішувати, замішувати  
 mix in замішувати  
 mixing bowl ['mɪksɪŋbəʊl] миска для замішування (*мікса*)  
 moan [məʊn] *у* нити  
 model [mɒdl] *л* модель, зразок  
 modern ['mɒdn] *а* сучасний  
 modify ['mɒdɪfaɪ] *у* відозмінювати  
 moment ['məʊmənt] *л* момент  
 Mona Lisa [ˌməʊnə 'lɪzə] Мона Ліза  
 Monday ['mʌndɪ] понеділок  
 money ['mʌni] *л* гроші  
 be out of money бути без грошей  
 monitor ['mɒnɪtə] *л* староста  
 monkey ['mʌŋki] *л* мавпа

**month** [mʌnθ] *л* місяць  
(року)

**Montreal** [ˌmɒntriːˈɑːl] Монре-  
аль

**monument** [ˈmɒnjumənt] *л*  
пам'ятник

**mood** [muːd] *л* настрої

**moon** [muːn] *л* місяць (*світ-  
ло*)

**moonlight** [ˈmuːnlaɪt] *л* міся-  
чне світло

**moonlit** [ˈmuːnˌlɪt] *а* залитий  
(освітлений) місячним  
світлом

**more** [mɔː] *adv* більше

**morning** [ˈmɔːnɪŋ] *л* ранок

**mostly** [ˈmɒstli] *adv* здебіль-  
шого

**mother** [ˈmʌðə] *л* мати

**motion** [ˈmouʃn] *л* рух

**motionless** [ˈmouʃnləs] *а* неру-  
хомий

**motor** [ˈmɔʊtə] *л* мотор

**motorcar** [ˈmɔʊtəkɑː] *л* авто-  
мобіль

**mountain** [ˈmaʊntɪn] *л* гора

**mountainous** [ˈmaʊntɪnəs] *а*  
гірський

**mouse** [maʊs] (*мн.. mice*) *л*  
миша

**mouth** [maʊθ] *л* рот

**move** [muːv] *в* рухатися, пе-  
реїжджати (*на іншу ква-  
ртиру*)

**movie** [ˈmuːvi] *л* фільм, кіно-  
картина

**much** [mʌʃ] *adv* багато

**muddy** [ˈmʌdi] *а* брудний

**murder** [ˈmɜːdə] *л* вбивство;  
*в* вбивати

**Murdstone** [ˈmɜːdstən] Мерд-  
стон

**muscle** [ˈmʌsl] *л* мускул

**museum** [ˈmjuːziəm] *л* музей

**mushroom** [ˈmʌʃruːm] *л* гриб

**music** [ˈmjuːzɪk] *л* музика

**pop music** [ˈpɒpmjuːzɪk] поп-  
музика

**musician** [ˈmjuːziʃn] *л* музи-  
кант

**must** [mʌst] *в* мусити

**my** [maɪ] *pron* мій

## N

**nail** [neɪl] *л* цвях; ніготь

**name** [neɪm] *л* ім'я

**nap** [næp] *л* короткий сон  
(удень)

**narrow** [ˈnærou] *а* вузький

**narrow-minded** [ˌnærou  
ˈmaɪndɪd] *а* обмежений

**nasty** [ˈnɑːsti] *а* гидкий

**nation** [ˈneɪʃən] *л* народ, дер-  
жава, країна; нація

**National Gallery** [ˌnæʃnəl  
ˈgæləri] Національна гале-  
рея

**native** [ˈneɪtɪv] *л* уродже-  
нець, корінний житель,  
тубілець

**native** [ˈneɪtɪv] *а* рідний  
(*напр. рідна мова*)

**natural** [ˈnætʃərəl] *а* природ-  
ний

**naturally** [ˈnætʃərəli] *adv*  
природно

**nature** [ˈneɪtʃə] *л* природа

**near** [nɪə] *prep* близько, біля

**nearby** [ˌnɪəˈbaɪ] *adv* побли-  
зу

**nearest** [ˈniːəst] *а* найближ-  
чий

**nearly** [ˈnɪəli] *adv* майже

**necessary** [ˈnesɪsəri] *а* необ-



хідний  
**necessity** [nə'sesɪti] *л* необ-  
 хідність  
**need** [ni:d] *л* потреба; *υ* по-  
 требувати  
**needle** ['ni:dl] *л* голка  
**neighbour** ['neɪbə] *л* сусід  
**neighbourhood** ['neɪbəhʊd] *л*  
 околиця, місцевість  
**in the neighbourhood** *по* су-  
 сідству  
**neither** ['naɪðə] ... *nor* [nɔ:] ...  
 ні ... ні ...  
**nephew** ['nefju:, 'nevju:] *л*  
 племінник  
**nervous** ['nɜ:vəs] *л* нервовий  
**nest** [nest] *л* гніздо  
**Netherlands** ['nedələndz] *Ні-*  
*дерланди*  
**never** ['nevə] *adv* ніколи  
**nevertheless** [ˌnevəðə'les] *adv*  
*проте*  
**new** [nju:] *а* новий  
**news** [nju:z] *л* новини  
**the latest** ['leɪtɪst] *news* остан-  
 ні новини  
**newspaper** ['nju:z,peɪpə] *л* га-  
 зета  
**New Orleans** [ˌnju:ɔ:'lɪ:ənz]  
*Новий Орлеан*  
**New York** [ˌnju:'jɔ:k] *Нью*  
*Йорк*  
**next** [nɛkst] *а* наступний;  
*next to prep* біля  
**Niagara Falls** [naɪ,ʒəˈɡɜː  
 'fɔ:lz] *Ніагарський водо-*  
*спад*  
**nice** [naɪs] *а* гарний, прием-  
 ний, симпатичний  
**niece** [ni:s] *л* племінниця  
**night** [naɪt] *л* ніч  
**Nile** [naɪl] *Ніл*

**nineteen** [ˌnaɪn'ti:n] *літ* де-  
 в'ятнадцять  
**ninety** ['naɪntɪ] *літ* дев'яно-  
 сто  
**nobody** ['nəʊbɒdi] *pron* ніхто  
**noise** [nɔɪz] *л* шум  
**noiselessly** ['nɔɪzləsli] *adv*  
*безшумно*  
**noisy** ['nɔɪzi] *а* шумний  
**none** [naʊn] *pron* ніхто  
**nonsense** ['nɒnsens] *л* нісені-  
 тниця  
**noon** [nu:n] *л* полудень  
**normal** ['nɔ:tməl] *а* нормаль-  
 ний, звичайний  
**normally** ['nɔ:tməli] *adv* нор-  
 мально, звичайно  
**north** [nɔ:θ] *л* північ  
**northern** ['nɔ:ðən] *а* північ-  
 ний  
**North Sea** [ˌnɔ:θ'si:] *Північ-*  
*не море*  
**north-western** [ˌnɔ:θ'westən]  
*а* північно-західний  
**nose** [nəʊz] *л* ніс  
**note** [nəʊt] *л* записка  
**notebook** ['nəʊtbʊk] *л* блок-  
 нот, записна книжка  
**notice** ['nəʊtɪs] *л* оголошен-  
 ня, попередження  
**notice** ['nəʊtɪs] *υ* помітити  
**notice board** ['nəʊtɪs,bɔ:d] *л*  
*дошка оголошень*  
**nothing** ['nʌθɪŋ] *pron* ніщо,  
 нічого  
**novel** ['nɒvəl] *л* роман  
**novelist** ['nɒvəlɪst] *л* рома-  
 ніст, автор романів  
**November** [nəʊ'vembə, nə-  
 'vembə] *листопад*  
**now** [naʊ] *adv* тепер; *зараз*  
**now that conj** тепер, коли

**nowadays** ['nauədeɪz] *adv*  
нині, тепер, у наш час, у  
наші дні  
**nowhere** ['nouweə] *adv* ніде  
**nuclear** ['njuːkliə] *a* ядерний  
**number** ['nʌmbə] *n* номер,  
число  
**nurse** [nɜːs] *n* няня, нянька  
**nursery** ['nɜːsəri] *n* дитяча  
кімната  
**nut** [nʌt] *n* горіх

## О

**oasis** [ou'eɪsɪs] *n* оазис  
**obedient** [ə'biːdiənt] *a* слух-  
няний  
**object** ['ɒbdʒɪkt] *n* предмет  
**object** [əb'dʒekt] *v* заперечу-  
вати  
**objection** [əb'dʒekʃn] *n* запе-  
речення  
**obliged** [əb'laɪdʒd] *a* зобов'я-  
заний  
**obviously** [əbviəsli] *adv* оче-  
видно  
**occasion** [ə'keɪʒn] *n* випадок  
**occupation** [ˌɒkjʊ'peɪʃn] *n* за-  
няття  
**occupy** ['ɒkjupaɪ] *v* займати  
**ocean** ['ouʃən] *n* океан  
**October** [ɒk'təʊbə] жовтень  
**odd** [ɒd] *a* дивний, незвичай-  
ний, ексцентричний, чу-  
дний  
**offend** [ə'fend] *v* кривдити  
**offer** ['ɒfə] *v* пропонувати; *n*  
пропозиція  
**office** ['ɒfɪs] *n* установа, офіс  
**officer** ['ɒfɪsə] *n* офіцер  
**office worker** ['ɒfɪs,wɜːkə] *n*  
службовець  
**often** ['ɒfn, 'ɒfən] *adv* часто

**oil** [ɔɪl] *n* нафта, олія  
**OK** [ou'keɪ] *n* схвалення, до-  
звіл, згода  
**old** [əʊld] *a* старий  
**older** ['əʊldə] *a* старіший  
старший  
**oldest** ['əʊldəst] *a* найстари-  
ший, найстарший  
**Old Curiosity Shop** [ˌəʊld  
ˌkjʊəri'ɒsɪtiʃɒp] «Крамни-  
ця старожитностей»  
**olive-coloured** [ˌɒlɪv'kələd] *a*  
оливкового кольору  
**Oliver Twist** [ˌɒlɪv'ɒtwɪst] Олі-  
вер Твіст  
**omelette** ['ɒmlɪt] *n* омлет  
**once** [wʌns] *adv* одного разу,  
якось  
**at once** негайно, відразу  
**one-legged** [ˌwʌn'leɡd] *a* од-  
ноногий  
**onion** ['ɒnjən] *n* цибуля, ци-  
булина  
**only** ['əʊnli] *adv* тільки; *a*  
єдиний  
**open** [əʊpən] *v* відкривати; *a*  
відкритий  
**opera** ['ɒprə] *n* опера  
**operate** ['ɒpəreɪt] *v* діяти,  
оперувати  
**operation** [ˌɒpə'reɪʃn] *n* опера-  
ція  
**go into operation** надійти у  
виробництво  
**opinion** [ə'pɪnjən] *n* думка  
**opportunity** [ˌɒpə'tjuːnɪti] *n*  
сприятлива можливість,  
слухна нагода  
**opposite** ['ɒpəzɪt] *prep* на-  
впроти  
**or** [ɔː] *conj* або, чи  
**orange** ['ɒrɪndʒ] *n* апельсин

**order** ['ɔ:də] *v* наказувати, замовляти; *n* наказ, замовлення  
**in order to** для того щоб  
**out of order** несправний  
**ordinary** ['ɔ:dnəri] *a* звичайний  
**or else** [ɔ:'els] інакше, або ж  
**organize** ['ɔ:gənaɪz] *v* організувати  
**original** [ə'ɒdʒɪnəl] *n* оригінал  
**ornament** ['ɔ:nəmənt] *n* прикраса, орнамент  
**other** ['ʌðə] *a* інший  
**otherwise** ['ʌðəwaɪz] *adv* інакше  
**ounce** [aʊns] *n* унція  
**our** [aʊə] *pron* наш  
**out of** [aʊt əv] *z*, через  
**outside** [aʊt'saɪd] *adv* зовні, назовні  
**outstanding** [aʊt'stændɪŋ] *a* видатний  
**over** [oʊvə] *prep* над  
**be over** закінчуватися  
**overcoat** ['oʊvəkəʊt] *n* пальто  
**overcrowded** [ˌoʊvə'kraʊdɪd] *a* переповнений  
**overhead** [ˌoʊvə'hed] *adv* над головою  
**overhear** [ˌoʊvə'hɪə] (**overheard**, **overheard**) *v* підслухати, випадково почути  
**overheard** [ˌoʊvə'hɔ:d] *adv*  
**overhear**  
**overseas** [ˌoʊvə'si:z] *adv* за морем, за океаном, за кордоном

**oversleep** [ˌoʊvə'sli:p] *v* проспати  
**owe** [oʊ] *v* бути винним, заборгувати, бути зобов'язаним  
**overthrew** [ˌoʊvə'θru:] *div*, **overthrow**  
**overthrow** [ˌoʊvə'θrou] (**overthrew**, **overthrown**) *v* скинути  
**overthrown** [ˌoʊvə'θroun] *div*, **overthrow**  
**overturn** [ˌoʊvə'tɜ:n] *v* перевертати, перекидати  
**own** [aʊn] *a* власний; *v* володіти, мати  
**owner** ['aʊnə] *n* власник  
**owl** [aʊl] *n* сова  
**ox** [ɒks] *n* бик  
**Oxford** ['ɒksfəd] Оксфорд  
**oxygen** ['ɒksɪdʒən] *n* кисень

## Р

**Pacific Ocean** [pə.sɪfɪk'ouʃən] Тихий океан  
**pack** [pæk] *v* упаковувати  
**page** [peɪdʒ] *n* сторінка  
**paid** [peɪd] *div*, **pay**  
**pain** [peɪn] *n* біль  
**painful** ['peɪnfəl] *a* болісний, болючий  
**paint** [peɪnt] *v* фарбувати, малювати (*картини*)  
**painter** ['peɪntə] *n* художник  
**painting** ['peɪntɪŋ] *n* картина  
**pair** [peə] *n* пара  
**palace** ['pælɪs] *n* палац  
**pale** [peɪl] *a* блідий  
**pale-lipped** [ˌpeɪl'lɪpt] *a* з блідими губами  
**panoramic** [ˌpænə'reɪmɪk] *a* панорамний

pants [pænts] *п штани (AmE)*  
 paper ['peɪpə] *п папір; письмова робота; газета*  
 parachute ['pærəʊtɪ] *п парашут*  
 parcel [pɑːsl] *п посылка, пакет*  
 pardon ['pɑːdn] *п: I beg your pardon вибачте*  
 parent ['peərənt] *п батьки*  
 Paris ['pærɪs] *Париж*  
 park [pɑːk] *п парк; в паркувати*  
 parking lot ['pɑːkɪŋ lɒt] *зупинка, місце стоянки*  
 parliament ['pɑːləmənt] *п парламент*  
 parrot ['pærət] *п папуга*  
 part [pɑːt] *п частина, роль (спектаклі);*  
 leading ['liːdɪŋ] *part головна роль*  
 take part in *брати участь у*  
 particular [pə'tɪkjələ] *а особливий, вибагливий*  
 in particular *особливо*  
 parting ['pɑːtɪŋ] *п проділ (волосся)*  
 partner ['pɑːtnə] *п партнер*  
 party ['pɑːtɪ] *п партія; вечірка*  
 pass [pɑːs] *в проходити; проходити мимо*  
 pass an examination [ɪg.zæmɪ'neɪʃn] *скласти екзамен*  
 passage ['pæsɪdʒ] *п прохід*  
 passenger ['pæsɪndʒə] *п пасажир*  
 passerby [ˌpɑːsə'baɪ] *п перехожий*  
 passport ['pɑːspɔːt] *п паспорт*

past [pɑːst] *adv мимо; prep після; повз*  
 path [pɑːθ] *п стежка, доріжка*  
 patience [peɪns] *п терпіння, спокій*  
 patient [peɪnt] *а терплячий, спокійний; п хворий, пацієнт*  
 patio ['pætiəʊ] *п внутрішній дворик, патіо (для відпочинку в гарну погоду)*  
 patten ['pætən] *п зразок; копія*  
 Paul [pɔːl] *Пол*  
 pause [pɔːz] *п пауза*  
 pavement ['peɪvmənt] *п тротуар*  
 pavilion [pə'vɪljən] *п павільйон*  
 pay [peɪ] (paid, paid) *в платити*  
 pay rise [raɪz] *підняття, збільшення платні*  
 pay attention [ə'tenʃn] *звертати увагу*  
 pay a bill [bɪl] *сплатити рахунок*  
 pay a visit ['vɪzɪt] *робити візит*  
 peaceful ['piːsfəl] *а мирний*  
 peacefully ['piːsfəli] *adv мирно, безтурботно*  
 peach [piːtʃ] *п персик*  
 peak [piːk] *п пік, гірська вершина*  
 peanut ['piːnʌt] *п земляний орех, арахіс*  
 peasant [peɪznt] *п селянин*  
 peculiar [pɪ'kjuːliə] *а особливий*  
 pen [pen] *п ручка (для письма)*

- pencil [pensl] л олівець  
 pension [penʃn] л пенсія  
 people [pi:pl] л люди, народ  
 pepper ['perə] л перець  
 percent [pə'sent] л відсоток  
 percentage [pə'sentidʒ] л процентне відношення  
 perfect ['pə:fɪkt] а досконалий, прекрасний  
 perfectly ['pə:fɪktli] *adv* досконало, відмінно  
 perfectionist [pə'fekʃənɪst] л вимоглива людина, що домагається в усьому досконалості  
 perform [pə'fɔ:m] *v* виконувати, грати (*роль*)  
 performance [pə'fɔ:məns] л спектакль, виступ  
 perhaps [pə'hæps] *adv* можливо  
 period ['piəriəd] л період  
 permission [pə'mɪʃn] л дозвіл  
 permit [pə'mɪt] *v* дозволяти  
 Persians ['pɜ:ʒnz] перси (національність)  
 persist [pə'sɪst] *v* наполягати  
 person [pə:sn] л персона, людина  
 personal ['pɜ:snəl] а персональний, особистий  
 pet [pet] л (улюблена) домашня тварина  
 phenomena [fɪ'nɒmɪnə] *див.*  
 phenomenon  
 phenomenon [fɪ'nɒmɪnən] (*мн.* phenomena) феномен  
 Philharmonic [ˌfɪlə'mɒnɪk] філармонія  
 Philippines ['fɪlpi:nz] Філіппіни  
 phone [foun] л телефон; *v* телефонувати  
 phone box ['foun bɒks] л (Brit) телефон-автомат, телефонна будка  
 phonetics [fə'netiks] л фонетика  
 photo ['fəʊtəʊ] л фотографія  
 photograph ['fəʊtəgrə:f] л фотографія; *v* фотографувати  
 phrase [freɪz] л фраза, вислів, зворот  
 physical training [ˌfɪzɪkl' treɪnɪŋ] фізичне виховання  
 physicist ['fɪzɪsɪst] л фізик  
 physics ['fɪzɪks] л фізика  
 piano [pɪ'ænəʊ] л фортепіано  
 Piccadilly Circus [ˌpɪkə'dɪli 'sɜ:kəs] площа Пікаділлі  
 pick [pɪk] *v* рвати (*квіти*)  
 pick up підіймати; заїжджати; забирати; добувати  
 Pickwick Papers [ˌpɪkwɪk 'peɪpəz] «Записки Піквікського клубу»  
 picnic ['pɪknɪk] л пікнік  
 picture ['pɪktʃə] л картина  
 picturesque [ˌpɪktʃə'resk] а мальовничий  
 pie [paɪ] л пиріг, пиріжок  
 piece [pi:s] л шматок  
 pillow ['pɪləʊ] л подушка  
 pilot ['paɪlət] л пілот, льотчик, лоцман  
 pine [paɪn] л сосна  
 pineapple [ˌpaɪnəpl] л ананас  
 pipe [paɪp] л труба, трубка  
 pitch-dark [ˌpɪtʃ'dɑ:k] *adv* дуже темно (хоч око виколи)

pity ['pɪtɪ] *л*: it's a pity шкода  
 pizza ['pɪtsə] *л* піца  
 place [pleɪs] *л* місце; *у* розмішувати  
 take place мати місце, відбуватися  
 plain [pleɪn] *а* простий  
 plan [plæn] *л* план; *у* планувати  
 plane [pleɪn] *л* літак  
 planet ['plænɪt] *л* планета  
 plant [plɑːnt] *л* рослина, завод; *у* саджати (рослини)  
 plantation [plæn'teɪʃn] *л* плантація  
 planter ['plɑːntə] *л* плантатор  
 plate [pleɪt] *л* тарілка  
 platform ['plætfɔːm] *л* платформа, поміст, підвищення  
 play [pleɪ] *у* грати; *л* п'єса  
 player ['pleɪə] *л* гравець  
 playground ['pleɪgraʊnd] *л* майданчик для ігор  
 playwright ['pleɪraɪt] *л* драматург  
 pleasant ['plezənt] *а* приємний  
 please [pliːz] *у* робити приємність  
 pleased [pliːzd] *а* задоволений  
 pleasure ['pleʒə] *л* задоволення  
 ploughboy ['pləʊbɔɪ] *л* орач  
 plug in [ˌplʌɡ'ɪn] *у* підмикаати (до мережі)  
 plum [plʌm] *л* слива  
 plump [plʌmp] *а* огрядний  
 pm [piː'm] (post meridiem)

пополудні, at 3 pm о 3-й годині пополудні  
 pneumatic [njuː'mætɪk] *а* пневматичний  
 pneumonia [njuː'məʊniə] *л* пневмонія  
 pocket ['pɒkɪt] *л* кишеня  
 poem ['poɪm] *л* поема, вірш  
 poet ['poɪt] *л* поет  
 poetess [ˌpɔɪ'tes, 'pɔɪtɪs] *л* поетеса  
 poetry ['pɔɪtri] *л* поезія  
 point [pɔɪnt] *л* крапка, пункт; *у* вказувати  
 he was on the point of він якраз збирався (зробити щось)  
 poison ['pɔɪzn] *л* отрута; *у* отруювати  
 poisonous ['pɔɪznəs] *а* отруйний  
 Pole [pəʊl] *л* поляк  
 police [pəˈliːs] *л* поліція  
 policeman [pəˈliːsmən] *л* полісмен  
 policy ['pɒlɪsi] *л* політика  
 polish ['pɒlɪʃ] *у* полірувати, шліфувати  
 polka dot ['pɒlkədɒt] *л* візерунок у горошок (на тканині)  
 polka-dot dress сукня в горошок  
 pollution [pəluːʃən] *л* забруднення  
 polyclinic [ˌpɒlɪ'klɪnɪk] *л* поліклініка  
 pond [pɒnd] *л* ставок  
 pool [puːl] *л* плавальний басейн; невеликий ставок  
 poor [puə] *а* бідний  
 popular ['pɒpjələ] *а* популяр-

риний  
 porridge ['pɒrɪdʒ] *л* каша  
 port [pɔ:t] *л* порт  
 porter ['pɔ:tə] *л* носильник;  
 портьє  
 portion [pɔ:ʃn] *л* порція, ча-  
 стина  
 Portsmouth ['pɔ:tsməθ]  
 Портсмут  
 possession [pə'zeʃən] *л* воло-  
 діння  
 possibility [ˌpɒsə'bɪlɪti] *л* мо-  
 жливість  
 possible ['pɒsəbl] *а* можли-  
 вий  
 post [pəʊst] *в* відправляти  
 поштою  
 postbox ['pəʊstbɒks] *л* по-  
 штова скринька  
 postcard ['pəʊstka:d] *л* по-  
 штова листівка  
 poster ['pəʊstə] *л* плакат  
 postmark ['pəʊstma:k] *в* ста-  
 вити поштовий штем-  
 пель  
 postman ['pəʊstmən] *л* листо-  
 ноша  
 post office ['pəʊst,ɒfɪs] *л* по-  
 штове відділення  
 postpone [pəʊst'pəʊn] *в* від-  
 кладати  
 pot [pɒt] *л* горщик  
 potatoes [pə'tenəʊz] *л* карто-  
 пля  
 potential [pə'tenʃəl] *а* потен-  
 ціальний; можливий *л*  
 потенціал  
 pound [paʊnd] *л* фунт  
 pound note [paʊt] *л* банкно-  
 та в один фунт стерлінгів  
 pour [pɔ:] *в* лити  
 pour in *влити*

poverty ['pɒvəti] *л* бідність;  
 убогість  
 power [paʊə] *л* сила; міць;  
 влада  
 power station ['paʊə,steɪʃn] *л*  
 електростанція  
 practice ['præktɪs] *л* практи-  
 ка; робота на практиці,  
 інструкція  
 practise ['præktɪs] *в* вправля-  
 тися у грі (*напр. на фор-*  
*тепіано*)  
 praise [preɪz] *в* хвалити  
 precious ['preʃəs] *а* коштов-  
 ний  
 prediction [prɪ'dɪkʃn] *л* проро-  
 кування  
 prefer [prɪ'fɜ:] *в* віддавати  
 перевагу  
 prejudice ['predʒudɪs] *в*  
 викликати упередження,  
 створювати упереджену  
 думку  
 preparations [ˌprepə'reɪʃnz] *л*  
 приготування  
 prepare [prɪ'peə] *в*  
 (при)готувати  
 prescribe [prɪ'skraɪb] *в* пропи-  
 сати  
 presence ['prezəns] *л* присут-  
 ність  
 present ['prezənt] *л* подару-  
 нок; *а: be present* бути  
 присутнім  
 present ['prɪ'zent] *в* вручати  
 presently ['prezntli] *adv* зараз  
 preserve [prɪ'zɜ:v] *в* зберіга-  
 ти  
 president ['prezɪdnt] *л* пре-  
 зидент  
 press [pres] *в* стискати, пре-  
 сувати; *л* преса

- pressure** ['preʃə] *a* тиск; на-  
пруга
- pretend** [prɪ'tend] *v* прикида-  
тися; удавати
- pretty** ['prɪti] *a* гарненький  
*adv* досить
- prevent** [prɪ'vent] *v* запобіга-  
ти, не давати перешко-  
джати
- previous** ['pri:vɪəs] *a* попере-  
дній
- price** [praɪs] *n* ціна
- prick** [prɪk] *v* уколоти
- princess** [ˌprɪn'ses] *n* принце-  
са
- prison** [prɪzn] *n* в'язниця
- private** ['praɪvɪ] *a* особистий;  
приватний
- prize** [praɪz] *n* приз
- probably** ['prɒbəbli] *adv* ма-  
буть, можливо
- problem** ['prɒbləm] *n* пробле-  
ма; задача (*в математи-  
ці*)
- procedure** [prə'si:dʒə] *n* про-  
цедура; правила; збірник  
процесуальних норм
- security procedures** ком-  
плекс заходів щодо забез-  
печення безпеки
- produce** [prə'dju:s] *v* вироб-  
ляти
- product** ['prɒdʌkt] *n* продукт,  
продукція
- professional** [prə'feʃənəl]  
*a* професіональний, про-  
фесійний
- professor** [prə'fesə] *n* профе-  
сор
- profit** ['prɒfɪt] *n* прибуток
- programme** ['prəʊɡræm] *n* про-  
грама
- progress** ['prəʊgrəs] *n* прогрес
- prohibit** [prə'hɪbɪt] *v* заборон-  
яти
- promise** ['prɒmɪs] *v* обіцяти;  
*n* обіцянка
- keep a promise** дотримати  
обіцянку
- promising** ['prɒmɪsɪŋ] *a* бага-  
тообіцяючий
- prompt** [prɒmpt] *v* пробуди-  
ти (негайно щось зроби-  
ти)
- pronounce** [prə'naʊns] *v* вимо-  
вляти
- proper** ['prɒpə] *a* правиль-  
ний, належний
- property** ['prɒpərti] *n* влас-  
ність
- proposal** [prə'pəʊzl] *n* пропо-  
зиція
- protect** [prə'tekt] *v* охороня-  
ти, захищати
- proud** [praʊd] *a* гордий
- proudly** ['praʊdli] *adv* гордо
- prove** [pru:v] *v* доводити
- proverb** ['prɒvəb] *n* прислів'я
- provide** [prə'vaɪd] *v* постача-  
ти, забезпечувати
- PT** [ˌpiː'ti:] фізичне вихован-  
ня
- public** ['pʌblɪk] *n* публіка
- public library** ['laɪbrəri] пуб-  
лічна бібліотека
- publish** ['pʌblɪʃ] *v* публікува-  
ти
- pull** [pul] *v* тягти
- pull down** зносити (*будів-  
лю*)
- pulse** [pʌls] *n* пульс
- pumpkin** ['pʌmpkɪn] *n* гарбуз
- puncture** ['pʌŋktʃə] *v* проти-  
кати; проколювати *pun-*



cturing item колючий предмет  
 punish ['pʌnɪʃ] в карати  
 pupil ['pjʊ:pəl] л учень  
 pure [pjʊə] а чистий; абсолютний; цілковитий E.g. pure nonsense ['nɒnsəns] абсолютна нісенітниця  
 purpose ['pʊ:pəs] л мета; ціль; намір  
 purposely ['pʊ:pəʃli] adv навмисно  
 purse [pɜ:s] л гаманець  
 pursue [pʊ'sju:] в преслідувати  
 put [put] (put, put) в класти, ставити; установлювати  
 put off відкладати  
 put on надягати  
 put out гасити (світло, пожежу)  
 put up напоумити, навчити (зробити щось погане)  
 put into place поставити на місце; вводити в дію  
 pyramid ['pɪrəˌmɪd] л піраміда

## Q

quake [kweɪk] л землетрус  
 quantity ['kwɒntəti] л кількість  
 quarrel ['kwɒrəl] в сваритися; л сварка  
 quarter ['kwɔ:tə] л чверть  
 queen [kwɪn] л королева  
 Queen of Spades [kwɪn əv 'spɛɪdɪz] Пікова дама  
 question ['kwɛstʃən] л питання  
 queue [kju:] л черга  
 quick [kwɪk] а швидкий

quickly ['kwɪkli] adv швидко  
 quickness ['kwɪknɪs] л швидкість  
 quiet ['kwaɪət] а тихий, безшумний, спокійний  
 quiet (down) ['daʊn] в заспокоїти(ся) (AmE)  
 quieten ['kwaɪətn] (down) в заспокоїти(ся) (BrE)  
 quietly ['kwaɪətlɪ] adv спокійно  
 quite [kwɑ:t] adv зовсім

## R

rabbit ['ræbɪt] л кролик  
 race [reɪs] л перегони  
 race а race бігти наввипередки  
 rack [ræk] л підставка; полиця (металева чи пластмасова) для сигарет, овочів, фруктів  
 radioactive [ˌreɪdɪəʊ'æktɪv] а радіоактивний  
 radio set ['reɪdɪəʊ.set] л радіоприймач  
 radium [reɪdɪəm] л радій  
 raft [rɑ:f] л пліт  
 rage [reɪdʒ] л лють  
 railway ['reɪlweɪ] л залізниця  
 railway station [steɪʃn] вокзал  
 rain [reɪn] л дощ; v: it is raining іде дощ; it is raining cats and dogs ллє як з ведра  
 raincoat ['reɪnkəʊt] л плащ, дощовик  
 rainy ['reɪni] а дощовий  
 raise [reɪz] в піднімати; ви-рощувати

**raisin** ['reɪzən] *n* родзинка  
**raisins** ['reɪzənz] *n* ізюм, родзинка  
**rang** [ræŋ] *duv.* ring  
**range** [reɪndʒ] *n* радіус дії; простягнутися; *v* вагатися  
**rapidly** ['ræpɪdli] *adv* стрімко  
**rare** [rɛə] *a* рідкісний  
**rarely** ['rɛəli] *adv* рідко  
**rat** [ræt] *n* пацюк  
**rather** ['rɑːðə]: I'd rather я б краще; *adv* досить  
**ray** [reɪ] *n* промінь  
**reach** [ri:tʃ] *v* досягти  
**reaction** [rɪ'ækʃn] *n* реакція  
**read** [ri:d] (read, read) *v* читати  
**ready** ['redi] *adv* готовий  
**ready-made** [ˌredi'meɪd] *a* готовий (напр., *готове плаття*)  
**real** [riəl] *a* реальний; дійсний  
**realistic** [riə'lɪstɪk] *a* реалістичний  
**realize** ['riəlaɪz] *v* зрозуміти; реалізувати, виконати  
**really** ['riəli] *adv* дійсно, справді  
**reason** ['riːzn] *n* причина, розум  
**receive** [rɪ'siːv] *v* одержувати (*листу, гроші*), приймати (*гостей, відвідувачів*)  
**recently** ['riːsntli] *adv* недавно, останнім часом  
**recipe** ['resɪpi] *n* рецепт (кулінарний)  
**recite** [rɪ'saɪt] *v* читати напам'ять, декламувати

**reckless** ['reckləs] *a* необережний, безрозсудний  
**reckless driving** ['drɑɪvɪŋ] *необережна їзда с порушенням правил вуличного руху*  
**recognize** ['reckəɡnaɪz] *v* впізнавати  
**recollect** [ˌrekə'lekt] *v* згадувати  
**recommend** [ˌrekə'mend] *v* рекомендувати  
**record** [rɪ'kɔːd] *v* записувати  
**record book** ['rekədbʊk] *n* щоденник  
**recover** [rɪ'kʌvə] *v* видужувати (*після хвороби*)  
**red** [red] *a* червоний  
**reduce** [rɪ'djuːs] *v* скорочувати  
**reflect** [rɪ'flekt] *v* відображати  
**reflection** [rɪ'flekʃn] *n* відображення  
**refrigerate** [rɪ'frɪdʒəreɪt] *v* заморожувати  
**refrigerator** [rɪ'frɪdʒərəntə] *n* холодильник  
**refuse** [rɪ'fjuːz] *v* відмовлятися  
**regard** [rɪ'dɑːd] *v* вважати, розглядати **regarding** *prep.* відносно  
**regret** [rɪ'ɡret] *v* шкодувати  
**regular** ['regjʊlə] *a* регулярний, правильний  
**regularly** ['regjʊləli] *adv* регулярно  
**rehearsal** [rɪ'hɔːsl] *n* репетиція  
**dress rehearsal** генеральна репетиція

rejoice [ri'dʒɔɪs] *у радіти*  
 relation [ri'leiʃn] *л родич*  
 relative ['relatɪv] *л родич (AmE)*  
 relax [ri'læks] *у відпочивати*  
 release [ri'li:s] *у вивільняти (вилитися – про чорнила)*  
 reliable [ri'laɪəbl] *а надійний (у роботі, експлуатації)*  
 relief [ri'li:f] *л полегшення, допомога*  
 relieve [ri'li:v] *у полегшувати*  
 relive [ri'liv] *у оживити в пам'яті*  
 rely [ri'laɪ] *у покладатися*  
 remain [ri'meɪn] *у залишатися*  
 remark [ri'mɑ:k] *у помічати; робити зауваження*  
 remarkable [ri'mɑ:kəbl] *а чудовий; видатний*  
 remember [ri'membə] *у пам'ятати, згадувати*  
 remind [ri'maɪnd] *у нагадувати*  
 remove [ri'mu:v] *у забирати*  
 remove shoes [ju:z] *знімати взуття*  
 Renaissance [ri'neɪsəns] *л Відродження*  
 renew [ri'nju:] *у оновлювати*  
 rent [rent] *л рента; плата за квартиру*  
 rent collector [kə'lektə] *збирач плати за квартиру*  
 repair [ri'reə] *у лагодити, ремонтувати*  
 repairman [ri'reətmən] *л майстер*  
 repay [ri'reɪ] *у сплачувати (борг)*

repeat [ri'pi:t] *у повторювати*  
 reply [ri'plai] *у відповідати; л відповідь*  
 report [ri'pɔ:t] *у доповідати; повідомляти л доповідь, звіт*  
 reporter [ri'pɔ:tə] *л репортер*  
 represent [ˌreprɪ'zent] *у представляти; бути представником*  
 reproach [ri'prəʊtʃ] *у дорікати*  
 request [ri'kwest] *л прохання*  
 require [ri'kwaɪə] *у вимагати, мати потребу в*  
 reserve [ri'zɜ:v] *у резервувати*  
 resistance [ri'zɪstəns] *л опір*  
 resort [ri'zɔ:t] *л курорт; улюблене місце відвідувати; бувати*  
 resound [ri'zaʊnd] *у звучати; лунати*  
 respect [ri'spekt] *у поважати*  
 respectable [ri'spektəbl] *а ре-спектабельний*  
 responsibility [ˌrɪspɒnsə'bɪlətɪ] *л відповідальність*  
 rest [rest] *у відпочивати; л відпочинок*  
 rest [rest] *л: the rest of inmi, inme*  
 restaurant [ˌrestərənt, 'restərənt, 'restərənt] *л ресторан*  
 result [ri'zʌlt] *л результат*  
 resume [ri'zju:m] *у відновляти; резюмувати; робити висновок*  
 retell [ri'tel] (retold, retold)

в пересказувати  
**retina** ['tɛtɪnə] *л* сітківка  
**retinal** ['tɛtɪnəl] *scan* сканувати зображення сітківки (ока)  
**retire** [rɪ'taɪə] *в* вийти у відставку; віддалитися від справ  
**retired** [rɪ'taɪəd] *а* відставний, на пенсії  
**retold** [rɪ'tould] *div.* **retell**  
**return** [rɪ'tɜ:n] *в* повертати(ся) *л* повернення  
**reveal** [rɪ'vi:l] *в* розкривати; викривати  
**rewind** [rɪ'waɪnd] (**rewo-und**, **rewound**) *в* перемотати (*плівку*)  
**rewrite** [rɪ:'raɪt] (**rewrote**, **rewritten**) *в* переписувати  
**rewritten** [rɪ:'rɪtɪn] *div.* **rewrite**  
**rewrote** [rɪ:'raʊt] *div.* **rewrite**  
**rich** [rɪtʃ] *а* багатий  
**richness** ['rɪtʃnɪs] *л* багатство  
**rid** [rɪd] *л*: **get rid of** позбутися  
**ridden** ['rɪdn] *div.* **ride**  
**ride** [raɪd] (**rode**, **ridden**) *в* їхати; їхати верхи  
**right** [raɪt] *а* правий, правильно; *л* право  
**right now** зараз; у цю мить (*AmE*)  
**ring** [rɪŋ] *л* кільце  
**ring** [rɪŋ] (**rang**, **rung**) *в* дзвонити  
**ring up** телефонувати  
**ripple** ['rɪpl] *в* вкриватися брижами

**rise** [raɪz] (**rose**, **risen**) *в* підніматися  
**risen** [rɪzn] *div.* **rise**  
**risk** [rɪsk] *л* ризик  
**take a risk** ризикувати  
**Ritz Hotel** [rɪts hoʊ'tel] готель  
**Ritz**  
**river** ['rɪvə] *л* ріка, річка  
**riverside** ['rɪvəsaɪd] *л* березь річки  
**road** [roʊd] *л* дорога  
**rob** [rɒb] *в* грабувати  
**robber** ['rɒbə] *л* розбійник, грабіжник, злодій  
**robbery** ['rɒbərɪ] *л* пограбування  
**Roberta** [rou'bɔ:tə] Роберта  
**Robinson Crusoe** [rɒbɪnsn 'kru:sou] Робінзон Крузо  
**Rochester** ['rɒtʃɪstə] Рочестер  
**rock** [rɒk] *л* скеля  
**rocket** ['rɒkɪt] *л* ракета  
**rock'n'roll** [rɒkən'roul] *л* рок-н-ролл  
**rode** [roʊd] *div.* **ride**  
**Roger Ackroyd** [rɒdʒə 'ækroɪd] Роджер Екройд  
**roll** [roul] *в* котитися  
**Rome** [roum] Рим  
**roof** [ru:f] *л* дах  
**room** [ru:m] *л* кімната  
**rope** [roup] *л* мотузка  
**rose** [rouz] *л* троянда  
**rose** [rouz] *div.* **rise**  
**rot** [rɒt] *в* гнити; псуватися; занепадати  
**rotten** ['rɒtn] *а* гнилий, прогнилий; зіпсований  
**rough** [rʌf] *а* грубий, неотесаний; бурхливий (*про море*)  
**round** [raʊnd] *а* круглий; *adv*

навколо

rub [rʌb] *v* тертиrude [ruːd] *a* грубий (*нечемний*)ruins ['ruːnz] *n* руїниrule [ruːl] *n* правилоrun [rʌn] (ran, run) *v* бігти

run off утекти

to be on smb's daily run бути у бігах; займатися повсякденними справами

rung [rʌŋ] *div.* ring

Russia ['rʌʃə] Росія

Russian [rʌʃn] російський; *n* російська мова; росіянин

## S

sad [sæd] *a* сумнийsafe [seɪf] *n* сейфsafely ['seɪfli] *adv* безпечно, у безпеціsaid [sed] *div.* saysail [seɪl] *n* вітрило; *v* плаватиsailor ['seɪlə] *n* морякsalad ['sæləd] *n* салатsalary ['sæləri] *n* зарплатаsale [seɪl] *n* продаж

be on sale бути в продажу за зниженими цінами

salt [sɔːlt] *n* сільsame [seɪm] *a* той самий; такий самийsanatorium [ˌsænə'tɔːriəm] *n* санаторійsand [sænd] *n* пісокsandwich ['sænwɪdʒ] *n* бутербродsandy ['sændi] *a* піщаний

San Francisco [ˌsæn frən'sɪskəʊ] Сан-Франциско

sang [sæŋ] *div.* singsanitary ['sænɪtəri] *a* санітарнийsank [sæŋk] *div.* sink

Sarie ['sæəri] Сепі

Sartorius [sɑː'tɔːriəs] Сартorius

sat [sæt] *div.* sitsatisfactory [ˌsætɪs'fæktəri] *a* задовільнийsatisfied ['sætɪsfaɪd] *a* вдоволений, задоволенийsatisfy ['sætɪsfaɪ] *v* задовольнити

Saturday ['sætədi] субота

saucerpan ['sɔːspæn] *n* кастрюляsausage ['sɔːsɪdʒ] *n* ковбасаsave [seɪv] *v* рятувати

Savoy [sə'vɔɪ] ресторан у готелі «Савой»

saw [sɔː] *div.* seesay [seɪ] (said, said) *v* говорити; казатиscald [skɔːld] *v* опшаритиscale [skeɪl] *n* масштаб; scales вагиscan [skæn] *n* сканування зображення *v* дослідити; переглядати; скануватиscarcely ['skeəslɪ] *adv* ледвеscarf [skɑːft] *n* шарфscatter ['skætə] *v* розкидатиscene [siːn] *n* сценаscenery ['siːnəri] *n* пейзаж, декорації (*на сцені*)scholarship ['skɒləʃɪp] *n* стипендіяschool [skuːl] *n* школаschoolboy ['skuːlbɔɪ] *n* школярschoolgirl ['skuːlgɜːl] *n* школярка

schoolmistress ['sku:lmi:stɪs]

п вчителька

science ['saɪəns] п наука

computer science інформатика, обчислювальна

техніка, програмування

scientific board [saɪəntɪfɪk

'bɔ:d] вчена рада

scientist ['saɪəntɪst] п учений

scissors ['sɪzəz] п ножиці

scold [skəʊld] в лаяти, сварити

score [skɔ:] п рахунок (*y zpi*)

Scotland ['skɒtlənd] Шотландія

scream [skri:m] п прониаливий крик, вереск

screen [skri:n] в перевіряти

screening перевірка

screw [skru:] п гвинт

scrutiny ['skru:tɪni] п ретельний розгляд (*вивчення*)

unter smb's scrutiny під чиїмось наглядом

sea [si:] п море

search [sɜ:tʃ] в шукати; обшукувати; п пошуки

Sears Tower [sɪəz'taʊə] Вежа

Сіарз (443 м)

seaside ['si:saɪd] п узбережжя

season [si:zn] п пора року

seat [si:t] п місце, сидіння, місце перебування

second ['sekənd] п<sub>м</sub> другий

secrecy ['si:kɪsɪ] п таємність

secret ['si:kɪt] п секрет, таємниця

secretary ['sekɪtrɪ] п секретар

section [sekʃn] п секція; відділ

security [sɪ'kjʊəɪti] п безпека

see [si:] (*saw, seen*) в бачити

see off проводжати

seed [si:d] п зерно, насіння

seem [si:m] в здаватися

seen [si:n] *div.* see

seize [si:z] в схопити

seldom ['seldəm] *adv* рідкоsell [sel] (*sold, sold*) в продаватиsend [send] (*sent, sent*) в посылати

senior ['si:nɪə] а старший

sense [sens] п почуття, відчуття

common sense здоровий глузд

talk sense говорити до діла

sent [sent] *div.* send

separate ['sepəreɪt] в відокремлювати

September [sɜp'tembə] вересень

serfdom ['sɜ:fdəm] п кріпосна залежність, кріпосне право

seroes ['sɪəɪz] п серія; ряд; цикл

serious ['sɪəriəs] а серйозний

seriously ['sɪəriəslɪ] *adv* серйозно

servant ['sɜ:vənt] п слуга

serve [sɜ:v] в слугувати, служити; подавати (*на стіл*)

session [seʃn] п сесія

set [set] п набір, комплект

set the table накривати на стіл

train set ['treɪnsət] іграшкова модель залізниці

set [set] (set, set) *в* ставити, установлювати; *сідати* (*про сонце*)

set in *в*становитися (*про погоду*)

set off *вирушати*; *спрацювати* (*про сигналізацію*)

set out *вирушати*

set sail *відплисти*

settle [setl] *в*регулювати; *оселятися*, *улаштовуватися*

seventeen [ˌsevn'ti:n] *лиш* сімнадцять

seventy ['sevntɪ] *лиш* сімдесят

several ['sevərəl] *а* трохи, кілька

severe [si'viə] *а* суворий, лютий

sew [sou] (sewed, sewn) *в*шити

sewn [soun] *див.* sew

shade [ʃeɪd] *л* тінь

shadow ['ædəʊ] *л* тінь

shake [ʃeɪk] (shook, shaken) *в*трясти(сь)

shake someone's hand *потиснути* *комусь* *руку*

shaken [ʃeɪkən] *див.* shake

Shakespeare ['ʃeɪkspiə] Шекспір

shame [ʃeɪm] *л* сором, ганьба

share [ʃeə] *в*діляти (*щось з кимсь*)

shark [ʃɑ:k] *л* акула

sharp [ʃɑ:p] *а* гострий

shave [ʃeɪv] *в*голитися

sheep [ʃi:p] *л* вівця

shelf [ʃelf] *л* полиця

shell [ʃel] *л* шкаралупа; *снаряд*; *черепашка*

Shelley ['ʃeli] Шеллі

shelter ['ʃeltə] *л* притулок

shepherd ['ʃepəd] *л* вівчар

Shetland Islands [ˌʃetlənd 'aɪləndz] Шетландські острови

shilling ['ʃɪlɪŋ] *л* шилінг

shine [ʃaɪn] (shone, shone) *в*світити

ship [ʃɪp] *л* корабель

shirt [ʃɜ:t] *л* сорочка

T-shirt ['ti:ʃɜ:t] футболка

shiver ['ʃɪvə] *в*тремтіти

shock [ʃɒk] *в*вразати; *шокувати*; *л* шок, удар, потрясіння

shoe [ʃu:] *л* туфля; *черевики*; *підкова*; *в*підковувати

shone [ʃɒn] *див.* shine

shook [ʃʊk] *див.* shake

shoot [ʃu:t] (shot, shot) *в*стріляти; *застрелити*

shoot a film *знімати* *фільм*

shop [ʃɒp] *л* магазин; *в*робити *покупки*

go shopping *ходити* *за покупки*

shopping centre ['ʃentə] *торговельний* *центр*

shop assistant ['ʃɒp, sɪstənt] *л* *продавець*

shoplifting ['ʃɒplɪftɪŋ] *л* крадіж *з прилавка* (*у магазині*)

shore [ʃɔ:] *л* берег (*моря, великого озера*)

short [ʃɔ:t] *а* короткий

shot [ʃɒt] *див.* shoot

shoulder ['ʃouldə] *л* плече

shout [ʃaʊt] *в*кричати

show [ʃəʊ] (showed, shown) *в*показувати; *л* шоу

**TV game show** ['geɪm  
ʃou] телевізійна гра  
**show in** провести  
**shower** ['ʃaʊə] *n* душ, злива  
**shown** [ʃoun] *div.* **show**  
**shrink** ['rɪŋk] *v* збиратися  
(про тканину)  
**shut** [ʃʌt] (**shut, shut**) *v* за-  
кривати  
**shy** [ʃaɪ] *a* соромливий  
**Siberia** [saɪ'biəriə] Сибір  
**sick** [sɪk] *a* хворий  
**side** [saɪd] *n* сторона, бік  
**sideboard** ['saɪdbɔ:d] *n* сер-  
вант  
**sight** [saɪt] *n* зір; вид; видо-  
вище  
**sightseeing** ['saɪt,si:ɪŋ] *n*  
огляд визначних місць  
**sign** [saɪn] *n* знак, ознака;  
вивіска; *v* підписати  
**signal** ['sɪgnəl] *n* сигнал  
**signature** ['sɪgnətʃə] *n* підпис  
**Signora Grassini** [sɪ'njɔ:rə  
grə'sɪni] сеньйора Грассіні  
**Sikes** [saɪks] Сайкс  
**silence** ['saɪləns] *n* тиша  
**silent** ['saɪlənt] *a* мовчазний;  
безмовний  
**silk** [sɪlk] *n* шовк  
**silly** ['sɪli] *a* дурний  
**simple** [sɪmpl] *a* простий  
**simply** ['sɪmplɪ] *adv* просто  
**since** [sɪns] *prep* з  
**sing** [sɪŋ] (**sang, sung**) *v* спі-  
вати  
**singer** ['sɪŋə] *n* співак  
**single** [sɪŋɡl] *a* один, єдиний  
**sink** [sɪŋk] (**sank, sunk**) *v* за-  
нурювати, тонути; *n* ра-  
ковина (на кухні, у ван-  
ній кімнаті)

**sir** [sə:] *n* сер  
**siren** ['saɪrən] *n* сирена; гудок  
**sit** [sɪt] *v* сидіти  
**sitting room** ['sɪtɪŋru:m] *n* ві-  
тальня  
**situated** ['sɪtʃueɪtɪd] *a* розта-  
шований  
**situation** [ˌsɪtʃu'eɪʃən] *n* ситуа-  
ція, стан  
**sixpence** ['sɪkspəns] *n* шість  
пенсонерів  
**sixteen** [ˌsɪks'ti:n] *num* шість-  
надцять  
**sixty** ['sɪksʃti] *num* шістдесят  
**size** [saɪz] *n* розмір; величи-  
на  
**skate** [skeɪt] *v* кататися на  
ковзанах  
**skateboard** ['skeɪtbɔ:d] *n*  
скейт (роликова дошка)  
**skates** [skeɪts] *n* ковзани  
**Sketches by Boz** [ˌsketʃɪz  
boɪ'boz] нириси Боза  
**ski** [ski:] *v* кататися на ли-  
жах  
**skilful** ['skɪlful] *a* вправний  
**skill** [skɪl] *n* майстерність;  
вправність; уміння; навич-  
ки  
**skin** [skɪn] *n* шкіра  
**skirt** [skɔ:t] *n* спідниця  
**sky** [skaɪ] *n* небо  
**skydeck** ['skaɪdek] оглядовий  
майданчик  
**skydiving** ['skaɪ,daɪvɪŋ] *n* па-  
рашутний спорт  
**skyscraper** ['skaɪ,skreɪpə] *n*  
хмарочос  
**sleep** [sli:p] (**slept, slept**) *v*  
спати  
**sleepy** ['sli:pɪ] *a* сонний  
**slept** [slept] *div.* **sleep**



slice [slas] *v* нарізати скибочками  
 slid [slɪd] *дус.* slide  
 slide [slaid] (slid, slid) *v* ковзати, посковзнутися  
 slight [slant] *a* легкий, ледь помітний  
 slip [slɪp] *v* посковзнутися; зісковзнути  
 slippery ['slɪpɪ] *a* слизький  
 slot [slɒt] *л* щілина; проріз; отвір  
 put money in the slot machine [mɒ'ʃiːn] опуска-ти гроші в автомат  
 slow [sləʊ] *a* повільний  
 slowly ['sləʊli] *adv* повільно  
 slums [slʌmz] *л* нетрі  
 small [smɔ:l] *a* маленький  
 smart [smɑ:t] *a* красивий, розумний; кмітливий  
 smell [smel] *v* пахнути; нюхати; відчувати запах  
 smile [smail] *v* посміхатися  
 smoke [sməʊk] *v* палити, курити; *л* дим  
 snack bar ['snækba:] *л* закусочна, буфет  
 snail [sneɪl] *л* слимак  
 snake [sneɪk] *л* змія  
 snap [snæp] *v* клацнути зубами  
 snore [snɔ:] *v* хрипіти  
 snow [snəʊ] *л* сніг  
 snowballs ['snəʊbɔ:lz] *л* сніжки  
 snowdrift ['snəʊ,drɪft] *л* замет  
 snowstorm ['snəʊstɔ:m] *л* заметіль, завірюха  
 so [səʊ] *conj* так що; отже; тому; і  
 soap [səʊp] *л* мило

sob [sɒb] *v* схлипувати  
 society [sə'saɪəti] *л* суспільство  
 sock [sɒk] *л* шкарпетка  
 sofa ['səʊfə] *л* диван  
 soft [sɒft] *a* м'який  
 soften [sɒfn] *v* пом'якшувати  
 softly ['sɒftli] *adv* м'яко, обережно  
 sold [səʊld] *дус.* sell  
 soldier ['səʊldɪə] *л* солдат  
 solution [sə'lu:ʃn] *л* рішення  
 solve [sɒlv] *v* вирішувати  
 some [sʌm] *pron* декілька; якийсь, який-небудь  
 someone ['sʌmwʌn] *pron* щось; що-небудь  
 something ['sʌmθɪŋ] *pron* що-небудь; щось  
 sometimes ['sʌmtaɪmz] *adv* іноді  
 Sommerville ['sɒməvɪl] *Com-*  
*merce*  
 son [sʌn] *л* син  
 song [sɒŋ] *л* пісня  
 soon [su:n] *adv* скоро, незабаром  
 sore [sɔ:] *a* хворий; хворобливий  
 sorrow ['sɔ:rou] *л* сум  
 sorry ['sɒri] *a*: be sorry шкодувати  
 sort [sɔ:t] *л* сорт; *v* сортувати  
 sound [saʊnd] *л* звук  
 soup [su:p] *л* суп; юшка  
 sour [saʊə] *a* кислий  
 south [saʊθ] *л* південь  
 Southampton [sau'θæmɪn] *Саутгемптон*  
 southern ['sʌðən] *a* південний

- space [speɪs] *n* простір; космос
- spacesman ['speɪsmən] *n* космонавт; астронавт
- Spain [speɪn] Іспанія
- Spanish ['spæniʃ] іспанський; *n* іспанська мова
- spare [speə] *v* приділяти (щось комусь); *a* зайвий; вільний; незайданий
- sparkling ['spɑ:kɪŋ] *a* блискучий; іскристий
- spartan ['spɑ:tən] *a* спартанський
- speak [spi:k] (spoke, spoken) *v* говорити; розмовляти
- speak highly of smb хвалити; добре відгукуватися про когось
- speaker ['spi:kə] *n* оратор
- special ['speʃəl] *a* особливий; спеціальний
- specialist ['speʃəlɪst] *n* фахівець
- specially ['speʃəli] *adv* спеціально; особливо
- specific [spe'sɪfɪk] *a* визначений; - *to* характерно для
- speech [spi:tʃ] *n* мова
- be speechless ['spi:tʃləs] втратити дар мови
- speed [spi:d] *n* швидкість; *v* мчати; проноситися
- speeding ['spi:dɪŋ] *n* перевищення допустимої швидкості
- spelling ['spelɪŋ] *n* правопис
- spend [spend] (spent, spent) *v* проводити (час), витрачати (гроші)
- spent [spent] *div.* spend
- spider ['spaɪdə] *n* павук
- spill [spɪl] *v* пролити, просипати
- splendid ['splendɪd] *a* блискучий, відмінний, розкішний, багатий, величний
- spoil [spɔɪl] *v* зіпсувати
- spoke [spouk] *div.* speak
- spoken [spoukn] *div.* speak
- spoon [spu:n] *n* ложка
- sport [spɔ:t] *n* спорт
- spot [spɒt] *n* пляма, місце; *v* виявляти
- sprain [spreɪn] *v* розтягувати
- spread [spred] (spread, spread) *v* поширювати
- spring [sprɪŋ] *n* весна
- square [skweə] *n* квадрат; площа; *a* квадратний
- Sri Lanka [srɪ'læŋkə] *n* Шрі-ланка
- stadium ['steɪdɪəm] *n* стадіон
- stage [steɪdʒ] *n* сцена; *v* ставити (на сцені)
- stairs [steəz] *n* сходи; драбина
- stall [stɔ:l] *n* кіоск, лоток
- stamp [stæmp] *n* марка, печатка
- stand [stænd] (stood, stood) *v* стояти; терпіти, зносити
- star [stɑ:] *n* зірка
- stare [steə] *v* пильно дивитися, утупити очі
- start [stɑ:t] *v* починати; вирушати; заводитися (про машину, двигун)
- starve [stɑ:v] *v* страждати від голоду
- I'm starving я дуже зголоднів

state [steɪt] л стан; держава  
 station [steɪʃn] л станція  
 statue ['statju:] л статуя  
 stay [steɪ] в залишатися; пе-  
 ребувати; л перебування  
 steal [sti:l] (stole, stolen) в  
 красти  
 steel [sti:l] л сталь  
 stenography [ste'nɒgrəfi] л  
 стенографія  
 step [step] л крок; сходинка;  
 в ступати; наступити  
 stepfather ['stepfɑ:ðə] л віт-  
 чим  
 stereo ['stereəu, 'stɜ:əu] л сте-  
 рео  
 personal stereo аудіоплеєр  
 sternly ['stɜ:nli] adv суворо  
 stethoscope ['stetəskoʊp] л  
 стетоскоп  
 stewardess ['stju:ədɪs] л стю-  
 ардеса  
 stick [stɪk] л ціпок; в уві-  
 ткнути; приклеїти  
 sticker ['stɪkə] л наклейка,  
 етикетка  
 still [stɪl] adv тихо; усе ще  
 stir [stɜ:] в ворухнутися  
 stocking ['stɒkɪŋ] л панчоха  
 stole [stəʊl] *div.* steal  
 stolen ['stəʊlən] *div.* steal  
 stomach ['stamək] л живіт,  
 шлунок  
 stomachache ['staməkeɪk]  
 біль у животі  
 stomach trouble [trabl] біль  
 у животі (*болит живот*)  
 stone [stəʊn] л камінь  
 stood [stʊd] *div.* stand  
 stop [stɒp] в зупинатися; л  
 зупинка  
 store [stɔ:] л склад, магазин

storm [stɔ:m] л буря  
 stormy ['stɔ:mi] а бурхли-  
 вий, буремний  
 story ['stɔ:ri] л оповідання  
 stout [staut] а огрядний  
 stove [stəʊv] л піч; плита  
 St. Petersburg  
 [sm'pi:təzbo:q] Санкт-Пе-  
 тербург  
 straight [streɪt] а прямий;  
 adv прямо  
 Strait of Gibraltar [streɪt əv  
 dʒɪ'brɔ:ltə] Гібралтарська  
 протока  
 strange [streɪndʒ] а дивний  
 stranger ['streɪndʒə] л незна-  
 йомець; чужоземець  
 Stratford-upon-Avon  
 [ˌstrætɪfəd əpən'eɪvən] Стрет-  
 ффорд-на-Ейвоні  
 strawberry ['strɔ:bəri] л полу-  
 ниці  
 stream [stri:m] л потік, стру-  
 мок  
 street [stri:t] л вулиця  
 strength [streŋθ] л сила  
 stretch [stretʃ] в розтягува-  
 ти; простягати  
 strict [strikt] а суворий  
 strike [straɪk] (*struck*,  
*struck*) в бити; вдаряти  
 strike [straɪk] л страйк  
 striped ['straɪpt] а смугастий,  
 у смужку  
 strong [strɒŋ] а сильний  
 struck [strʌk] *div.* strike  
 student ['stju:dənt] л студент  
 study ['stʌdi] в вивчати; на-  
 вчатися л кабінет  
 stuffy ['stʌfi] а задушливий  
 stupid ['stju:pɪd] а дурний;  
 тупий

- style** [stai] *n* стиль  
**the latest style** найостанніша мода  
**subject** ['sabdʒɪkt] *n* тема, предмет  
**suburbs** ['sʌbə:bz] *n* околиці; передмістя  
**subway** ['sʌbwei] *n* підземний перехід; метро  
**succeed** [sək'si:d] *v* процвітати; мати успіх  
**successful** [sək'sesfəl] *a* успішний  
**successfully** [sək'sesfəli] *adv* успішно  
**such** [sʌʃ] *pron* такий  
**suddenly** ['sʌdnli] *adv* раптом  
**Suez** ['su:iz] Суец  
**suffer** ['sʌfə] *v* страждати  
**sugar** ['ʃʊɡə] *n* цукор  
**sugarcane** ['ʃʊɡəkeɪn] цукрова тростина  
**suggest** [sə'dʒest] *v* пропонувати  
**suit** [su:t, sju:t] *v* підходити, годитися; влаштовувати; *n* костюм  
**suitcase** [su:tkeɪs, 'sju:tkeɪs] *n* валіза  
**sum** [sʌm] *n* сума  
**summer** ['sʌmə] *n* літо  
**summerhouse** ['sʌməhaʊs] *n* альтанка  
**sun** [sʌn] *n* сонце  
**sunbath** ['sʌnbɑ:θ] *n* сонячна ванна  
**Sunday** ['sʌndɪ] неділя  
**sung** [sʌŋ] *duo. sing*  
**sunglasses** ['sʌn,ɡlɑ:sɪz] *n* сонцезахисні окуляри  
**sunk** [sʌŋk] *duo. sink*  
**sunlight** ['sʌnlaɪt] *n* сонячне світло  
**sunny** ['sʌnɪ] *a* сонячний  
**sunrise** ['sʌnraɪz] *n* схід сонця  
**sunset** ['sʌnsɛt] *n* захід сонця  
**sunshine** ['sʌnʃaɪn] *n* сонячне світло  
**sun-tanned** ['sʌntænd] *a* загарний  
**supermarket** ['su:pə,ma:kɪt, s'ju:pə,ma:kɪt] *n* універсам; великий магазин самообслуговування;  
**Supersound** ['su:pə,saʊnd] *n* плеер із чудовим звучанням  
**superstitious** [su:pə'stɪʃəs] *a* марновірний  
**supper** ['sʌpə] *n* вечеря  
**suppose** [sə'pəʊz] *v* припускати  
**supposing** [sə'pəʊzɪŋ] *conj* якби, коли б  
**sure** [ʃʊə] *a* упевнений, переконаний; *adv* звичайно  
**surely** ['ʃʊəli] *adv* звичайно  
**surface** ['sə:fɪs] *n* поверхня  
**surprise** [sə'praɪz] *n* подив; здивування; сюрприз  
**surprised** [sə'praɪzd] *a* здивований  
**surround** [sə'raʊnd] *v* оточувати  
**surroundings** [sə'raʊndɪŋz] *n* оточення; околиці  
**suspect** [sə'spekt] *v* підозрювати  
**suspension bridge** [sə'spenʃn brɪdʒ] *n* підвісний міст  
**survive** [sə'vaɪv] *n* вижити;

уціліти; лишитися живим  
 swallow ['swɒləʊ] *n* ластівка; *v* проковтнути  
 swam [swʌm] *div.* swim  
 Swan Lake [ˌswɒnˈleɪk] Лебедине озеро  
 sweater ['swetə] *n* светр  
 Sweden ['swiːdn] Швеція  
 Swedish ['swiːdiʃ] шведський;  
   *n* шведська мова  
 sweep [swiːp] (swept, swept) *v* мести, підмітати  
 sweep away заносити; зносити; змитати  
 sweet [swiːt] *a* солодкий  
 swept [swept] *div.* sweep  
 swim [swɪm] (swam, swum) *v* плавати  
 swimming pool ['swɪmɪŋpuːl] *n* плавальний басейн  
 swine [swaɪn] *n* свиня  
 Swiss [swɪz] *n* швейцарець, швейцарка; *a* швейцарський  
 switch off ['swɪtʃɒf] *v* вимикати  
 switch on ['swɪtʃɒn] *v* вмикати  
 Switzerland ['swɪtsələnd] Швейцарія  
 swum [swʌm] *div.* swim  
 symphony ['sɪmfəni] *n* симфонія  
 system ['sɪstəm] *n* система, мережа  
 systematically [ˌsɪstɪ'mætɪkli] *adv* систематично

## Т

table [teɪbl] *n* стіл  
 bedside table столик біля ліжка  
 tablet ['teɪblɪt] *n* таблетка  
 tail [teɪl] *n* хвіст  
 take [teɪk] (took, taken) *v* брати, узяти; розуміти; потребувати  
 take a look поглянути; подивитися  
 take medicine приймати ліки  
 take off знімати  
 take opportunity [ˌɔpə'tjuːnɪti] скористатися з нагоди  
 take part брати участь  
 take a photo (a photograph) фотографувати  
 take a test скласти залік (екзамен)  
 take a train поїхати поїздом  
 tale [teɪl] *n* казка; розповідь  
 talent ['tælənt] *n* талант  
 talented ['tæləntɪd] *a* талановитий  
 talk [tɔːk] *v* розмовляти  
 tall [tɔːl] *a* високий  
 tame [teɪm] *v* приборкувати; приручати; *a* ручний  
 tape [teɪp] *n* стрічка (*magnitofona*)  
 tape recorder ['teɪpɪkəʊdə] *n* магнітофон  
 tape recording ['teɪpɪkəʊdɪŋ] *n* магнітофонний запис  
 task [tɑːsk] *n* завдання; задача  
 tasty ['teɪsti] *a* смачний  
 taught [tɔːt] *div.* teach  
 taxi ['tæksi] *n* таксі

tea [ti:] *n* чай  
 make tea заварювати чай  
 teach [ti:tʃ] (taught, taught) *v* учити, навчати, викладати  
 teach right [raɪt] from wrong [rɒŋ] учити відрізняти добре від поганого  
 teacher [ˈti:tʃə] *n* учитель  
 teacup [ˈti:kʌp] *n* чайна чашка  
 team [ti:m] *n* команда  
 teapot [ˈti:pɒt] *n* чайник  
 tear [teə] (tore, torn) *v* рвати; розривати  
 tears [teəz] *n* сльози  
 tea things [ˈti:θɪŋz] *n* чайний посуд  
 teen [ti:n] *n* підліток  
 teeth [ti:θ] *div.* tooth  
 telegram [ˈtelɪgræm] *n* телеграма  
 telegraph [ˈtelɪgrɑ:f] *n* телеграф  
 telephone [ˈtelɪfəʊn] *n* телефон  
 tell [tel] (told, told) *v* говорити, розповідати  
 teller [ˈtelə] *n* касир (*y* банку)  
 television [ˈtelɪvɪʒən] *n* телебачення; телевізор  
 television set [telɪˈvɪʒn set] *n* телевізор  
 temperature [ˈtemprətʃə] *n* температура  
 I am running a temperature у мене (підвищена) температура  
 tenement [ˈtenəmənt] багатоквартирний будинок  
 tennis [ˈtenɪs] *n* теніс

tense [tens] *n* час (*граматична категорія*)  
 tent [tent] *n* навіс, намет  
 term [tɜ:m] *n* семестр  
 terrace [ˈterəs] *n* тераса  
 terrible [ˈterəbl] *a* жахливий  
 terrorism [ˈterəɪzəm] *n* тероризм  
 terrorist [ˈterəɪst] *n* терорист(ка) *a* терористичний  
 test [test] *v* перевіряти; *n* перевірка; залік  
 text [tekst] *n* текст  
 textbook [ˈtekstbʊk] *n* підручник  
 Thackeray [ˈθækəreɪ] Теккерей  
 Thailand [ˈtaɪlənd] *n* Тайланд  
 Thames [temz] Темза  
 than [ðæn] *conj* ніж  
 thank [θæŋk] *v* дякувати  
 thankful [ˈθæŋkfəl] *a* вдячний  
 that [ðæt] *pron* то; *conj* що, який  
 that's how [ˈðæts'haʊ] ось як  
 that's why [ˈðæts'waɪ] ось чому  
 thaw [θɔ:] *v* танути  
 theatre [ˈθiətə] *n* театр  
 theft [θeft] *n* крадіжка  
 their [ðeə] *pron* їхній  
 them [ðem] *pron* їх, їм  
 then [ðen] *adv* тоді; потім  
 theory [ˈθiəri] *n* теорія  
 there [ðeə] *adv* там, туди  
 therefore [ˈðeəfɔ:] *adv* тому  
 thick [θɪk] *a* товстий; густий  
 thief [θi:f] *n* злодій  
 thin [θɪn] *a* тонкий, рідкий  
 thing [θɪŋ] *n* річ  
 think [θɪŋk] (thought,

thought) *в* думати  
 third [θɜ:ɪd] *лім* третій; *л* третина  
 thirst [θɜ:st] *л* спрага  
 thirsty ['θɜ:sti] *а* який хоче пити; який палко бажає  
 thirteen [ˌθɜ:ˈti:n] *лім* тринадцять  
 thirty ['θɜ:ti] *лім* тридцять  
 thorough ['θɜ:ɹə] *а* ретельний; ґрунтовний  
 thoroughly ['θɜ:ɹəli] *adv* ретельно; ґрунтовно  
 though [ðəu] *adv* хоч  
 thought [θɜ:t] *дус.* think  
 thoughtful ['θɜ:tfl] *а* замислений; уважний  
 thousand ['θaʊzənd] *л* тисяча  
 thread [θred] *л* нитка  
 thread a needle [ni:dl] *всилювати* нитку в голку  
 threepence ['θrepəns] *л* три пенси  
 threw [θru:] *дус.* throw  
 thrill [θrɪl] *в:* be thrilled *бути* в захопленні; тремтіти від захоплення  
 throat [θrou] *л* горло  
 through [θru:] *prep* через, крізь  
 be through with *закінчити(ся)*  
 throughout [θru:'aʊt] *adv* усюди; скрізь; наскрізь  
 throw [θrou] (threw, thrown) *в* кидати  
 throw one's head back *запрокинути* голову  
 thrown [θroun] *дус.* throw  
 thump [θʌmp] *в* ударитися, битися із глухим шумом

thunder ['θʌndə] *л* грім  
 thunderstorm ['θʌndəstɔ:m] *л* гроза  
 Thursday ['θɜ:zdi] *четвер*  
 tick [tɪk] *в* цокати (*про* годинник)  
 ticket ['tɪkt] *л* квиток  
 tide [taɪd] *л* морський приплив і відплив  
 tidy up ['taɪdɪ'ʌp] *в* прибирати; упорядковувати  
 tie [taɪ] *л* краватка; *в* прив'язати  
 tiger ['taɪgə] *л* тигр  
 tight [taɪt] *а* тісний, щільний  
 tighten ['taɪtn] *в* стискати; закріплювати, затягувати  
 tightly ['taɪtli] *adv* тісно; щільно; міцно  
 till [tɪl] *prep* до; *conj* доти, поки не  
 time [taɪm] *л* час, раз  
 timetable ['taɪm,teɪbl] *л* розклад  
 tip [tɪp] *л* порада  
 tired [taɪəd] *а* стомлений  
 title ['taɪtl] *л* титул, назва  
 today [tə'deɪ] *adv* сьогодні  
 together [tə'geðə] *adv* разом  
 told [təʊld] *дус.* tell  
 Tom Cauty [ˌtɒm'kɔ:ntɪ] Том Кенті  
 Tom Sawyer [ˌtɒm'sɔ:ʒə] Том Сойєр  
 tomato [tə'ma:təʊ] *л* помідор  
 tomorrow [tə'mɔ:rou] *adv* завтра  
 tongue [tʌŋ] *л* язик  
 tonight [tə'naɪt] *adv* сьогодні ввечері  
 too [tu:] *adv* також, занадто

took [tʊk] *div.* take  
 tooth [tu:θ] *мн.* teeth зуб  
 toothache ['tu:θeɪk] *л* зубний біль  
 top [tɒp] *л* вершина, верхівка; *а* найвищий  
 tore [tɔ:] *div.* tear  
 torn [tɔ:n] *div.* tear  
 torn [tɔ:n] *а* рваний  
 tornado [tɔ:'neɪdɔ:] *л* смерч; торнадо  
 tortoise ['tɔ:tɔs] *л* черепаха  
 touch [tʌtʃ] *у* торкати; доторкатися; *л* дотик  
 tough [tʌf] *а* важкий; суворий; тяжкий  
 tour [tuə] *л* тур, поїздка  
 tourist ['tuəɪst] *л* турист  
 towards [tə'wɔ:dz] *prep* у напрямку до  
 tower ['taʊə] *л* вежа; *у* височити, здійматися  
 town [taʊn] *л* місто  
 toy [tɔɪ] *л* іграшка  
 toy weapon ['weɪpən] іграшкова зброя  
 trade [treɪd] *л* торгівля  
 Trafalgar Square [trə'fælɡə'skwɛə] Трафальгарська площа  
 traffic ['træfɪk] *л* вуличний рух  
 tragedy ['trædʒədɪ] *л* трагедія  
 train [treɪn] *л* поїзд  
 train [treɪn] *у* тренувати  
 traitor ['treɪtə] *л* зрадник  
 tram [træm] *л* трамвай  
 tramp [træmp] *л* похід  
 translate [træns'leɪt] *у* перекладати  
 translation [træns'leɪʃn] *л* переклад

translator [træns'leɪtə] *л* перекладач  
 trap [træp] *л* пастка  
 travel [trævl] *у* подорожувати; їздити; літати;  
 traveller ['trævlə] *л* мандрівник  
 treat [tri:t] *у* лікувати; пригощати  
 treatment ['tri:tment] *л* лікування  
 treaty ['tri:tɪ] *л* договір  
 tree [tri:] *л* дерево  
 tremble [trembl] *у* тремтіти  
 trial ['traɪəl] *л* суд  
 trifle ['trɪfl] *л* дріб'язок; дрібниця  
 trigger ['trɪŋɡə] *у* спровокувати  
 trip [trɪp] *л* поїздка  
 business ['bɪznɪs] trip поїздка у справах; відрядження  
 trolleybus ['trɒlɪbʌs] *л* тролейбус  
 tropics ['trɒpɪks] *л* тропіки  
 Trotwood ['trɒtwʊd] Тротвуд  
 trouble [trʌbl] *л* лихо; неприємність; *у* турбувати(ся), утрудняти(ся)  
 trousers ['traʊzəz] *л* штани  
 truck [trʌk] *л* вантажівка  
 true [tru:] *а* правильний; правдивий  
 trust [trʌst] *л* довіра; трест; *у* довіряти  
 truth [tru:θ] *л* правда  
 try [traɪ] *у* намагатися; пробувати  
 try on приміряти  
 tsunami [tsu:'nɑ:mɪ] *л* цунамі



Tuesday ['tʃu:zdi] вівторок  
 tuna ['tʃu:nə, 'tu:nə] л голубий  
 тунець  
 turkey ['tɜ:ki] л індик  
 turn [tɜ:n] л поворот; черга;  
 в повертати  
 turn down зменшити (при-  
 глушити) звук  
 turn into перетворюватися  
 на  
 turn off вимикати  
 turn on вмикати  
 turn out виявлятися  
 turning ['tɜ:nɪŋ] л поворот  
 TV set [ti:'vi:ʃet] л телевізор  
 twenty ['twenti] лям двадця-  
 ть  
 twice [twais] adv двічі  
 twist [twist] в скручувати  
 type [taɪp] л тип; в друкува-  
 ти на машинці  
 typist ['taɪpɪst] л друкарка  
 tyre [taɪə] л шина

## U

UFO ['ju:fou, ju:ef'ou] НЛО  
 (неопізнаний літаючий  
 об'єкт)  
 Ukraine [ju:'kreɪn] Україна  
 umbrella [ʌm'brɛlə] л парасо-  
 лька  
 unable [ʌn'eɪbl] а нездатний  
 unbutton [ʌn'bʌtn] в розсте-  
 бнути  
 uncle [ʌnkl] л дядько  
 unconscious [ʌn'kɒnʃəs] а не-  
 притомний, що не усвідомлює  
 under [ʌndə] prep під  
 underground [ʌndəgraʊnd] а  
 підземний

understand [ʌndə'stænd]  
 (understood, understood)  
 в розуміти  
 understanding [ʌndə'stændɪŋ] л взаєморозу-  
 міння  
 understood [ʌndə'stʊd] dual  
 understand  
 underwater [ʌndə'wɔ:tə] adv  
 під водою; а підводний  
 unemployed [ʌnɪm'plɔɪd] а  
 безробітний  
 unfamiliar [ʌnfə'mɪlə] а не-  
 знайомий  
 unfit [ʌn'fɪt] а нездоровий;  
 недужий; нездатний  
 be unfit бути не у формі  
 unfortunate [ʌn'fɔ:tʃənɪt] а  
 нещасливий, невезучий  
 unfortunately [ʌn'fɔ:tʃənɪtli]  
 adv на жаль  
 unhappy [ʌn'hæpi] а нещас-  
 ливий  
 uniform ['ju:nɪfɔ:m] л форма  
 (одягу)  
 unimaginable [ʌnɪ'mædʒɪnəbl] а неуявлен-  
 ний  
 unit of soldiers  
 ['ju:nɪt əv'səʊldʒəz] загін (під-  
 розділ) солдатів  
 United Kingdom of Great  
 Britain and Northern  
 Ireland [ju:natɪd.kɪŋdəm  
 əv.greɪn'brɪtn ənd.nɔ:ðən 'aɪə-  
 lənd] Сполучене Королів-  
 ство Великої Британії та  
 Північної Ірландії  
 United States of America  
 [ju:natɪd'steɪts əv ə'merɪkə]  
 Сполучені Штати Амери-  
 ки

**university** [ˌjuːnɪˈvɜːsɪti] *n*  
університет

**unknown** [ˌʌnˈnoʊn] *a* невідомий

**unlock** [ˌʌnˈlɒk] *v* відмикати

**unload** [ˌʌnˈloʊd] *v* розвантажувати

**unnecessary** [ˌʌnˈnesəsəri] *a* непотрібний; зайвий

**unnoticeable** [ˌʌnˈnəʊtɪsəbl̩] *a* непомітний; непомічений

**unpack** [ˌʌnˈpæk] *v* розпаковувати

**unpleasant** [ˌʌnˈpleznt] *a* неприємний

**unpredictable** [ˌʌnpɪˈdɪktəbl̩] *a* непередбачуваний

**until** [ˌʌnˈtɪl] *prep* доти; доки

**unusual** [ˌʌnˈjuːʒuəl] *a* незвичайний

**unwell** [ˌʌnˈwel] *a*: **feel unwell** погано себе почувати

**update** [ˌʌpˈdeɪt] *v* вносити (інформацію); внести зміни і доповнення, інформація зі змінами і доповненнями

**the latest update** остання найточніша інформація

**upper** [ˈʌpə] *a* верхній

**upset** [ˌʌpˈset] (**upset**, **upset**) *v* перевертати; розстроювати

**upset** [ˌʌpˈset] *pp* розстроєний

**upstairs** [ˌʌpˈsteɪz] *adv* нагору (*сходами*), нагорі

**Urals** [ˈjuərəlz] Урал

**urgent** [ˈɜːdʒnt] *a* терміновий

**us** [ʌs] *pron* нас, нам

**use** [juːz] *v* використовувати

ти; скористатися

**used** [ˈjuːst] *to say* бувало, говорив

**use** [juːs] *n* користь

**no use** [ˈnoʊˈjuːs] марно; немає сенсу

**What's the use** [ˈwɒts ðəˈjuːs]

Яка користь? Який сенс?

**useful** [ˈjuːsfəl] *a* корисний

**useless** [ˈjuːsləs] *a* даремний; марний

**usually** [ˈjuːʒuəli] *adv* звичайно

**utmost** [ˈʌtməʊst] *a* крайній; граничний

**utter** [ˈʌtə] *v* вимовляти

## V

**vacation** [vəˈkeɪʃn] *n* канікули

**valid** [ˈvælɪd] *a* дійсний; що має силу; що діє

**valley** [ˈvæli] *n* долина

**van** [væn] *n* автофургон

**various** [ˈveəriəs] *a* різний

**vary** [ˈveəri] *v* мінятися; змінюватися

**vase** [vɑːz] *n* ваза

**vegetable** [ˈvedʒtəbl̩] *n* овоч

**vegetarian** [ˌvedʒɪˈteəriən] *n* вегетаріанець

**vehicle** [ˈviːkl̩] *n* автомобіль; машина

**vending machine** [ˈvendɪŋ məˈʃiːn] *n* торговий автомат

**veranda** [vəˈrændə] *n* веранда

**very** [ˈveri] *adv* дуже

**vessel** [ˈvesl̩] *n* посудина

**vicinity** [vɪˈsɪnɪti] *n* околиця

victim ['vɪktɪm] *л* жертва  
 video cassette [ˌvɪdiəʊ kə'set] *л* відеонасета  
 video cassette recorder [rɪ'kɔːdə] (VCR [ˌvɪsi:'aː]) *л* відеоманітофон  
 view [vjuː] *л* вид  
 village ['vɪlɪdʒ] *л* село  
 villager ['vɪlɪdʒə] *л* сільський житель  
 violin [vaɪə'lin] *л* скрипка  
 violinist [ˌvaɪə'lnɪst] *л* скрипаль  
 visa ['vɪzə] *л* віза  
 visit ['vɪzɪt] *л* візит; *υ* відвідувати  
 vocabulary [və'kæbjʊləri] *л* словник  
 voice [vɔɪs] *л* голос  
 volcanic [vɒl'kænik] *а* вулканічний  
 volcano [vɒl'keɪnəʊ] *л* вулкан  
 volleyball ['vɒlbɔːl] *л* волейбол

## W

wait [weɪ] *υ* чекати  
 waiter ['weɪtə] *л* офіціант  
 waitress ['weɪtrɪs] *л* офіціантка  
 wake up ['weɪk'ʌp] (woke up, woken up) *υ* будити; прокидатися  
 Wales [weɪlz] Уельс  
 walk [wɔːk] *υ* ходити пішки; *л* прогулянка  
 walk away піти (геть)  
 go for a walk ходити на прогулянку  
 Walkman ['wɔːkmən] *л* аудіоплеєр  
 wall [wɔːl] *л* стіна

Walter Scott [ˌwɔːltə'skɒt] Вальтер Скотт  
 waltz [wɔːls] *л* вальс  
 wander ['wɒndə] *υ* блукати  
 want [wɒnt] *υ* хотіти  
 war [wɔː] *л* війна  
 warm [wɔːm] *а* теплий; *υ* зігрівати  
 warmly ['wɔːmli] *adv* тепло  
 warn [wɔːn] *υ* попереджати  
 was [wɔːz] *div. be*  
 wash [wɔːʃ] *υ* мити; прати  
 wash off відмити; відіпрати  
 washing machine [mɔː'ɪːn] пральна машина  
 Washington ['wɔːʃɪŋtən] Вашингтон  
 washstand ['wɔːʃstænd] *л* умивальник  
 waste [weɪst] *υ* марно витрачати; марнувати  
 watch [wɔːtʃ] *л* годинник; *υ* спостерігати; стежити  
 watch TV дивитися телевізор  
 water ['wɔːtə] *л* вода; *υ* поливати  
 wave [weɪv] *л* хвиля; *υ* махати  
 way [weɪ] *л* шлях; спосіб  
 way out вихід  
 weak [wiːk] *а* слабкий  
 weakly ['wiːkli] *adv* слабо  
 wealth [welθ] *л* багатство; матеріальні цінності  
 weapon ['wepən] *л* зброя  
 wear [weə] (wore, worn) *υ* носити (одяг)  
 wear off зноситися; минати, проходити  
 weary ['weəri] *а* стомлений  
 weather ['weðə] *л* погода

wedding ['wedɪŋ] *п* весілля  
 wedding cake весільний  
 торт  
 Wednesday ['wenzdi] середа  
 week [wi:k] *п* тиждень  
 weekend [ˌwi:k'end, 'wi:kend]  
*п* кінець тижня; вихідні  
 дні; уїк-енд  
 weight [weɪt] *п* вага  
 welcome ['welkəm] *а* бажа-  
 ний  
 well [wel] *п* колодязь; *а* здо-  
 ровий; *adv* добре; *int* ну  
 well-known [ˌwel'nəʊn] *а* ві-  
 домий  
 went [went] *div. go*  
 were [wə:] *div. be*  
 west [west] *п* захід  
 western ['westən] *а* західний  
 wet [wet] *а* мокрий; вологий  
 what [wɒt] *pron* що; який  
 wheel [wi:l] *п* колесо  
 when [wen] *adv* коли  
 where [weə] *adv* де, куди  
 whether ['weðə] *conj* чи  
 which [wɪʃ] *pron* який; кот-  
 рий  
 while [waɪl] *conj* поки; у той  
 час як; *п* невеликий про-  
 міжок часу  
 whisper ['wɪspə] *п* шепіт; *у*  
 шепотіти  
 white [waɪt] *а* білий  
 whitewash ['waɪtwɒʃ] *у* біли-  
 ти  
 whole [həʊl] *а* весь, цілий  
 whose [hu:z] *pron* чий  
 wicker ['wɪkə] *п* лоза (*для*  
*плетіння*); аплетений  
 wide [waɪd] *а* широкий  
 widow ['wɪdɒ] *п* удова  
 Widowers' Houses [ˌwɪdɒɪz

'haʊzɪz] «Будинки удів-  
 ців» (*п'еса Б. Шоу*)  
 wife [waɪf] *п* дружина  
 wild [waɪld] *а* дикий  
 William Henry Davies  
 [ˌwɪljəm, henrɪ 'deɪvɪs] *п* Бі-  
 льям Генрі Дейвіс  
 win [wɪn] (*won, won*) *у* вигра-  
 вати; здобувати перемогу  
 wind [waɪnd] *п* вітер  
 wind up ['waɪnd'ʌp] (*wound*  
*up, wound up*) *у* заводити  
 (*годинник*)  
 window ['wɪndəʊ] *п* вікно  
 French window балконні  
 двері  
 windowsill ['wɪndəʊ, sɪl] *п* під-  
 віконні  
 wine [waɪn] *п* вино  
 winter ['wɪntə] *п* зима  
 wire [waɪə] *п* дріт; провід  
 wise [waɪz] *а* мудрий; розум-  
 ний  
 wish [wɪʃ] *п* бажання; *у* ба-  
 жати  
 with [wɪð] *prep* з  
 withered ['wɪðəd] *а* зів'ялий  
 within [wɪð'ɪn] *prep* усереди-  
 ні, у межах  
 without [wɪð'aʊt] *prep* без  
 witness ['wɪtnɪs] *у* бути свід-  
 ком; бачити  
 witty ['wɪtɪ] *а* дотепний  
 woke up ['wəʊk'ʌp] *div. wake*  
*up*  
 woken up ['wəʊkən'ʌp] *div.*  
*wake up*  
 wolf [wʊlf] *п* вовк  
 woman ['wʊmən] (*жн.*  
*women*) *п* жінка  
 women ['wɪmɪn] *div. woman*  
 won [wɒn] *div. win*

wonder ['wʌndə] *в* цікавити-ся; дивуватися

I wonder цікаво знати

wonderful ['wʌndəfəl] *а* чудовий; дивний

wood [wud] *л* ліс, деревина

wool [wu:l] *л* вовна

word [wɜ:d] *л* слово

wore [wɜ:] *дус.* wear

work [wɜ:k] *л* робота; виріб;  
*в* працювати

worker ['wɜ:kə] *л* робітник;  
працівник

world [wɜ:ld] *л* світ

out of the world приголом-  
шливий

world-famous [ˌwɜ:ld'feɪməs]  
*а* всесвітньо відомий

worldwide ['wɜ:ld'waɪd] *а* все-  
світній *adv* у всьому світі

worn [wɜ:n] *дус.* wear

worry ['wɒɹi] *в* турбуватися,  
хвилюватися

worse [wɜ:s] *adv* гірше

worth [wɜ:θ] *а* вартий (*чо-  
гось*)

Worthing ['wɜ:ðɪŋ] Уордінг

would like [wud'laɪk] хотів би

wound up ['waʊnd'ʌp] *дус.*  
wind up

wound [waʊnd] *л* рана

wounded ['waʊndɪd] *а* поране-  
ний

wreck [rek] *в* губити

wrist [rɪst] *л* зап'ясток

write [raɪ] (wrote, written) *в*  
писати

writer ['raɪtə] *л* письменник

writing desk ['raɪtɪŋdesk] *л*  
письмовий стіл

written ['rɪtɪn] *дус.* write

written ['rɪtɪn] *pp* письменний

wrong [rɒŋ] *а* неправий, не-  
правильний

There was something wrong  
with his car. Щось з його  
машиною було не в поряд-  
ку.

Is there anything wrong?  
Щось трапилось?

## Y

yard [jɑ:d] *л* двір

yawn [jɔ:n] *в* позіхати

yawn someone's head off си-  
льно позіхати

yeah [jeə] так

year [jiə] *л* рік

yellow ['jeləʊ] *а* жовтий

yesterday ['jestədi] *adv* учора

you [ju:] *pron* ти, ви

young [jʌŋ] *а* молодий

younger ['jʌŋgə] *а* молодший

youngest ['jʌŋgəst] *а* наймо-  
лодший

your [jɔ:] *pron* твій, ваш

## Z

Zipper ['zipə] *л* (застіжка)  
змійка, блискавка

zoo [zu:] *л* зоопарк

# УКРАЇНСЬКО-АНГЛІЙСЬКИЙ СЛОВНИК

## А

Австралія Australia  
 автобус bus  
 автограф autograph  
 автор author  
 автомобіль car  
 Агата Крісті Agatha Christie  
 адреса address  
 аеропорт airport  
 активний active  
 актовий зал assembly hall  
 актор actor  
 актриса actress  
 акуратний careful  
 Аліса Alice  
 американський American  
 англійський English  
 Англія England  
 аптека chemist's  
 арештувати arrest  
 артист actor  
 артистка actress  
 архітектор architect  
 астрономія astronomy  
 Африка Africa

## Б

бабуся grandmother  
 багатий rich  
 багато many; much; a lot of  
 багаття fire  
 розпалити багаття make a fire  
 бажання wish, desire  
 бажати wish  
 Байрон Byron  
 баронеса baroness  
 батьки parents

батьківщина motherland  
 батько father  
 бачити see  
 без without  
 безцінний priceless  
 Беовульф Beowulf  
 берег (річки) bank; (моря, озера) shore  
 березень March  
 бик ox  
 бити beat  
 битися fight  
 бібліотека library  
 бігати, бігти run  
 бігун runner  
 бідні the poor  
 Біле море White Sea  
 більший bigger, larger  
 біля near  
 близько near  
 блукати wander  
 бокс boxing  
 боргова в'язниця debtors' prison  
 боротьба wrestling  
 бос boss  
 боягуз coward  
 боятися be afraid  
 брат brother  
 брати take  
 брати в борг borrow  
 брати участь take part  
 брехати lie; tell lies  
 Британія Britain  
 Британські острови British Isles  
 будинок house  
 будівля building  
 будувати build  
 будь ласка please

буря storm  
 бутерброд sandwich  
 бути be  
 бути присутнім be present

## В

вага weight  
 вагон-ресторан dining car  
 важкий heavy  
 важливий important  
 ваза vase  
 валіза suitcase  
 Вальтер Скотт Walter Scott  
 вам you  
 вантажівка lorry  
 варити cook  
 вас you  
 ваш your  
 вбігти run in  
 вважати count; think; believe  
 ввічливий polite  
 вводити lead in, bring in  
 вдень in the daytime; in the afternoon  
 вдома at home  
 вдягатися dress  
 вдячний thankful, grateful  
 ведмедик Teddy-bear  
 ведмідь bear  
 везіння luck  
 везти have good luck  
 не везти have bad luck  
 великий big, large  
 величезний huge  
 велосипед bicycle  
 вересень September  
 весело merrily, gaily  
 веселощі fun  
 весна spring  
 вести lead  
 весь all; whole

вечеря supper  
 вечеряти have supper  
 вечір evening  
 вечірка (evening) party  
 вже already  
 вживати use  
 взагалі at all  
 вибачати excuse  
 вибачатися apologize  
 вивчати study; learn  
 вивчення learning; studying  
 вигляд view  
 мати вигляд look  
 вигравати win  
 вид view, sight, kind  
 видавати publish  
 видатний outstanding; remarkable  
 відужувати recover  
 визнавати admit  
 визначні пам'ятки (місця) sights; places of interest  
 вийти go out  
 вийти з трамвая get off the tram  
 викладач teacher  
 виконувати fulfil; perform  
 використовувати use  
 вилазити (на гору) climb up  
 виліковувати cure  
 вимикати switch off, turn off  
 вимити wash  
 виміряти measure  
 вимова pronunciation  
 винахід invention  
 виносити (випригувати) bear  
 випасти: випадє snir it will snow  
 випити drink

виправляти correct	parture
виправляти помилку correct a mistake	відправлятися start
виріб work	відразу at once
вирішувати decide; solve	відрекомендувати (когось, комусь) introduce
виростати grow	відсилати send
вирушати start	віза visa
високий tall, high	вік age
високо high	вікно window
виставка exhibition	вільний free
вистрибнути jump out	вірити believe
витрачати spend	вірш poem
витрачати марно waste	вірші poems; poetry
вихід exit, way out	вісімдесят eighty
вихідні weekends	вісімнадцять eighteen
виховувати bring up	вітальня drawing room, living room
виходити go out; (з транспорту) get off	вітер wind
вівторок Tuesday	Владивосток Vladivostok
відбуватися take place	влазити get in, crawl in
відвідувати visit; attend	влітку in summer
відвозити take	змиватися wash
відавати give	змикати switch on, turn on
відавати перевагу prefer	зміти be able, can
відеомagnetofон video recorder	зовняний woollen
відкладати postpone; put off	вода water
відкривати open; (робити відкриття) discover	водяна гладь water's surface
відкриття discovery	водити машину drive
відмінний excellent	водій driver
відмовлятися refuse	водопровідник plumber
відмовлятися (від чогось) give up	Войнич Voynich
відомий well-known	вокзал railway station
відомості information	Волга Volga
відпливати sail off	волейбол volleyball
відповідати answer	волосся hair
відповідь answer	восени in autumn
відпочивати rest	вплив influence
відпочинок rest	справляти вплив influence
відправлення (поїзда) de-	вправа exercise
	вправний skilful
	врешті-решт finally



все everything  
 Все гаразд! Everything is all right!  
 все ще still  
 вставати stand up; get up  
 встановлюватися set in  
 вступати (у навчальний заклад) enter; (у спортивну секцію) join  
 втрачати lose  
 втручатися interfere  
 Не втручайся не в свої справи! Mind your business!  
 вулиця street  
 вуличний рух traffic  
 входити go in, come in, enter  
 вчасно in time  
 вчитися study  
 в'язень prisoner

## Г

гадати believe  
 газета newspaper  
 газон lawn  
 галас noise  
 ачинити галас make noise  
 галявина lawn  
 гаманець purse  
 Ганна Anna  
 Гарвард Harvard  
 гарний good, beautiful  
 Гарріс Harris  
 герой hero  
 герой літературного твору character  
 герцог duke  
 гід guide  
 гірше worse  
 гітара guitar  
 глянути вгору look up

гніздо nest  
 говорити speak, say  
 говорити неправду lie  
 година hour  
 годинник watch; clock  
 годувати feed  
 голова (зборів тощо) chairman  
 голодний hungry  
 голос voice  
 голосно loudly  
 горіх nut  
 господарка mistress; hostess  
 гостинний hospitable  
 готель hotel  
 готовий ready  
 готувати prepare  
 готуватися get ready  
 градус (температури) degree  
 грамати́ка grammar  
 грати, гратися play  
 графиня countess  
 гриб mushroom  
 гроші money  
 грубо rudely  
 грудень December  
 група group  
 груша pear  
 губити lose  
 густий thick

## Г

Гете Goethe

## Д

давати give  
 давній ancient  
 давно long ago  
 далекий far, distant  
 Далекий Схід Far East

дарувати (подарунок) give, present	дивний strange; wonderful
дача country house	дивувати surprise
на дачі in the country	диктант dictation
на дачу to the country	директор (школи) head- master
з дачі from the country	диригент conductor
двадцять twenty	дитина child
дванадцять twelve	дитинство childhood
двері door	діамант diamond
двір yard	дідусь grandfather
двічі twice	дізнаватися find out; learn; recognize
двоюрідна сестра cousin	Діккенс Dickens
двоюрідний брат cousin	діставатися get (to)
де where	діти children
дев'яносто ninety	для for
дев'ятнадцять nineteen	Дніпро Dnieper
Девід Коннерфілд David	до того як before
Copperfield	добраніч, на добраніч good night
декілька a few	добре well
делегация delegation	добрий kind; good
де-небудь somewhere	довгий long
день day	довго for a long time
день народження birthday	довідатися find out; learn; recognize
дерево tree	додзвонитися (комусь) get through
Державин Derzhavin	додому home
державний state	дозволяти allow
десь somewhere	доїхати get
деякі some	доктор doctor
Джейн Jane	домашні завдання home- work
Джек Лондон Jack London	доповідь report
Джером Jerome	допомагати help
Джим Jim	дорога road
Джон John	по дорозі on the way
Джордж George	дорогий expensive
дзвінок (телефонний) call	дорослий grown-up
дзвоник bell	досить enough
дзвонити ring	дослід experiment
дзеркало mirror	
диван sofa	
дивитися look	
дивитися телевізор watch	
TV	

досягати reach  
 досягти успіху achieve suc-  
 cess  
 дотепер so far; up to now  
 доторкнутися touch  
 дотримуватися follow  
 дочекатися wait till  
 дочка daughter  
 дошка (класна) blackboard  
 дощ rain  
 іде дощ it is raining  
 дражнити tease  
 друг friend  
 другий second  
 на другий день the next day  
 дружина wife  
 дружний friendly  
 друкарка typist  
 друкувати type; print  
 дуже very  
 думати believe, think  
 думка thought; idea  
 спасти на думку occur  
 дуті blow  
 дядько uncle  
 дякувати thank

## Е

екзамен examination  
 екзаменувати examine  
 експедиція expedition  
 електрика (електричне  
 світло) electric light  
 електронна пошта e-mail  
 енергійний energetic  
 епізод episode  
 Ермітаж Hermitage  
 Естонія Estonia

## Є

Європа Europe

## Ж

жаль:  
 на жаль unfortunately  
 мені жаль I am sorry  
 жалюгідний miserable  
 жаркий hot  
 жах horror  
 живий alive  
 бути живим be alive  
 жити live  
 життя life  
 жінка woman  
 жовтень October  
 журнал magazine  
 журналіст journalist

## З

з since  
 з того часу, як захворів  
 since illness  
 за behind  
 за місто to the country  
 за містом in the country  
 за кордоном abroad  
 заблудитися lose one's way  
 забувати forget  
 заважати prevent; be in the  
 way, disturb  
 завжди always  
 завзято працювати work  
 hard  
 завод plant; factory  
 завтра tomorrow  
 заговорити speak; start  
 speaking  
 загубити lose  
 задача task; problem  
 задзвонити ring  
 задоволений pleased  
 заздалегідь beforehand  
 займати occupy  
 зайнятий busy

закінчити(ся) finish  
закривати close  
закритий closed  
зал hall  
залишатися remain, stay,  
go on being (продовжува-  
ти бути)  
залишити leave  
залізти climb up  
занавіска curtain  
занадто too  
занедужати fall ill  
занепокоєння worry, trou-  
ble  
заняття occupation; (урок)  
lesson  
заперечувати contradict;  
deny  
записувати note; write down  
запитання question  
запитувати ask; ask ques-  
tions  
заплатити pay  
заподіювати cause  
запрошувати invite  
зараз now  
зарядка morning exercises  
засідання meeting; sitting  
заснути fall asleep  
застати find  
застудитися catch cold  
заучувати learn  
захід сонця sunset  
заховати hide  
заходити: (до когось) call on  
(куди) call at (за кимсь)  
call for Заходьте! Come in!  
(про сонце) set  
захоплюватися admire  
захоплюючий exciting  
зберігати keep  
збирати gather

збиратися (щось робити) be  
going (to)  
збір coincidence  
збирати (униз) run down  
збільшувати increase  
збліднути turn pale  
збори meeting  
зварити cook  
звернути увагу pay atten-  
tion  
звернутися до лікаря con-  
sult the doctor  
звинувачувати accuse  
звичайно of course; cer-  
tainly; usually  
зв'язки з громадськістю  
public relations  
згадувати remember, recall;  
mention  
здавати роботу hand in a  
paper  
здатний capable  
здивований surprised  
здібний capable  
здоровий healthy; (не хво-  
рий) well  
здрігнутися shudder  
зелений green  
земля ground  
зима winter  
зім'ятий creased; crumpled  
зіпсуватися spoil  
зірка star  
зістрибувати jump off  
зітхати sigh  
зїздити go  
зїсти eat  
зламати break  
зłodий burglar  
злочин crime  
змагання contest  
зміни changes

змінювати(ся) change  
 змушувати make  
 знати know  
 знаходити find  
 значно much, more  
 зникати disappear  
 знімати take off  
 знову again  
 зоопарк zoo  
 зошит exercise book  
 зраджувати betray  
 зривати (*квіти*) pick  
 зробити do; make; perform  
 зростати (про ціни) in-  
 crease  
 зручний comfortable  
 зуб tooth  
 зубний лікар dentist  
 зуміти manage; be able  
 зупинка stop  
 зупиняти(ся) stop  
 зустрічати(ся) meet; come  
 across  
 зшити make

## J

іграшка toy  
 імітувати imitate  
 ім'я name  
 Індія India  
 інженер engineer  
 іноземний foreign  
 інститут institute  
 інтерес interest  
 інший other  
 іспанський Spanish  
 іспанською мовою (in) Spa-  
 nish  
 іспит examination  
 історичний historical  
 історія (*наука*) history; (*роз-  
 повідь*) story

італійський Italian  
 Італія Italy  
 йти go; walk йти за follow  
 йти з дому leave home

## I

їдальня canteen  
 їжа (*приймання їжі*) meal  
 їдити go; ride  
 її her  
 їй her  
 їм them  
 їсти eat  
 їх them  
 їхати go; ride  
 їхній their

## Й

його his, him  
 йому him

## К

кабінет study кабінет ліка-  
 ря doctor's reception room  
 кава coffee  
 казка fairy tale  
 камін fireplace  
 камінець stone  
 канал canal  
 канікули holidays; vacation  
 канцелярія office  
 капелюх, капелюшок hat  
 капітан captain  
 карати punish  
 карти cards  
 картина picture, painting  
 картинна галерея picture  
 gallery  
 картка card  
 картопля potatoes  
 каса: (*на вокзалі*) booking  
 office (*у театрі*) box of-

фісе (у магазині) cash desk  
кататися на ковзанах skate  
кататися на лижах ski  
Катерина, Катя Kate  
кафе safe  
квапитися hurry  
квиток ticket  
квітень April  
квітка flower  
Кембридж Cambridge  
Київ Kiev  
килим carpet  
кинути throw  
кинути університет leave  
the university  
кинути палити give up  
smoking  
Китай China  
кишеня pocket  
кілька a few  
кімната room  
кінець end  
кіно cinema  
кінозірка film (movie) star  
кінотеатр cinema  
кінчати finish  
кінь horse  
кістка bone  
кішка cat  
клас classroom  
класичний classical  
клітка cage  
ключ key  
книга, книжка book  
ковбаса sausage  
ковзанка rink, skating-rink  
кожний every  
колега colleague; workmate  
коли when  
коли-небудь some time; ever  
командувати give orders  
композитор composer

комп'ютер computer  
комп'ютерні ігри computer  
games  
контрольна робота text pa-  
per  
конференція conference  
концерт concert  
корабель ship  
кордон border за кордон  
abroad за кордоном  
abroad  
коридор corridor  
користуватися use  
король king  
короткий short  
короткозорий shortsighted  
котитися roll  
коштовний expensive  
країна country  
крамниця shop  
краса beauty  
красивий fine; beautiful  
краще better  
кращий best  
крейда chalk  
крига ice  
Крим Crimea  
кричати shout  
кришталевий crystal  
крісло armchair  
кров'яний тиск blood pres-  
sure  
крок step  
круглий round  
кружляти circle  
кубок cup  
куди where  
купатися bathe  
купе compartment  
купувати buy  
курси courses; classes  
кусок piece

кут corner  
кухня kitchen

## Л

лабораторія laboratory  
лава, лавка bench  
лагодити repair; fix  
ламати break  
ланцюг chain  
лягти scold  
Лев Толстой Lev Tolstoy  
левиця lioness  
легкий easy; light  
легковажний light-minded  
ледачий lazy  
лежати lie  
лектор lecturer  
лекція lecture  
летіти fly  
лимон lemon  
лимонад lemonade  
липень July  
лісити go bald  
лист letter  
листок (*дерева*) leaf  
листопад November  
лід ice  
ліжко bed  
лікар doctor  
лікарня hospital  
ліки medicine  
ліс wood; forest  
літак plane  
література literature  
літо summer  
ловити catch  
ловити рибу fish  
ложка spoon  
Лондон London  
лорд lord  
лото lotto  
льотчик pilot

любити love; like; enjoy  
люди people  
людина man, person  
лютий (*місяць*) February  
лягати lie down  
лягати спати go to bed  
лялька doll

## М

мавпа monkey  
магазин shop  
магнітофон tape recorder  
майбутній future  
малий little; small  
мало little  
малювати draw; (*картини*)  
paint  
мама mother  
марсіанський Martian  
масло butter  
математика mathematics  
машина machine; car  
меблі furniture  
мене me  
менеджер manager  
мені me  
Мері Mary  
Мерседес Mercedes  
механік mechanic  
Микола Nicholas, Nick  
милуватися admire  
мимо past  
минулий last; past  
мир peace  
мистецтво art  
мити wash  
мити посуд wash the  
dishes  
миша mouse  
мир could  
мій my  
мікрохвильова піч micro-

wave oven  
 міністр minister  
 міс Berci Miss Betsy  
 місис Під Mrs. Reed  
 міст bridge  
 місто town, city  
 місце place  
 місце призначення desti-  
 nation  
 місяць (року) month  
 мова language; speech  
 могли can, could  
   не міг не couldn't help  
 можна may  
 молодий young  
 молодість youth  
 молоко milk  
 молоток hammer  
 момент moment  
 монолог monologue  
 монолог Гамлета Hamlet's  
   Soliloquy  
 море sea  
 морозиво ice-cream  
 моряк sailor  
 Москва Moscow  
 Московський університет  
   Moscow University  
 мріяти dream  
 музей museum  
 музика music  
 музикант musician  
 музичний інструмент musi-  
   cal instrument  
 мультфільм cartoon  
 мусити must  
 м'ясо meat

## Н

наближатися approach  
 навесні in spring  
 навіть even

навколо around  
 навчати teach; instruct  
 над over; above  
 надіятися hope  
 на добраніч good night  
 надрукувати print  
 надсилати send  
 надягати put on  
 назад back  
 називати call  
 наказувати order  
 належати belong (to)  
 наливати pour  
 нам us  
 намагатися try  
 намалювати draw  
 напам'ять by heart  
 написати write  
 наполягати insist  
 наприклад for example, for  
   instance  
 напрямок direction  
 у напрямку до in the  
   direction of  
 нарешті at last  
 народ people  
 народитися be born  
 нас us  
 насолоджуватися enjoy  
 наспівувати sing; hum  
 наступний next  
 натовп crowd  
 наш our  
 небагато a little  
 небезпечний dangerous  
 небо sky  
 Нева Neva  
 невинний innocent  
 Невський проспект Nevsky  
   Prospect  
 неділя Sunday  
 незабаром soon



незлічений countless  
 ненавидіти hate  
 неправий: ти неправий you  
 are wrong  
 нести carry  
 не уважно inattentively  
 нечемний impolite  
 нижній low; (на нижчому  
 поверсі) downstairs  
 ніде nowhere  
 ніколи never  
 нікуди nowhere  
 німецький German  
 німецькою мовою (in) Ger-  
 man  
 ніхто nobody  
 ніч night  
 нічого nothing  
 Новгород Novgorod  
 новий new  
 нога leg; foot  
 номер number  
 нормальний normal  
 носити carry; (одяг, окуля-  
 ри) wear  
 нудний dull  
 Нью-Йорк New York

## О

обвинувачувати accuse  
 обговорення discussion  
 обговорювати discuss  
 обдурити deceive  
 обережний careful  
 обидва both  
 обід dinner  
 обідати have dinner  
 обіцянка promise  
 обіцяти promise  
 обличчя face  
 обманювати deceive  
 обов'язок duty

об'єдн. обидва  
 обрій horizon  
 оволодіти (знаннями) mas-  
 ter  
 овоч vegetable  
 оглянути examine  
 одержувати get; receive  
 одержувати задоволення  
 від enjoy  
 один alone  
 одинадцять eleven  
 однокласник classmate  
 одружений married  
 одружуватися get married  
 озеро lake  
 око eye  
 Оксфорд Стріт Oxford  
 Street  
 окуляри glasses  
 Олена Olena, Lena  
 олівець pencil  
 олія butter  
 онуки grandchildren  
 опанувати (знання) master  
 опера opera  
 оповідання story  
 оригінал original  
 осінь autumn  
 особливо especially  
 останній last  
 острів island  
 Ось і вона! Here she is!  
 офіс office  
 охоче gladly  
 оцінка mark  
 очікувати expect

## П

падати fall  
 палац palace  
 палити smoke  
 пальто coat

пам'ятати remember  
пам'ятник monument  
папір paper  
парасолька umbrella  
Париж Paris  
парк park  
паркан fence  
парта desk  
педагог pedagogue; teacher  
пекти bake  
перевіряти check up  
переглянути look through  
перед before; in front of  
перед тим як before  
передумати change one's  
mind; to think better of it  
переїхати move  
перейти cross  
переклад translation  
перекладати translate  
переодягатися change  
переписувати copy, rewrite  
перепливати swim across  
переплутувати mix up  
переривати interrupt  
перестрибнути jump over  
переходити cross  
перехожий passerby  
перечитати reread  
перший first  
пиріг pie  
писати write  
письменник writer  
питання question  
питати ask  
пити drink  
пишатися be proud  
піаніно piano  
піаніст(ка) pianist  
півгодини half an hour  
південний southern  
південь south

півень cock  
півмісяця half a month  
північ (сторона світу)  
north; (про час) midnight  
підбігти run up  
підвіконня windowsill  
підлога floor  
підніматися climb up  
підняти lift; raise  
підняти голову look up  
підручник textbook  
підстригати cut  
підстригатися have one's  
hair cut  
підходити go up; come up;  
walk up  
пізніше later  
пізно late  
піймати catch  
пікнік picnic  
після after  
пісня song  
пісок sand  
піти go; go away, leave  
піти гуляти go for a walk  
піти з дому leave home  
пішки on foot  
плавальний басейн swim-  
ming pool  
плавати swim  
плакати cry  
платформа platform  
племінник nephew  
плисти swim  
плита gas cooker stove,  
амер.  
пляж beach  
побажати wish  
побачивши at the sight of  
побачити see  
побігти run; start running  
поблизу near

побувати visit  
 побудувати build  
 поважати respect  
 поведінка conduct; behaviour  
 повезло:  
 їм повезло they were lucky  
 повертати turn  
 повертатися return, be back  
 повинен:  
 бути повинним must  
 повільно slowly  
 повісити hang  
 повітря air  
 на відкритому повітрі in the open air; out-of-doors  
 повний full  
 повторювати repeat  
 поганий bad  
 погано badly  
 порішувати make (things) worse  
 погода weather  
 погоджуватися agree  
 пограбувати rob  
 пограти(ся) play  
 подарунок present  
 подбати take care of  
 подзвонити (по телефону) ring up; telephone; call  
 подивитися look  
 подивитися телепередачу watch TV  
 подобатися like  
 подорож journey  
 подорожувати travel  
 подумати think  
 подякувати thank  
 поезія poetry  
 поема poem  
 поет poet  
 поетеса poetess

позавчора the day before yesterday  
 позичати (у когось) borrow  
 познайомити introduce  
 познайомитися get acquainted; meet  
 поїзд train  
 поїздка trip  
 поїсти eat  
 поїхати go; go away, leave  
 показати show  
 поки till; while  
 покласти:  
 в ліжко put into bed  
 у валізу pack (put) into the suitcase  
 речі pack  
 покликати call  
 покритий covered  
 полагодити repair  
 поле field  
 полетіти fly  
 поливати (квіти) water  
 полиця shelf  
 політика politics  
 поліцейський policeman, police, officer  
 поліція police  
 половина half  
 положення position  
 полудень noon  
 помилка mistake  
 помітити notice  
 понеділок Monday  
 попереджати warn  
 попередження warning  
 поплисти swim; start swimming  
 порада advice  
 дотримуватися поради follow smb's advice  
 порт port

портрет	portrait	правда	truth; to be true
портфель	bag	правий: ти правий	you are right
порушувати (закон)	break (the law)	правило	rule
посадити (рослину)	plant	правопис	spelling
посадити у в'язницю	put into prison	праворуч	on the right; to the right
посередині	in the middle	працювати	work
посилати	send	предмет	subject
посилатися	refer	прекрасний	fine; beautiful, excellent
посідати:		прибирати квартири	do the flat
посідати перше місце	take the first place	прибувати	arrive
посковзнутися	slip	приводити	bring
послухати	listen	привозити	bring
посміятися	laugh	приготування	preparations
поснідати	have breakfast	приготувати	prepare
поспішити	hurry	приділяти увагу	pay attention
поставити	put	приємний	pleasant
поставити оцінку	give a mark	приїжджати	come; arrive
поставити спектакль	stage a performance	приймати (ліку)	take
постійно	constantly	прийти в голову	occur
постіль: у постелі	in bed	прикидатися (удавати)	pretend
постригти	cut	приміряти	try on
постукати	knock	примушувати	make
посуд	crockery	принести	bring
потім	then	принц	prince
потрібний	needed; necessary	припиняти	stop, give up
потяг <i>див.</i> поїзд		припускати	suppose
похвалити	praise	природа	nature
похід	tramp	притискати	press
почекати	wait	приходити	come
почерк	handwriting	пробачати	forgive
починати(ся)	begin	проблема	problem
почувати (себе)	feel	провалитися (на екзамені)	fail
почути	hear	провітрювати	air
пошити	make	проводити (час)	spend; (показати дорогу) show; take
пошта	post office		
пояснювати	explain		

програвати lose  
 програма programme  
 програміст programmer  
 прогресивний progressive  
 продавати sell  
 продовжувати continue; go on

продукти foodstuffs  
 прокидатися wake up  
 промова speech  
 пропонувати offer  
 пропускати miss  
 просити ask  
 професор professor  
 прохання request  
 проходити walk; pass; go  
 прохолодний cool  
 прочитати read  
 прощати forgive  
 птах bird  
 Пушкін Pushkin  
 п'єса play  
 п'ятдесят fifty  
 п'ятнадцять fifteen  
 п'ятниця Friday

## P

радий glad  
 радити advise  
 радитися з consult  
 радіо radio  
 по radio over the radio  
 радісно gladly  
 радість joy  
 раз time  
 разом together  
 район district  
 рак cancer  
 рак легень lung cancer  
 раніше earlier; before  
 рано early  
 рано чи пізно sooner or later

ранок morning  
 раптом suddenly  
 Рахманінов Rakhmaninov  
 регулярно regularly  
 результат result  
 ремонтувати repair, fix  
 Рен Wren  
 репетирувати rehearse  
 речення sentence  
 риба fish  
 Рим Rome  
 римляни Romans  
 ринок market  
 ріг (вулиці) corner  
 рідко seldom  
 рідний:  
 рідна країна native country  
 рідне місто hometown  
 різний different  
 рік year  
 ріка *дуг.* річка  
 річ thing  
 річка river  
 рішення decision; solution  
 Роберт Бернс Robert Burns  
 робити do, make  
 робити уроки do one's homework  
 робітник worker  
 робота work  
 робочий день working day  
 розбивати break  
 розвантажувати unload  
 розмова conversation  
 розмовляти speak  
 розмовляти по телефону  
 speak on the phone  
 розповідати tell  
 розповідь story  
 розпрягати unharness  
 розраховувати count  
 розривати tear

розробляти work out  
розсердитися get angry  
розсміятися burst out laughing; burst into laughter  
розстилати spread  
розстроювати upset  
розташований situated  
розуміти understand  
розумний clever  
роман novel  
Роналд Ronald  
Російський музей Russian Museum  
російською мовою (in) Russian  
рот mouth  
Рочестер Rochester  
рояль piano  
рука hand; arm  
рух motion; movement  
рухатися (робити зарядку) take exercise  
ручка pen  
рядок line

## С

сад garden  
саме just  
Санкт-Петербург St. Petersburg  
свистіти whistle  
світ world  
світанок dawn  
світлий light  
світло light  
секрет secret  
секретар secretary  
секунда second  
село village  
сердитися be angry  
середа Wednesday  
серйозний serious

серпень August  
серце heart  
сестра sister  
сидіти sit; (не лягати спати) sit up  
сила strength; force  
сильний strong  
син son  
сир cheese  
ситуація situation  
сідати sit down; (про сонце) set  
сік juice  
сіль salt  
сімдесят seventy  
сімнадцять seventeen  
сім'я family  
січень January  
сказати say  
скаржитися complain  
скільки how many; how much  
складати екзамен take an examination  
скласти екзамен pass an examination  
склянка glass  
скористатися use  
скоро soon  
скрипка violin  
скрізь everywhere  
скрутий difficult  
славний famous  
слива plum  
словник dictionary  
слово word  
слухати listen  
сльоза tear  
смачний tasty  
смеркатися get dark  
сміливий brave  
смішний funny

сміятися laugh  
 сніг snow  
 сніданок breakfast  
 снідати have breakfast  
 собака dog  
 Собор Святого Павла  
 St. Paul's Cathedral  
 солдат soldier  
 сон sleep  
 сонет sonnet  
 сонце sun  
 сонячний sunny  
 сорок forty  
 сором shame  
 соромитися to be ashamed  
 спадати на думку occur  
 спальня bedroom  
 спасибі thank you  
 спати sleep  
 спектакль performance  
 спекти bake  
 сперечатися argue  
 спеціально specially  
 співати sing  
 співачка singer  
 спізнитися be late  
 спізнитися на поїзд miss a  
 train  
 спіймати catch  
 сподіватися expect, hope  
 спорт sport  
 спортивна секція sport sec-  
 tion  
 спортивний sport  
 спортсмен sportsman  
 спостерігати watch  
 спочатку at first  
 справляти враження make  
 (produce) impression; im-  
 press  
 справлятися manage  
 сприятливий favourable

спроможний:  
 бути спроможним be able  
 ставати get; become  
 ставити запитання ask  
 questions  
 стадіон stadium  
 становище situation; posi-  
 tion  
 станція station  
 стараний diligent  
 старанно працювати work  
 hard  
 старий old  
 стаття article  
 стежити watch  
 стіл table  
 стілець chair  
 стільки so many; so much  
 стіна wall  
 сто hundred  
 столиця capital  
 століття century  
 стомлений tired  
 сторінка page  
 стояти stand  
 стрибати jump  
 стригти cut  
 стригтися have one's hair  
 cut  
 студент student  
 стюард steward  
 субота Saturday  
 суд trial  
 сукня dress  
 сумка bag  
 суп soup  
 сусід neighbour  
 сусідній neighbouring  
 сусідня кімната next  
 room  
 сфотографуватися have  
 one's photo taken

схвалювати approve  
сховати hide  
сховати руки в кишені put  
one's hands into one's  
pockets  
сходи staircase  
сцена scene; stage  
США USA  
сьогодні today  
сьогодні ввечері tonight  
сьогоднішній today's

## Т

таблетка tablet  
Тайланд Thailand  
такий such  
таксі taxi; cab  
талановитий talented  
там there  
танцювати dance  
тарілка plate  
тварина animal  
твій your  
твір composition; work  
творець creator  
творчість creative activity  
театр theatre  
театрал theatre goer  
тебе you  
текст text  
телебачення television  
телевізор TV set  
телеграма telegram  
телефон telephone  
телефонувати ring up; tele-  
phone; call  
Темза Thames  
темний dark  
темно it is dark  
температура temperature  
теніс tennis  
теорія theory

тепер now  
тепло warm  
термометр thermometer  
терпіти: він терпіти не міг  
he hated  
терплячий patient  
тигриця tigress  
тиждень week  
тисяча thousand  
тихий (спокійний) quiet  
тільки only  
тільки що just  
тістечко fancy cake  
тітка aunt  
тобі you  
товстий thick  
той самий the same  
Том Сойєр Tom Sawyer  
тому (ось чому) that's why;  
(про час) ago  
годину тому an hour ago  
тому що as; because  
торкатися touch  
торт cake  
точний accurate  
трава grass  
травень May  
Травиата La Traviata  
трамвай tram  
траплятися happen  
тремтіти tremble  
тренування training  
тривожитися worry  
тридцять thirty  
тримати hold; keep  
тринадцять thirteen  
"Трос в одному човні"  
"Three men in a boat"  
трохи a few  
туди there  
тунець tuna  
турбота worry, trouble



турбуватися worry  
турист tourist  
тут here

## У

увага attention  
уважний attentive  
уважно attentively  
увести lead in, bring in  
увечері in the evening  
увійти go in, come in  
угадувати guess  
увадатися manage  
удача success  
уздовж along  
узяти take, borrow  
украсти steal  
укусити bite  
улюблений favourite  
умиватися wash  
умова condition  
униз down, downstairs  
уникати avoid  
університет university  
уночі at night  
упаковувати речі (у валізу)  
put (pack) into the suitcase  
упасти fall  
упевнений sure  
упускати drop  
уранці in the morning  
урок lesson  
усе ще still  
усі all, everybody  
успіх success  
устигнути на поїзд catch a train  
усюди everywhere  
усякий anyone  
участь:  
брати участь take part  
учений scientist

учень pupil  
учитель teacher  
учити(ся) learn  
учора yesterday

## Ф

фабрика factory  
факт fact  
фізика physics  
фільм film  
фотограф photographer  
фотографія photograph  
фотографуватися have  
one's photo taken  
Франція France  
француз Frenchman  
французький French  
французською мовою (in)  
French  
фрукт fruit  
футбол football  
футболіст football player

## Х

хабар bribe  
хвалити praise  
хвилина minute  
хворий ill; (пацієнт) patient  
хвороба illness  
хліб bread  
хлопчик boy  
хмара cloud  
ходити go, walk ходити за  
покупками go shopping  
ходити пішки walk  
холодильник refrigerator  
холодний cold  
хоробрий brave  
хороший good  
хотіти want  
хто who  
хто-небудь, хтось somebody

художник painter  
хустка handkerchief

## Ц

центр centre  
церква church  
цікавий interesting  
цікавити interest  
цікавитися be interested (in)  
цілий whole  
ціла вічність for ages  
ціна preis  
цінний valuable  
цінувати appreciate  
цукерка sweet  
цукор sugar  
цунамі tsunami

## Ч

чай tea  
Чарлз Діккенс Charles Dickens  
час time деякий час for quite a while  
частина part  
часто often  
чашка cup  
чекати wait чекати з нетерпінням відповіди від look forward to hearing from  
червень June  
четвер Thursday  
чий whose  
численний numerous  
число number  
чистий clean  
чистити clean  
читальний зал reading room  
читання reading  
читати read

читати вірші (напам'ять) recite  
чіпати touch  
човен boat  
чоловік husband; man  
чому why  
чорний black  
чотирнадцять fourteen  
чудесний wonderful  
чудовий wonderful, remarkable  
чути hear

## Ш

Шарлотта Бронте Charlotte Brontë  
шафа cupboard  
книжкова шафа bookcase  
шахи chess  
швейцарець, швейцарка, швейцарський Swiss  
Швейцарія Switzerland  
швидкість speed  
швидко quickly, fast  
шерстяний woolen  
шити sew  
шістдесят sixty  
шістнадцять sixteen  
шкода: мені шкода I am sorry  
шкодувати feel sorry  
школа school  
школяр schoolboy  
школярі schoolchildren  
школярка schoolgirl  
шлях way  
шматок piece  
штраф fine  
шукати look for  
шум noise  
шуміти make noise  
шухляда drawer

## Щ

щасливий happy  
 щастя happiness  
 на щастя luckily  
 щестил ще не not yet  
 щедрий generous  
 що what; that  
 щоденник record book  
 щойно just  
 що-небудь, щось something

## Ю

юрба crowd

## Я

яблуко apple  
 яблуня apple-tree  
 язик tongue  
 яйце egg  
 як how  
 як тільки as soon as  
 якнайчастіше as often as  
 possible  
 якраз just  
 якщо if  
 ялинка fir-tree, Christmas  
 tree  
 ясний день fine day  
 ясно clear  
 яхта yacht  
 ящик box

## SOURCES

1. *Alexander L. G.* English Grammar Practice for Intermediate Students. — Longman Group UK Limited, 1990.
2. *Andres F., Marchini D., Stotz D.* Ready for English. Student's Book 1. Klett und Balmer Verlag, Zug, 1993.
3. *Andres F., Fäs H., Marchini D., Stotz D.* Ready for English. Student's Book 2. — Klett und Balmer Verlag, Zug, 1994.
4. *Coles M. and Lord B.* Access to English. Starting Out. — Oxford University Press, 1974.
5. *Coles M. and Lord B.* Access to English. Starting Out. Workbook B. — Oxford University Press, 1984.
6. *Harper K.* Grammar One. Teacher's Book. — Oxford University Press, 1992.
7. *Harper K.* Grammar Two. Teacher's Book. — Oxford University Press, 1992.
8. *Hashemi L. with Murphy R.* English Grammar in Use. Supplementary Exercises. — Cambridge University Press, 1995.
9. *Hewings M.* Advanced Grammar in Use. A self-study reference and practice book for advanced learners of English. — Cambridge University Press, 1999.
10. *Hutchinson T.* Project English 3. Student's Book. — Oxford University Press, 1987.
11. *Molinsky S. J., Bliss B.* Side by Side. Activity Workbook 1A, 1B. — Prentice Hall Regents, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1983.
12. *Molinsky S. J., Bliss B.* Side by Side. Activity Workbook 2A, 2B. — Prentice Hall Regents, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1983.
13. *Molinsky S. J., Bliss B.* Side by Side. English Through Guided Conversations 1A, 1B. — Prentice Hall Regents, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1983.
14. *Molinsky S. J., Bliss B.* Side by Side. English Through Guided Conversations 2A, 2B. — Prentice Hall Regents, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1983.

15. *Murphy R. English Grammar in Use. A self-study reference and practice book for elementary students of English.* — Cambridge University Press, 1998.

16. *Murphy R. English Grammar in Use. A self-study reference and practice book for intermediate students.* — Cambridge University Press, 1994.

17. *Naylor H. with Murphy R. Essential Grammar in Use. Supplementary Exercises.* — Cambridge University Press, 1996.

18. *Seidl J. Grammar One.* — Oxford University Press, 1992.

19. *Seidl J. Grammar Two.* — Oxford University Press, 1992.

20. *Seidl J. Grammar Three.* — Oxford University Press, 1992.

21. *Seidl J. Grammar Four.* — Oxford University Press, 1992.

22. *Wakeman K. Grammar Three. Teacher's Book.* — Oxford University Press, 1993.

### DICTIONARIES

23. *Longman Dictionary of English Language and Culture.* — Longman Group UK Limited, 1992.

24. *The Oxford Russian Dictionary. English-Russian.* — Oxford-Moscow, 1999.

25. *The Oxford Russian Dictionary. Russian-English.* — Oxford-Moscow, 1999.

26. *Webster's New World Dictionary. Third College Edition.* — USA, 1988.

27. *Cambridge International Dictionary of English.* — Cambridge University Press, 1995.

# Зміст

Артикль .....	5
Іменник .....	68
Займенники <i>some, any, no, every</i> та їхні похідні .....	76
<i>Much, many, (a) little, (a) few</i> .....	92
Ступені порівняння прикметників .....	98
Прийменники .....	108
Вживання часів .....	126
Passive Voice .....	232
Узгодження часів. Непряма мова .....	255
Інфінітив .....	294
Дієприкметник .....	305
Герундій .....	325
Дієприкметник, герундій і віддієслівний іменник .....	346
Складний додаток (Complex Object) .....	352
Складний підмет (Complex Subject) .....	374
Умовні речення. Умовний спосіб після "I wish" .....	382
Модальні дієслова .....	399
Контрольна вправа .....	450
Англо-український словник .....	454
Українсько-англійський словник .....	519
Sources .....	541
Dictionaries .....	542

*Навчальне видання*

**ГОЛЩИНСЬКИЙ Юрій Борисович**  
**ГОЛЩИНСЬКА Ніна Антонівна**

## **ГРАМАТИКА**

**Збірник вправ**

**5-те видання,  
виправлене та доповнене**

*Схвалено*

*Міністерством освіти і науки України*

*(Англійською та українською мовами)*

Підписано до друку 04.04.11. Формат 84х108/32.  
Папір газет. Гарнітура "Шкільна". Друк офсетний.  
Умовн. друк. арк 28,56. Зам. 2535.

«Видавництво "Арій"»,  
Київ, пр. Леся Курбаса, 2-Б  
(колишній пр. 50-річчя Жовтня),  
тел.: (044)537-2920, 407-2275  
[www.ariy.com.ua](http://www.ariy.com.ua), E-mail: [info@ariy.com.ua](mailto:info@ariy.com.ua)

Свідомство Держкомінформу України  
ДК № 3737 від 18.03.2010

ТОВ "Фактор-Друк"  
61030, м. Харків, вул. Саратовська, 51  
тел. (057)7-175-185